

RUSSIA & FINLAND







# HAND-BOOK

*Hamilton E. Towle*

FOR

*Albans.  
Italy 2<sup>th</sup> July!*

NOTIFIED IN EUROPE.

## THE HANDBOOK BYRON.

Now Ready, with Portrait, and carefully compiled Index,  
Post 8vo., 9s.

LORD BYRON'S POETRY. Complete Edition. Printed in a small but clear type, from the most correct text, in one compact Volume, so as to enable Travellers to carry it with their other HANDBOOKS, without risk of its being forfeited at the British Custom-houses.

"In compactness of size, and clearness and beauty of type, this is a model of a book for a TRAVELLER'S LIBRARY. Mr. Murray's object has been to produce an edition of LORD BYRON, which should *not encumber the portmanteau or carpet bag of the Tourist*. A more beautiful specimen of typography we have never seen."—*Notes and Queries*.

"This is a complete edition of the poems of Lord Byron, in one post octavo volume, and the most compact edition of these poems which has ever been published. As a *companion for the traveller*, nothing can be more valuable."—*Observer*.

Also, as a Pocket Volume, Fcap. 8vo., 3s.

BEAUTIES OF BYRON: Being SELECTIONS  
from his PROSE and POETRY.

JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle Street.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1849.

5



HAND-BOOK

*Hamilton E. Towle*

FOR

*Abano.  
Italy 2<sup>th</sup> July!*

NORTHERN EUROPE;

INCLUDING

DENMARK, NORWAY, SWEDEN,  
FINLAND, AND RUSSIA.

---

NEW EDITION, PARTLY RE-WRITTEN, AND CORRECTED THROUGHOUT.

---

IN TWO PARTS.

PART II. FINLAND AND RUSSIA.

WITH MAPS AND PLANS.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1849.

5

THE ENGLISH EDITIONS OF THE HAND-BOOKS FOR TRAVELLERS  
ARE PUBLISHED—

*In France, at*

AMIENS	BY CARON.	METZ	BY WARION.
AVRANCHES	.. LANCHARD DESJARDINS.	MONTPELLIER	.. LEVALLE.
BAYONNE	.. JAYMEBON.	NANCY	.. GONET.
BORDEAUX	.. CHAMAS; LAWALLE.	NANTES	.. GUÉRAUD.
BOULOGNE	.. WATEL; MERRIDEW.	ORLEANS	.. GATINEAU; RESTY.
BREST	.. HEBERT.	PARIS	.. GALIGNANI; STASSIN-ET XAVIER.
CAEN	.. AVONDE; MANCEL.	PAU	.. MARKHAM.
CALAIS	.. LEROY.	PERPIGNAN	.. JULIA FRERES.
DIEPPE	.. MARAIS.	RHEIMS	.. BRISSART BINET.
DINANT	.. COSTE.	ROUEN	.. LEBRUMENT.
DUNKERQUE	.. LEYSCHOCHART.	ST. MALO	.. HUB.
GRENOBLE	.. VELLOTT ET COMP.	STRASBOURG	.. LEVRAULT; LAGIER.
HAVRE	.. COCHARD.	TOULON	.. MONGE ET VILLAMUS.
LILLE	.. VANACKERE.	TOULOUSE	.. GALLON; H. LEBON.
LYONS	.. BOHAIRE.	TOURS	.. AIGRE; BONTE.
MARSEILLE	.. TERRIS; MASVERT; CHAIX.	TROYES	.. LALOY.

*In Germany, Holland, and Belgium, at*

AIX-LA-CHAPPELLE	} BY I. D. MAYER; L. KOHNEN.	MANNHEIM	BY ARTARIA & FONTAINE.
AMSTERDAM		.. J. MÜLLER.	MUNICH
ANTWERP	.. MAX KORNICKER.	NÜRNBERG	..
BADEN-BADEN	.. D. R. MARX.	PESTH	.. HARTLEBEN & G. HECKENAST.
BERLIN	.. A. DUNCKER.	PRAGUE	.. CALVE.
BRUSSELS	.. C. MUQUARDT; KIESSLING & Co.	ROTTERDAM	.. A. BAEDEKER; MRS. KRAP. P. NEFF.
CARLSRUHE	.. A. BIELEFELD.	STUTTGART	.. GIANNINI & FIORE; J. BOCCA; MARI- ETTI.
COBLENTZ	.. BAEDEKER.	TURIN	.. BRAUMULLER & SEI- DEL; C. GEROLD, P. ROHRMAN, SCHAUM- BURG & Co.
COLOGNE	.. L. KOHNEN; A. BAEDEKER.	VIENNA	.. JÜGEL.
DRESDEN	.. ARNOLD.	WIESBADEN	.. JÜGEL.
FRANKFURT	.. C. A. & F. JÜGEL.		
GRATZ	.. DAMIAN & SORGE.		
HAMBURG	.. PERTHES, BESSER, & MAUKE.		
HEIDELBERG	.. J. C. B. MOHR.		
KESSENGEN	.. JÜGEL.		
LEIPZIG	.. T. O. WEIGEL.		

*In Italy, at*

ANCONA	BY	NICE	BY THE SOCIÉTÉ TYPO- GRAPHIQUE; VIS- CONTI.
BOLOGNA	.. M. RUSCONI, FRÈRES.	NAPLES	.. CARLO BATELLI & Co.
BERGAMO	..	PALERMO	.. CHARLES BEUF.
BRESCIA	..	PARMA	.. J. ZANGHERI.
FLORENCE	.. JOS. MOLINI.	PISA	.. NISTRI, FRERES; JOS. VANNUCCHI.
GENOA	.. ANTOINE BEUF.	PERUGIA	.. VINCENZ. BATELLI.
LEGHORN	.. ROLANDI.	ROME	.. VENANZIO MONAL- DINI; M. MERLE.
LUCCA	.. F. BARON.	SIENNA	.. ONORATO TORRI.
MALTA	.. MURE.	TURIN	.. GIANNINI & FIORE; BOCCA; MARIETTI.
MANTUA	.. NEGRETTI, FRÈRES.	VENICE	.. HERMAN F. MÜN- STER.
MILAN	.. F. ARTARIA & SON; MM. DUMOLARD & FLS; MOLINARI; P. & J. VALLARDI.		
MODENA	.. VINCENZI & ROSSI.		

*In Switzerland, at*

AARAU	BY SAUERLAENDER.	LUCERNE	BY MEYER.
BASLE	.. SCHREIBER & WATZ.	MÜHLHAUSEN	.. ENGELMANN.
BERN	.. HUBER & Co.	ROTWEIL	.. HERDER.
CONSTANCE	.. GLÜCKER.	SCHAFFHAUSEN	.. HURTER.
FREIBURG	.. HERDER.	SOLBURE	.. REUTER.
ST. GALLEN	.. HUBER.	THUN	.. GRUBENMANN.
GENEVA	.. KESSMANN; MONROE.	WINTERTHUR	.. STEINER.
LAUSANNE	.. GERS.	ZURICH	.. H. FÜSSLI & Co.



## SECTION IV.

# FINLAND.

### PRELIMINARY INFORMATION.

1. *Passports.* — 2. *Money.* — 3. *Steam-boats.* — 4. *Posting and Diligences.* —  
5. *General View of Finland.*

### ROUTES.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
89. Stockholm to St. Petersburg by steam-boat, touching at Åbo, Helsingfors, and Reval	357	91. Stockholm to St. Petersburg, by Åbo, Helsingfors, and Viborg . . . . .	370
90. Stockholm to the coast, and thence by the Aland Islands to Åbo . . . . .	370	92. Åbo to Torneå, along the Eastern Coast of the Gulf of Bothnia . . . . .	376

### I. PASSPORTS AND POLICE.

UNLESS the traveller's passport has been *visé* by the Russian Minister or Consul at Stockholm, he will not be permitted to take a berth on board the steamer for Åbo and St. Petersburg. The fee to the Russian Consul for his *visé* is a dollar banco, and this *visé* on a Swedish passport will be sufficient, and all that is required to land at Åbo.

There is no search whatever, either of person or property, on landing at that town. The deck of the packet, on its arrival, is quickly covered with soldiers and policemen, and a sentinel, with fixed bayonet, stands at the gangway until it is ascertained that all parties on board are duly provided with passports, and they may then go on shore without obstruction of any kind. Before quitting Åbo, a new Finnish passport must be obtained from the governor, but there is no occasion to present oneself in order to procure it. The expense is trifling, about 3s. English, and the delay in obtaining it will materially depend on the amount of *stimulus* administered to the employé. All difficulties will then vanish; the governor, who five minutes before was gone into the country, will be in his

house; his secretary, who was fast asleep, will now be <sup>in his office</sup>; and, true to the promise, the precious document will be brought to the traveller within the appointed time. From Åbo to Helsingfors you are not even required to produce your passport; but a new one, precisely similar to the last, must be procured before quitting the latter city, which will carry the traveller as far as Viborg. The expense of this is about the same, and the delay about two or three hours. This passport is *visé* once only at Lovisa, but no charge is made, and it hardly occasions any loss of time.

At Viborg is experienced the first taste of the real formalities of the Russian police system. The traveller must attend in person before the chief officer of the police, and answer, provided they have any language in common, the regular questions. Where were you born? Have you ever been in Russia before? What is the object of your present journey? You then pay about 4s. for a Padaroshna, or licence for post-horses to St. Petersburg, and about as much more for a new passport. The Padaroshna must be produced at every station, before the postmaster dares to supply fresh horses, and no firman of the Sultan was ever looked at by the most orthodox Mussulman with more reverence than is this permission of His most gracious Majesty the Tzar to the bearer, to travel with two or more horses, as therein expressed. Furnished with this Padaroshna, the traveller will not be called upon to show his passport anywhere on the road, not even on entering St. Petersburg. For further information concerning Passports and Padaroshnas, see preliminary observations in the Russian Section of this Hand-Book.

## 2. MONEY.

As the traveller will, in all probability, journey from Stockholm to St. Petersburg by sea, a small sum will be sufficient to defray his expenses thither by that mode of conveyance, and his Swedish paper notes, if few in number, may be exchanged on board the steamer. Should it, however, be his intention to travel through Finland by land, a larger sum will then be required, and as the Russian law prohibits the exportation of coined money, there will be some difficulty in procuring it; should this be the case, a letter of credit from a Swedish banker or merchant to one at Åbo or Helsingfors will be the best and most profitable mode of obtaining the needful. Should the traveller, on arriving at Åbo or Haparanda, be furnished with English sovereigns, Napoleons, or other foreign coin, he had better get them changed at a merchant's, otherwise he must have recourse to the master of the inn, or trust to the honesty of some worthy Jew or Jew Christian, who will supply him with the necessary coin at a rate of exchange that will plainly inform him he is victimized; not an agreeable feeling on entering a new country; the imposition, however, should be borne with a good grace, for there will be no help for it. Finland had, until recently, a currency quite distinct from the Russian, consisting entirely of paper money, the value of the lowest note being about twopence English, the smallest bank-note in Europe; this system has wisely been changed, and the old Bancó Assigna-

tion notes have all been called in. The new notes of the Bank of Finland are precisely similar in amount to those of Russia, and each is equally current; the notes represent a certain number of silver rubles, that denomination being of the value of 3s. 4d. English according to the exchange; thus, there is a note of

	£	s.	d.	
3 Rubles, silver .....	0	10	0	= \$ 2.40 approx.
5    "                    .....	0	16	8	= 4.00    "    "
10   "                    .....	1	13	4	
25   "                    .....	4	3	4	
1 Rouble = 80 cts U.S. approximately				

The silver rouble is divided into one hundred silver kopeks, and forms the basis of the whole currency. The gold, silver, and copper coins are struck at St. Petersburg for the whole empire; they are as follows:—

GOLD.			SILVER.	COPPER.
	Sil. rub.	Sil. kop.		
Imperial.....	10	30	1	3
Pol, or half Imperial....	5	15	$\frac{3}{4}$	2
A Piece of.....	3	9	$\frac{1}{2}$	1
			30 Sil. Kop.	$\frac{1}{2}$
			25   "	$\frac{1}{4}$
			20   "	
			15   "	
			5    "	

For further information respecting the Russian currency, see preliminary information in the Russian section of the Hand-Book. p. 379.

### 3. STEAM-BOATS.

The distance from Åbo to St. Petersburg may be accomplished in about 80 hours of actual travelling, which may be allotted as may best suit the traveller's inclination and powers of endurance. We left Stockholm by the Åbo steam-packet on Tuesday morning, and reached the Russian capital, with post-horses, the following Monday at about the same hour; we lost no time, and the journey was a most fatiguing one. But, as we have before remarked, the most convenient and agreeable mode of travelling in Finland is by sea. The steamers, which are well found though not large, leave Stockholm for Åbo, Helsingfors, Reval, and St. Petersburg every Thursday; and the traveller has by this route the opportunity of visiting the arsenal of Reval, and thus taking a passing peep at Esthonia. These boats stop at Åbo, Helsingfors, and Reval during a portion of each day, and afford the traveller the opportunity of stretching his legs, geologizing the granite, and satisfying his appetite at the Finnish hotels. Wood is used on some of the boats that run between Stockholm and Helsingfors, and,

on leaving harbour, they have the appearance of a moving wood-stack. The fare from Stockholm to St. Petersburg is 30 silver rubles; from Stockholm to Åbo, 10 silver rubles. As these boats are generally crowded during the summer months, a berth should be secured as early as possible; but this cannot be done until the passport is *en règle*. The above fares include meals, while the vessel is at sea, but not while she is in harbour. The voyage from Stockholm to Åbo is usually accomplished, in summer, in about thirty hours, for at this season the long continuance of daylight enables the vessel to thread without difficulty her tortuous but picturesque course through the islands—a navigation far too perilous to be attempted in the dark; the same difficulties occur in the voyage between Åbo and Helsingfors, and much of the track the steamer takes is buoyed and beacons off. On the fourth or fifth day after leaving Stockholm the traveller will be landed at St. Petersburg. There is also a steamer from Helsingfors to Viborg, touching at Lovisa and Frederickshamm; the remainder of the journey to the capital must be made with post-horses. Another steamer, which leaves Stockholm for Torneå two or three times during the season, professes to reach that place in two days; but its movements are very uncertain, owing to the shallow water and difficulty in the navigation.

#### 4. TRAVELLING—POSTING, DILIGENCES, ETC.

Between May and October, that is to say as long as the sea is open, the best mode of reaching St. Petersburg from Stockholm is by steam. The scenery of the coast, which is far more interesting than that inland, is seen to greater advantage, and with half the trouble and expense. Moreover, with the exception of the road between Viborg and St. Petersburg, there are no public conveyances, not even between Åbo and Helsingfors, the old and modern capitals of Finland. Between Viborg and St. Petersburg there is sometimes a diligence, but the days of departure cannot by any means be relied on. The best, at least the most comfortable, mode of journeying by land, is in your own carriage; and if the tourist has not the good fortune to possess one, he had better supply himself with one at Stockholm; a travelling calèche, with harness complete, may be met with there for about 20*l.* At Åbo he will (being at the mercy of the landlord) pay more; moreover, as the stock of carriages there consists of patched-up vehicles which have been purchased from travellers returning from Russia, the chances are that the tourist will, before he reaches Helsingfors, find himself brought to a stand-still on the roadside, by a regular break down of his crazy machine. Carriages, similar to those used in Norway and Sweden, are the carriages most generally in use in Finland, and by far the best adapted for speed, particularly where the road is sandy; which is the case, more or less, nearly all the way from Åbo to Helsingfors, and also along the shore of the Gulf of Bothnia to Bjornsborg, and they far excel vehicles of any other construction for whirling down hill at full gallop,—the only plan of descending the sharp pitches in the road with which the

Finnish horses appear to be acquainted. Besides the carriole there is another species of vehicle, called a *kibitka*, a long narrow cart without springs, and covered with a kind of leather hood, extending over about one-half of the carriage. The bottom of the *kibitka* is usually provided with a feather bed, or a thick covering of hay or straw, and on this the traveller reclines at full length. As to repose, it is doubtful whether any will be obtained in such a vehicle; in addition to which, you see nothing whatever of the country through which you pass. This *kibitka* is an introduction from Russia; the really national carriage of the Fin is a machine called a *bondkara*, and the traveller should reflect seriously before he submits his body to the indescribable agonies created by the cart so called, unless, indeed, it is his intention to travel in the *telega* when he reaches Russia; in this case it will be well for him to accustom his bones and muscles to the dislocations which he will be subjected to in the *bondkara*, for though these two vehicles are equally rough, the roads in Finland are far superior to the no roads in Russia. This machine, which has no springs, is nothing more than an oblong kind of box without a back, placed on an axle-tree and two wheels, and a board is nailed or tied to the sides like the seat of a taxed cart; on this bench the traveller and the postillion are seated, and there is no slight difficulty in keeping an equilibrium, while on bad parts of the road one is sometimes obliged to cling firmly to it with both hands. Scarcely, too, has the tourist got a little accustomed to the sway and play of this horrid cart, than he finds himself at a post station, where he is obliged to turn out and get into another *bondkara*, the bench of which is perhaps tied at a different angle from the last. The roads, however, with the exception of one or two sandy stages, are excellent from Åbo to within fifty miles of St. Petersburg, and in miles an hour may be accomplished; to get over these last fifty miles it will take a great deal of patience, and all the traveller's muscle and nerve. Verst posts are erected along the roads, and on them is inscribed the distance to each town. In winter there is a regular road across the Gulf of Bothnia to Sweden; and also between Helsingfors and Reval. In March, 1809, Barclay de Tolly crossed over with a division of the Russian army from Wasa to Umeå in Sweden.

One great advantage in Finland is the not being obliged to send on a courier. Post-horses, supplied by the neighbouring farmers, are always in readiness at the stations; and so far from there being any delay, you have frequently half a dozen Fins quarrelling for the honour of earning your kopeks, and displaying their respective ponies to the best advantage, in order to procure your selection in their favour; and, generally speaking, by the time you have written your name, &c., in the *dag-bok*, and paid the boy who takes back the horses, you will find everything in readiness for a fresh start.

The price of post-horses is much lower than either in Norway or Sweden, being 2 silver kopeks for each horse per verst. But on quitting Åbo, Helsingfors, Lovisa, Frederickshamm, and Viborg, you pay 4 silver kopeks

per verst for each horse for the first stage. The boy or man who drives is amply satisfied with about 6 or 7 kopeks per post, which may be taken on the average at about 15 versts. Travelling with two horses, the entire expense does not exceed 4*d.* per English mile. Between Viborg and St. Petersburg the expense is somewhat greater, as you have to pay 1½ silver rouble for a padaroshna, and the drivers expect more in the neighbourhood of the capital; but even then the expense of actual travelling throughout the whole extent of Finland will not, on the average, exceed 5*d.* per English mile.

The traveller must not forget to take his own harness, and a good supply of strong rope and grease for the wheels. The regular charge for the operation of "smearing," as it is pronounced (though somewhat differently spelt), is 6 kopeks, and travellers should on no account omit having it carefully done under their own inspection every morning before starting. The harness is so made as never to be detached from the carriage when the horses are changed. The traces are always of rope, and not unfrequently the greater portion of the rest of the tackle; the reins are not crossed, as with us, but each horse is harnessed quite distinct from his fellow, and on reaching the station, they slip out of their trappings, and another pair of ponies, without even a bridle or halter, are brought out of the stable to take their places: blinkers are quite unknown here. This independent style of "putting to" is at first somewhat puzzling, particularly when the road is hilly, or runs along the bank of a precipice, or mountain stream, as is sometimes the case, and you are desirous of attaining more of the "happy medium" of the emperor's highway than your horses seem disposed of their own accord to adopt. It is surprising, however, how soon one gets accustomed to the random travelling over the wild countries of the north, where the roads are for the most part without fence or barrier of any kind, and, in going down hill, it is absolutely impossible to stop. A low monotonous whistle, on reaching the top of a steep descent, will make the horses go slowly and carefully until they feel the carriage begin to press heavily upon them, and then away they go, through sand and stones, whirling round corners like the wind, until they reach the level ground, or if the road ascends again, they continue their headlong speed to the summit of the next hill. It is quite useless to pull, as the bits are of the lightest description, and their mouths seem quite insensible to all the driver's efforts. They never stumble, and will generally gallop for versts without betraying any symptoms of distress. The posting being so economical, it will be no very great expense to pay the boys well, and twopence per stage will be considered very handsome: some persons pay only one penny. As soon as the traveller arrives at a station, he should call lustily for horses (in Swedish, *höstar*), adding as many words in that language signifying "make haste," as he can—thus, *strast*, *snart*, and *schoonda*, all meaning the same thing, will be found of the greatest possible utility. The tourist must then march into the post-house, and ask for the *dag-bok*, in which every traveller must write his name, the number of horses he wants, whence he comes, whither he is going, and what, if any, com-

plaints he has to make : all the columns are headed with the requisite explanations in Russian. Save when posting in one's own carriage, it will not be possible to keep pace with persons travelling in carriages, and the traveller will be assuredly left to the *quasi* pleasure of tracing their onward route, by seeing their names in the *dag-bok* at the post stations. The verst, by which all distances are computed, is two-thirds of an English mile.

##### 5. GENERAL VIEW OF FINLAND.

Finland, with the two Lapmarks of Kami, Torneå, and the district of Viborg, form a Russian Government. Its present name was given it by the Swedes, but the natives call it Suomemna—the region of lakes and swamps. The population is 1,500,000.

The sea-coast of Finland presents throughout its entire extent the same succession of fiords and rocky headlands which encircle the whole seaward frontier of Sweden and Norway ; but the dimensions of the fiords of Finland are far more limited than those to the west of the Gulf of Bothnia, seldom exceeding a few miles in extent, although their mouths contain an equal number of islands ; some of which, as the isles of Sweaborg, have been converted into fortresses of great strength. The interior of Finland is intersected and broken up by a vast number of inland lakes, shooting out their winding arms and branches in all directions ; which while they offer the greatest facilities for internal navigation, render land travelling circuitous and difficult. Many of the high roads pass over islands on these lakes, the natural strength of whose situation has been taken advantage of to cover them with batteries ; some of them, as at Viborg and Nyslot, impregnable, save to fraud or famine.

There is a most striking difference between the inhabitants of the Finnish provinces to the west, and those to the east of Viborg, but recently severed from Sweden, whose customs and manners, and even language, they had almost universally adopted. The Fins along the coast of the Gulf of Bothnia scarcely present any marked distinction from the people on the opposite shore of the Baltic ; but the same good-humoured faces, and apparent anxiety to please, diminish in a very perceptible ratio as you advance further inland. Nearly the same dress, both of men and women, and the readiness with which they all speak Swedish, make the traveller almost forget that he is in a land that owns the sovereignty of the Tzar. The Fins have what they term a constitution, and are not a little proud of their national distinctions. The regiments raised in Finland are not mixed promiscuously with the general forces of the Russian empire, and their fleet, by far the best manned portion of the Russian naval force, forms a distinct squadron, under the Finnish flag. Beyond Viborg one appears suddenly thrown among a strange people : beards become almost universal, from the post-master to the driver—sheep-skins are worn, and low-crowned hats with a profusion of buckles ; the loose trowsers are tucked into the boots ; all is Russian. Swedish is scarcely understood, and dollars and skillings are no longer current

Everything seems tamed down by the military system, the road becomes level, and wide plains spread their monotonous extent on all sides; the villages, formed of a long straight row of wooden cottages, lining the road on either side with their gable-ends, are all built exactly alike, and all still and silent, with scarce a living being to be seen, except a few melancholy looking children and pigs—the latter certainly curiosities in their way, attenuated, half-starved looking animals, with sharp-pointed snouts.

The living in Finland we found very tolerable, though certainly by no means luxurious: plenty of dried salmon, beefsteaks, and potatoes may almost always be procured, and generally fish, but that is usually coarse and tasteless. Port-wine and Gottenburg porter, both excellent of their kind, and mead, of which both Fins and Russians are extremely fond, form the staple articles in the drinking way.

Almost all the Fins of the western provinces are Lutherans, while in the Russian, the Greek church is the universal religion. The transition from the pointed steeple of the Lutherans to the yellow and green domes of the Greek church, is not less striking than the difference both in dress and features of the natives of the different provinces.



## ROUTES THROUGH FINLAND.

## ROUTE 89.

STOCKHOLM TO ST. PETERSBURGH, BY  
ÅBO, HELSINGFORS, AND REVAL.

The Baltic may, through its various inlets and fiords, be said to surround Stockholm and the numerous islands in the neighbourhood of that picturesque and charming capital; and animated indeed is the watery thoroughfare there during the summer months, for hundreds of tiny steamers ply in every direction, and even vessels of war, as well as the steamers which make the *tra- jet* to St. Petersburg, and other ports in the Baltic, ascend one of these fiords, and moor at the very foot of the royal palace, which stands well, on an eminence, and forms, with the towers of the Riddarhus, an admirable foreground to one of the finest panoramical views in Europe. To travellers who come from Russia, and whose eyes have been wearied with steppe travelling, this view will be doubly pleasing. In other and more prosperous days the Swedish monarchs, when they desired to visit Finland, had only to descend the steps of their palace, and walk on board the man of war which was destined to convey them to that part of their dominions, and it was on this spot that the burghers of Stockholm erected a statue to Gustavus III. when he returned from his victorious expedition to that province. The statue is of bronze, and has one foot turned out as if he were going to lead off in the "Pastorelle." "Did the artist dream," observes a French writer, "that the tragical end of that sovereign would be at a ball?" From this quay the traveller will, early in the morning, step on board the steamer for Åbo and St. Petersburg, and if the weather is at all fine, which it generally is during the summer months, we should recommend him not to leave the deck till he

reaches the opposite side of the gulf. Leaving Stockholm at daybreak, the vessel passes up the fiord, hemmed in by bold granite rocks, sometimes covered with the dark green foliage of every species of fir, at others naked and rugged, fitting altars for the worship of the old pagan deities of the country. Passing the heights of Mosebacken on the right, on the left are seen a succession of gardens, and the villas of the park. Beyond this the expanse of water opens by degrees, and then again closes in running sometimes into inlets, where wood and water meet, leaving the imagination to surmise how far the latter flows beyond the pendant branches; and amidst such scenery the steamer brings to, for the inspection of her papers, at Waxholm, the most easterly and outlying fortress on which the Swedish flag now waves. The works are well disposed, and command the passage; and the distance from thence to Stockholm is about ten miles. From Waxholm the entire distance across the Gulf of Bothnia, with the exception of one short interval of open sea, is little more than a succession of islands, thronging one on the other so closely as to give the sea the appearance of a succession of small lakes, from which you can frequently discover no issue until within a few yards of the rocky boundary before you; when another lake, similar to that you have already traversed, opens out, hemmed in on all sides with its own encircling islands: some bare, and bleak, and desolate; and others, close beside, green and smiling, with trees, gardens, and cottages. The steamer stops twice or thrice during the day, to perform that most tedious operation—taking in wood; and thus gives the traveller an opportunity of exploring the scenery of some of these innumerable islands. In the afternoon the precincts of the Russian

dominions are entered, and the steamer brings up for the night near the isle of Sottunga, one of the most eastward of the Åland group. The larger island, with its vast citadel of Bomarsund, lies to the north, and out of sight; it is said to have room within its far extended ramparts for upwards of 60,000 men, and a harbour capable of containing the whole Russian fleet, not, in the event of hostilities, a very agreeable neighbour for Sweden, as the nearest point of her eastern coast is not above 25 English miles distant from the extreme west of the Russian territory.

It was near the largest island of the Åland group that Peter the Great, in 1714, gained that victory over the Swedes which first made Russia known as a naval power. These *avant postes* of that country are scantily populated, the islands not containing more than 14,000 inhabitants. These individuals turn their hand to almost every kind of occupation, many of them are at one and the same time, fishermen, agriculturists, and pilots; from their infancy they are taught to row a boat, set a sail, and make themselves acquainted with every nook and corner in the islands, as well as the particular form of each headland and rock; in winter they transport fish, wood, and other articles from one end of the Gulf of Bothnia to the other; also the mail. On the following morning, after leaving Stockholm, the steamer again pursues its way, and soon enters the island group that projects from the Finnish coast, forming another succession of lakes similar to those passed through on the previous day: some of the passages are extremely narrow and dangerous, the channel being marked by poles, as in the Swedish lakes.

On arriving off the Aurajoki, the Åbo river, large vessels remain there and discharge their cargoes. The steamer, drawing but little water, proceeds at once to the town. On the hill near the entrance of the river, which is defended by the fort of Åbohus, is the

village of Boxholm, with its red painted houses, principally inhabited by tradesmen and fishermen.

ÅBO.—*Inn*: The Society's House, on the Quay, the best. The first view of Åbo (pronounced Obo) is fine, its old castle stands full before you, with the remnant of its massive tower, that braved for centuries the assaults of time and the elements, while on the height beyond is seen the far-famed observatory, now, alas! untenanted. Entering the river on which Åbo is built, the steamer anchors close to the Society's house, and the deck is soon crowded with Russian officers, in uniforms of various colours, but no attempt is made to search either your person or baggage. The passport only is examined. A sentinel stands with fixed bayonet at the gangway until the officials retire, and the traveller is then at liberty to set his foot on Russian ground.

The streets of Åbo strike one at first as enormously wide, though they by no means exceed the usual dimensions of Russian towns; but the low style of building, almost universal in this town, and the number of sites at present unoccupied by houses, joined to the solitary appearance of its almost deserted thoroughfares, give an air of desolation to the whole place. The glory of Åbo has indeed departed. It had once a flourishing port and a well attended university—its trade is now inconsiderable, and its University is removed to Helsingfors, the Russian capital of Finland. A destructive fire, the ravages of which are even now not fully repaired, came to give the final blow to its already sinking fortunes.

This fearful conflagration, which took place in November, 1827, consumed nearly the whole city, including the university and its valuable library, and other public buildings. The fire raged for two whole days, and was not extinguished until seven hundred and eighty-six houses, out of eleven hundred, were a mass of blackened ruins.

When the town was rebuilt, the public edifices, as well as the houses, were placed at a considerable distance from each other, and the town now covers as much ground as Dresden, though its inhabitants do not exceed more than 12,000, which, from being spread over so large a surface, do not give one the idea of amounting even to that number. Åbo is the most ancient city in Finland; its history being co-existent with the reign of Eric the Saint, that is from 1150-1160, the period at which Christianity was first introduced into this wild and cold region. The castle is as ancient as the town, and arrested more than once the onward march of the Russian armies. It was in the dungeons of this building that Eric XIV. was imprisoned previous to his death, which took place some time afterwards at Orebyhus. The castle is now used as a prison, and is garrisoned by half a battalion of infantry. The Cathedral of Åbo is also highly interesting, not however on account of its external appearance, which is coarse and heavy, but for the architectural structure of its interior, which is of three epochs; but this cathedral is more particularly worthy of interest from its having been the cradle of Christianity in Finland—here the first episcopal chair was instituted, and for centuries the first families were buried. The vaults of the chapels are filled with their remains, and some of their monuments are not unworthy of attention. On one of them is an epitaph to Caroline Morsson, a girl taken from the ranks of the people by Eric XIV., and who, after having worn the Swedish diadem, returned to Finland and died in obscurity, while her royal husband, as has been above stated, ended his days in a prison. In the same chapel, and at the end of it, are two statues in white marble, the size of life, kneeling on a sarcophagus, supported by columns of black marble; these are the wealthy and powerful Clas Tott, grandson of Eric XIV., and his wife. The latter

seems to have had a wish to perpetuate her admiration for a handsome toilette, for she is tricked out with necklace and bracelets as if for a wedding-day. In another chapel is the monument of Stalhandsk, one of the generals, and, we may add, heroes of the Thirty Years' War. The fire of 1827 completely gutted this church, and not only were the altar and organ destroyed, but even the bells were melted by the devouring element. Subscriptions have restored the cathedral, and a patriotic Fin, a baker by trade, who had amassed about 2500*l.* in his business, and was without any near relative, left that sum to purchase an organ at his death. Effect was given to his wishes, and an organ of 5000 pipes, the largest in the north, now raises its decorated and painted head nearly to the roof of the building.

Gustavus Adolphus founded an academy here in 1630, which Christina subsequently elevated into a university. Åbo, like Amiens, Ryswick, and, alas! Cintra, is distinguished by a treaty, being the spot on which the relations between Russia and Sweden were settled by a peace during the last century. Here, too, Alexander and Bernadotte concluded that treaty which arrayed Sweden against France, and placed the Swedish monarch, a Frenchman, in the anomalous position of fighting against his own countrymen.

Vexed as the Swedes—a proud and martial people—must be to see some of their finest provinces torn from them and transferred to their more powerful neighbour; the separation was to the full as keenly felt by the Fins. Not only from forming an influential and integral part of a kingdom, were they at once reduced to a petty province of a boundless empire, but their ancient ties of friendship and affection were torn asunder: they can have no great sympathy with Russia—no fellowship in her glory—no anxiety for her distant conquests. But with Sweden it was far different; the steel-clad Fins

formed, under the mighty Adolphus, a part of that unconquered army that humbled to the dust the imperial pride of Austria; and, in later days, they shared under Charles XII. the glories of Narva, and their stubborn valour retrieved for a moment the waning fortunes of the fatal day of Pultava. The very people are the same: the kindness, the open-hearted frankness of manner, the unwearied civility, and, the scrupulous honesty of the Swede, are alike to be met with throughout the whole of the western provinces of Finland. The traveller, during his wanderings, will hardly meet with a people so attaching, or with whom he will so soon find himself on terms of intimacy, as the Swedes and Fins. Even the *valet de place*, at Stockholm, Andrew Bergland, whose services and fidelity we can, safely recommend to all future travellers, seemed a being of a different species to the cheating vagabonds of the same "profession," who lay the traveller under contribution in Italy, or even the German Fatherland: his very soul seemed horrified at the prospect of the impositions we were about to encounter, and his parting salutation was—"Good bye, gentlemen; God bless you! take care of yourselves."

The steamer will reach Helsingfors the day succeeding that on which it leaves Abo, after passing through most singular and interesting coast scenery; it may, however, be summed up in three words, sea, granite, firs,—yet these are so constantly varied in their position and circumstances that the effect cannot be said to be monotonous. The sea, in some instances, is as still as an inland lake, at others it may be heard beating furiously against the natural rock of granite to seaward; few vessels are seen, and those are principally very small craft, carrying wood or fish from the islands to the main land.

The approach to Helsingfors by water is exceedingly striking—the har-

bour is very extensive and well protected by the works and fortress of Sweaborg; these are built on seven islands, and from the extent of the fortifications, and the strength of their position, it has been termed the Gibraltar of the North. The original fortress was built by Count Ehrensverd, Field Marshal of Sweden, whose dying request was that he should be buried here; on his monument is the following inscription:—"On this spot, and surrounded by his own work, repose the remains of the Count Auguste Ehrensverd."—The last stone of the citadel was laid in 1758, and, after the conquest of Viborg and Ingermania by Peter the Great, this fortress was the last rampart of Sweden against the Russians, and the rallying point of her troops and fleet. In March, 1808, it was besieged by the Russians, and, two months after, Admiral Cronstadt, who defended the place with 1500 men and two frigates, capitulated, though well furnished with every munition of war; the secret of this capitulation, without example in history, for there were scarcely enough Russians to man the walls after the Swedes left it, was never known. Cronstadt had been tried on various occasions, and was never found wanting in energy and courage, and no suspicion was ever entertained that he had been base enough to betray his country and his honour for the sake of money. After the fortress had been surrendered, the admiral, who had shown a desire to return to Sweden and explain to his sovereign the motives of his conduct, retired to Helsingfors, and some years afterwards, when completely isolated from the world, died, it is said, of grief.

**HELSINGFORSS.**—*Inns*: The Society-house in the great square. Hôtel du Nord, facing the harbour. The accommodation is pretty good at both these hotels, and they are generally full during the summer months, being at that season the rendezvous of the visitors from Reval. The town of Helsingfors

is, historically speaking, comparatively of modern creation, having been founded by Gustavus Wasa in the 16th century : its name came from a colony of the province of Helsingland, which had been established in the neighbourhood for several centuries. In 1639, however, the town changed its site, and the inhabitants moved their wooden houses nearer the sea-shore ; and on the spot where Helsingforss now stands—war, plague, famine, and fire ravaged it, each in its turn, and the end of a century found it with only a population of 5000 souls ; at the present moment it numbers 16,000, exclusive of the garrison. The Russians have greatly augmented and improved Helsingforss since it came into their possession, more particularly since the year 1819, when it became the capital of Finland ; the removal to it of the University of Åbo, and the Senate, after the conflagration of that town in 1827, also materially increased its importance. The streets are long, large, and laid out at right angles, as in most Russian towns. The windows of the hotel look out on the principal square, two sides of which are occupied by the Senate-house and University respectively ; these are two very handsome buildings, and on the eastern side is a fine church, which, from its position and size, is a very splendid object. The houses are large and regular, and a handsome granite quay extends along the water in front of the town. Many of the roofs of the houses are green, which the traveller will find common enough when he reaches Russia. Amongst the objects worthy his attention is the *Senate-house*. The chambers in which the various branches of the assembly meet, for the ordinary purposes of business, are simple, and furnished in good taste. The large hall, intended for the meeting of the senate on great occasions, contains a splendid throne for the emperor, who once presided in person ; it is hung with portraits of former governors of

Finland. The remains of the *Library*, saved from the fire of Åbo, is at present preserved in this building. It consists of about 80,000 volumes, chiefly editions of the classics taken by Charles XII. from the monasteries, during the Seven Years' War. An extensive collection of Sagas and historical documents, relating to the history of Finland, unfortunately fell a prey to the flames.

In the University, which has twenty-four faculties and twenty-two professors, may be seen the act which incorporated that of Åbo ; it is signed by the illustrious Axel Oxenstiern, his brother Gabriel, and Marshal Jacques de la Gardie. This was the oldest university in Russia, having been founded by Christina in 1630 ; that of Dorpat, which was founded eight years after, was closed between 1710 and 1799. Printing was not introduced into Finland until 1641, eleven years after the university was established, when Wald, a Swedish printer, made a contract with the rector, and established himself at Åbo. His salary was ten pounds a year, besides which he received eighteen pence a sheet ; and so small was his set of types, that he could only set up half a sheet at a time. The library, at this period, contained twenty-one volumes and a globe. There are several agreeable walks in the neighbourhood of Helsingforss ; amongst them may be cited that to the forests of Standsvik, the solitary coast near Mailand, and the verdant gardens of Traëskenda.

The *Museum* of the university contains an extensive collection of minerals, and objects of natural history : in specimens of the zoology of Finland it is particularly rich.

The *New Church* is in the form of a Greek cross : each side is terminated by a handsome portico of Corinthian columns, and a dome rises in the centre. It stands on a large mass of granite, and may be seen some miles from the town.

The *Assembly-Rooms* on the Esplanade, the barracks, and hospitals are fine buildings. It will be remarked that in Helsingforss the native granite rock frequently forms the foundation of these extensive edifices.

The *Botanical Garden*, about a mile from the town, is used as a public promenade, and commands a view of the surrounding country.

A fine view of the town may also be obtained from the *Observatory*, which stands on an eminence. It is fitted up with requisite instruments, and in it a series of important magnetic and astronomical experiments are being carried out.

A *bathing-house*, and an establishment for the manufacture of mineral waters, have been built near the town.

When we reflect that Helsingforss was merely a small town in 1822, and that the university was only transferred thither in 1827, the rapidity with which it has increased, and become a handsome capital, is perfectly astonishing.

A traveller should visit the fortifications of *Sweaborg*. A diminutive steam-boat leaves the harbour frequently during the day for the islands, the largest of which is about five acres in extent. From hence the little vessel should be steered for the *Scheerin*, literally, the scissors, a beautiful chasm of sea, between meeting and retreating islands, where trees with *leaves* grow by the water's edge, and where the holiday folks of Helsingforss land, and carry off a leaf with as keen a zest as others would the choicest bouquet. But pleasure suits itself to all—the rich can but be pleased, and very often are not.

The *trajet* from Helsingforss to Reval is short. Should the steamer leave the former town at noon, she will reach Reval in the afternoon. In fine weather both the Finnish and Esthonian coasts may be seen from mid-channel.

REVAL.—*Inns*: the Hôtel Wittestrand; and the Lion d'Or. They are small, and will afford a traveller an idea of a Russian hotel. He may find beds and a room, but he will look in vain for comfort. Finland has customs privileges which Esthonia has not; the search, therefore, on landing here is generally very severe.

Esthonia, too insignificant a country to govern itself, but, from its fertility and position, too tempting a prize to be disregarded by neighbouring states, has been bandied about by every northern power, and has exhibited scenes of suffering and discord of which the history of the town of Reval, its capital, is sufficient to give an epitome. The first buildings recorded as occupying its present site were erected by Eric XIV., King of Denmark.

“These consisted of a monastery dedicated to the archangel Michael, afterwards transformed into a convent of Cistercian nuns, the ruins of which are still standing, and whence the *Cisteriyyforte*, one of the gates of the town, derives its name; and a fortress called Lindanisse, and by the peasants Dani-Linna, or Danish town, whence the contraction Tallina, the Esthonian name for Reval at the present day. To these were added other buildings: but it was not until 1219 that Waldemar II. of Denmark pulled down the fortress, probably on the Dome Hill, and set about erecting a regular town. From this time it appears to have been called Reval, about the derivation of which many have disagreed, but which appears with the most probability to arise from the Danish word Refwell, a reef; and well might this singular reef of circular rocks, which stands an insulated mass, with plains of deep sand around, suggest the appellation\*. Reval now became of sufficient importance to be quarrelled for by the Danes, the

\* Another hypothesis might be advanced from a famous Danish standard, called Reafan, or raven.

Swedes, the Livonian Knights, then recently united with the Grand Order of the Teutonic Knights, and even by the Pope himself, who, however, seems to have thrown his interest into the scale of Denmark, by whom, in 1240, it was elevated to the seat of a bishopric. To this was shortly after added the privileges of a Hanseatic town, upon the same footing as Lübeck, which for that purpose sent over a copy of her municipal charter,—a document still preserved in the archives. Trade now began to flourish, and was further encouraged during the regency of the Queen Mother of Denmark, Margareta Sambiria, who selected Esthonia as her *Wittwensitz*, confirmed and increased the privileges of Reval, endowed it with the right of coinage, &c., and enfranchised it from all outer interference. These privileges, however, did not extend to the Dome, where the Stadthalter, or governor, resided, and which, as it still continues, was independent of the town, and not considered Reval. But even this short age of gold was disturbed by many bitter squabbles about rights of boundary, &c., which have by no means fallen into disuse. In 1284 Reval was included in the Hanseatic bond, and meanwhile this fertile province of Esthonia, with its wealthy little capital, from being a widow's dowry, became a bride's portion, and in right of his wife, a princess of Sweden, was possessed for some time by a markgraf of Brandenburg. After which it was again bandied about, being even known for a few years to govern itself! and was at length, the Danish coffers being low, formally sold, in 1347, to the Grand Master of the Teutonic Order at Marienburg, and given, at first in trust, and afterwards as an independent possession, to his ally, the Master of the Order in Livonia.

“The knights were very glad of so fair a province as an arena for their deeds, and, as far as incessantly and alternately defending and embroiling it, did their duty most valiantly, build-

ing also castles, where they lived in great pomp, and introducing the chivalrous feeling of the age, and the luxury which always followed in the steps of these gay bachelors. And what with the increasing commercial wealth of Reval, this luxury was carried to such a pitch, that the gentlemen wore heavy chains of gold, and pranced about on saddle-cloths embroidered with jewels, and the ladies sported diamonds and other precious stones in such profusion, that an old chronicler says, ‘*dass man mit dem Werth derselben einen guten Handel anfangen, und Weib und Kinder nähren konnte;*’ and at weddings and other such festivities, which were held in gothic guildhalls, some of which still exist, the beer was poured out so unsparingly, that the ladies with their diamond looped dresses found the floor too slippery to keep their footing, and hay was brought in to mop it up. At this time *Plat Deutsch* was the prevailing language, and perfectly consistent with these libations of malt and hops.

“It may be supposed that all this luxury fell hard upon the neglected serf peasant, and an old saying still exists, that ‘Esthonia was an Elysium for the nobility, a heaven for the clergy, a mine of gold for the stranger, but a hell for the peasant,’ who, agreeably to the history of most republics, was ground down to the most abject poverty. Consequently, in 1560, they rose in immense numbers, attacked castles and monasteries, killing and slaying all before them, and menaced Reval, where many of their lords had taken refuge, so seriously, that with Russia, always a troublesome neighbour, invading their frontier, and unaided by their knights, who were fettered with debts, and had battles enough of their own to fight at this time, the Revalensers and the rest of the province formally threw off the dominion of the Order, and, calling over the aid of Sweden, took the oaths of allegiance to King Eric XIV., in 1561.

“It is not to be supposed that the Order acquiesced passively in this transfer; on the contrary, it made several attempts to reassume its rights, while Russia, to whom Esthonia had ever been an apple of discord, laid repeated sieges to many of the minor towns. But, otherwise, peace prevailed during the Swedish sway; and Gustavus Adolphus has left, in various wise institutions, many traces of his paternal government, and Christina, his daughter, of hers, principally in the establishment of a so-called *Ritterbank*, or regular matriculated nobility. But the days of peace were chequered by alternate plague and famine, and the Hanseatic influence declining, Reval declined also.

“The manner in which the provinces of Esthonia and Livonia were wrested from Charles XII. of Sweden, by Peter the Great, is too well known to need repetition. The Esthonians esteem themselves fortunate in being united to Russia under so enlightened a Tzar, who left them all their privileges, and took much delight in his new acquisition, visiting Reval several times, and instituting public improvements. Reval indeed has received visits from all the sovereigns in turn, who have paid due homage to its beauty and salubrity; and also, among similar events, remembers with pride the visit of Nelson.

“The province has been allowed to retain its own jurisdiction, which is administered by twelve Landräthe, a strictly honorary office, dating from the fourteenth century. The most distinguished names which fill the pages of Esthonian history, either in an episcopal, military, or civil capacity, are those of the Barons Meyendorf, Üxküll, the Esthonian name for the same, but now a distinct family, Rosen, and Ungern, all of which still exist in very flourishing condition, with many others, of more recent origin, from Sweden, Russia, and all parts of Europe, including even the names of Douglas\*,

\* Of the house of Angus none now re-

O'Rourke, and Lewis of Menar, which stand here in friendly propinquity, their British origin being overlooked in their established Esthonian antiquity.

“I will only add that Reval and Esthonia—for their histories blend too much to be separated—were more or less under the dominion of Denmark until 1347, under that of the Order or Schwerdt-brüder until 1561, under Sweden until 1700, since when they have proved themselves most loyal subjects to Russia, who selects her best civil and military officers from this Polyglot colony, and are caressed as ‘*mes bons Estoniens*’ by Nicholas I., whom *Boje chrani!* or, in good English, God preserve!”\*

Reval is divided into two parts, the upper and lower town; the former, perched on the top of a rocky eminence, about a mile in circumference, encloses within its old gothic walls the Dom, the castle, with the residence of the governor, the commandant's house, the gymnasium, and the houses of the nobility. The whole of this quarter is called the Dom, and no plebeian is permitted to possess ground on this aristocratic reef of rocks. The lower part, the descent to which is very steep, at one spot almost dangerous for carriages, is of considerable extent, and in the broad streets, stretching to the flat sandy shore of the harbour, are the dwellings and warehouses of the merchants, the rath-house, the guild-house, the bank, the barracks, and the theatre. The churches of Reval are numerous, including five Russian, one Swedish, one Danish, and four German. The Lutheran are of great antiquity. To speak of the Olaikirche as such, may seem somewhat paradoxical, for the church of that name, which was originally built in 1329, was struck, and partially consumed, by lightning no less than eight times; and it is only

main, the last Countess Douglas, a beautiful heiress, having married Count Igelstrom.

\* Letters from the Baltic.



eight years ago since it rose from the ashes in which it was laid in 1820.

“Its archives and library, however, preserve an unbroken history; and many of its architectural ornaments, coeval with its earliest erection, have been saved from the flames. Among the former is a piece of sculpture of great richness, consisting of two wide niches, the upper one empty, the lower occupied by a skeleton, with a toad resting on the body and a serpent crawling out of the ear—supposed to typify the destruction of an idol image recorded to have been filled with these reptiles: and with a gorgeous breadth of stone work in eight partitions around, exhibiting the triumph of Christianity in the Passion of our Saviour, and other parts of the New Testament. This bears date 1513. The tower of St. Olai, which has been rebuilt precisely on the former scale and form, is about 250 English feet high, and serves as a landmark in navigation. This edifice, the cathedral church of the lower town, is in pure early gothic, with lancet windows of great beauty, and dedicated to St. Olai, a canonized king of Norway, who mounted the throne at the beginning of the 11th century, and first introduced Christianity among the Norwegians.

“The next church of importance is that of St. Nicholas—a large, three-aisled structure with a massive square tower—built by Bishop Nicholas in 1317. This appears to have eluded the zeal of the iconoclasts of reforming times, who throughout Esthonia seem to have been as hasty in stripping the churches as her doctors were in denouncing the creed, and possesses many relics of Roman Catholic times. The most interesting are the pictures of the altar, especially two wing paintings containing small half-length figures of bishops, cardinals, priests, and nuns—three on each side—in Holbein’s time and manner, on a blue ground, and of great beauty. Also a picture, placed for better lighting at the back of the

altar—a Crucifixion, including the two thieves, with town and mountains in the background, and a procession of equestrian figures entering the gate. This is of singular beauty of expression and form, though much injured by recent renovations—of the school of Raphael, and especially in the manner of Andrea del Salerno.

“Immediately at the entrance of the church, on the right hand, is a representation of the oft-repeated Dance of Death—coinciding not only in age and arrangement, but also word for word in the *Plat Deutsch* verses beneath, with the same subject in St. Mary’s Church at Lübeck—in some instances each mutually assisting the other’s deficiency. The beginning, including the Pope, the Emperor, the Empress, the Cardinal, and the King, which, if I mistake not, are failing in Lübeck, are here preserved. The rest is lost or defaced, though the inscriptions are in a few cases still legible—and terminating with ‘*Das Wegenkind to dem Dode*’ the cradle-child to death—with this naïve couplet:

‘O Dot! wo shal ik dat vorstan!  
Ik shal dansen, un kan nicht ghan!’

or, in good German,

‘O Tod! wie soll ich dass verstehen!  
Ich soll tanzen, und kann nicht gehen!’

which we may thus render in English—

Oh Death! what’s the use of all this talk!  
Would you have me dance before I can walk?

But the peculiar drollery of *Plat Deutsch* is unattainable in a more cultivated tongue.

“The chapels of some of the chief nobility, with massive iron gates and richly adorned with armorial bearings, are attached to this church, though all in a very neglected state. The Rosen chapel is now occupied by the unburied body of a prince, who expiates in this form a life of extravagance. The Duke de Croy—a Prince of the Roman Empire, Markgraf of Mount Cornette, and of other fiefs, &c., and descended from the kings of Hungary—after serving

with distinction under the Emperor of Austria and King of Poland, passed over to the service of Peter the Great, obtained the command of the Russian army, and was defeated by Charles XII. at the battle of Narva. Fearing the Tzar's resentment, he surrendered to the enemy, and was sent a prisoner at large to Reval, which has been, and is still, the scene of honourable banishment for state prisoners, and which at that epoch was yet under the sway of Sweden. Here, indulging a passion for ostentation, he managed to spend so much, that though only a few years elapsed between his removal to Reval and his death, the residue of his fortune was unequal to meet his debts, upon which the numerous creditors, availing themselves of an old law, which refuses the rites of sepulture to insolvent debtors, combined to deny him a Christian burial, and the body was placed in a cellar in the precincts of this church. It might be imagined that when these said relentless creditors were not only dead, but, unlike their noble debtor, buried also, the Duke de Croy would have found a resting-place; but when that time came, all who had profited, as well as all those who had lost by his extravagance, were gone also, and their descendants cared little how he had lived or how he had died. So the body remained in its unconsecrated abode, until, accident having discovered it, in 1819, in a state of perfect preservation owing to the anti-putrescent properties of the cold, it was removed into the Rosen chapel, and now ranks among the lions of this little capital. The corpse is attired in a rich suit of black velvet and white satin, equally uninjured by the tooth of time—with silk stockings, full curled wig, and a ruff of the most exquisite point lace, which any modern grand duchess might also approve. The remains are those of a small man, with an aristocratic line of countenance. There is something at all times imposing in viewing the cast-off dwelling of an immortal spirit—

that clay which weighs down our better portion, and which, though so worthless in itself, is so inexpressibly dear to those who love us, and so tenaciously clung to by ourselves. Life had quitted this tenement 138 years. The old Sacristan, a little shrivelled mummy of a man, scarcely more human-looking than the body before us, profits in his creature-comforts by the exhibition of this dust, which he stroked and caressed with something of gratitude and fellow-feeling, and, locking the ponderous door, ejaculated, '*Da liegt mein bester Freund!*' — 'There lies my best friend!' Poor Duke de Croy!

"In respect of antiquity the Esthonian church bears off the palm in Reval, being mentioned by Jean, Bishop of Reval, when he granted to the city the '*Jus ecclesiasticum et episcopale,*' after the form of the Lübeck statute, in 1284, a time when St. Olai and St. Nicholas did not exist.

"The Russian church, or one adapted to the Russian service in later times, is also of great antiquity, but has been altered to the external type of all Greek places of worship.

"The Hôtel de Ville has been also renovated with windows of modern form, which possess no recommendation beyond that of admitting more light. Within, the magisterial chair is still held in the empty and worn-out forms of days of more importance, and the effigy of the burgher who had his tongue cut out for divulging a state secret, warns his successors of less responsible times to be more discreet.

"Several Guildhalls, with groined roofs, tell of those corporations of merchants who here met for business or feasting, and are now passed away with the commerce of Reval: with the exception, however, of the corps of the *Schwarzen Häupter, les Frères têtes-noires*—so called probably from their patron saint, St. Mauritius—a military club of young merchants formed in 1343, for the defence of the city. These were highly considered—were

endowed by the Masters of the Order with the rank and privileges of a military body—wore a peculiar uniform—had particular inauguration ceremonies and usages—and bore their banner, ‘*aut vincendum aut moriendum*,’ on many occasions most gallantly against the numberless foes who coveted the riches of Reval. Every young apprentice was required, on pain of a heavy fine, to enter this corps upon the first year of his domiciliation in Reval, and each new brother was welcomed with solemn observances, and plentiful draughts of beer, now substituted by wine.

“On some occasions this corps suffered severely, and a defaced monument on the Pernau road, a few versts from the walls of Reval, attests the slaughter of many of their numbers by the Russians in 1500. Each successive sceptre has acknowledged their rights—Peter the Great became a member, and himself inscribed his name in their registers. Catherine II. granted their chief the rank of a captain in the Russian army. Alexander was admitted to the brotherhood, and ordained that the banner should thenceforth receive the military salute; and Nicholas, equally recognising the ancient deeds or present harmlessness of the Order, has deviated from his general condemnation of all associations, and is himself an Imperial Schwarzhaupt. The last time that this corps was summoned for the defence of the city was on occasion of the Swedish invasion in 1790. The chief edifice where they held their meetings is curiously adorned in front with a Moor’s head and other armorial pieces of sculpture; but within it has been stripped of all antiquity, excepting the archives of the Order, and portraits of the various crowned heads and Masters of the Livonian Order who have held Esthonia in their sway. The altar-piece from the convent of St. Brigitta—a magnificent ruin upon the sea-coast in full view of Reval—is also placed here, being a piece in three

compartments, in the Van Eyck manner, comprising God the Father, with the Infant Saviour in the centre—the Virgin on the one hand, the Baptist on the other—and greatly recalling portions of the famous altar-piece painted for St. Bavon’s Church at Ghent. On the back of the two wings, and closing over the centre-piece, is the subject of the Annunciation—two graceful figures in grey, of later Italian date.

“This is but an inadequate sketch of the antiquities of this city, which is further strewn with the ruined remains of convents and monasteries of considerable interest, though too much choked with parasitical buildings to be seen to any advantage. The outer circumference is bound in with walls and towers of every irregular form, most of which have significant names, as for instance, ‘*der lange Herrmann*,’ a singularly beautiful and lofty circular tower crowning the Dom; and ‘*die dicke Marguerite*,’ a corpulent erection lower in the town.

“The Dom is equally stored with traces of olden times, consisting of the old castle, which encloses an immense quadrangle, and is in part appropriated to the governor’s residence; the Dom Church, a building of incongruous architecture, is filled with tombs of great interest, of the Counts de la Gardie, Thurn, Horn, &c., beneath which lie the vaults of several corporations of trade, variously indicated—the shoemakers’ company by the bas-relief of a colossal boot in the pavement—the butchers’ by an ox’s head, &c. Further on is the Ritterschafts Haus, or Hôtel de la Noblesse, where the Landrâthe assemble, the Landtag is held, and all the business connected with the aristocracy of the province conducted. Every family of matriculated nobility has here its shield of arms and date of patent; while on tablets of white marble are inscribed the names of all the noble Esthonians who served in the French campaign, and on tables of black marble the names of those who

fell;—and truly Esthonia has not been niggard of her best blood. The archives of the Ritterschaft do not date beyond 1590, all preceding documents having perished on a voyage to Sweden; but important additions have been made by the researches of the well-known German writer Kotzebue among the secret state-papers of the Teutonic Order at Königsberg.

Like ancient Thebes, Reval is entered by seven gates; they are all picturesque erections, decorated with various historical mementos, the arms of the Danish domination, the simple cross of the order on the municipal shield of the city. The Schmiedetforte is celebrated for a daring act of magisterial justice, which took place in 1535. At all times a petty animosity had existed between the rich burghers and lawless nobility of the province, who troubled the commerce of the city and laughed at the laws of the former; and, on one occasion, the atrocious murder of one of his own peasants in the streets of Reval by Baron Üxküll of Reisenberg, one of the most powerful nobles, so exasperated the magistrates that they menaced the murderer with the utmost severity of the law if ever he came within their jurisdiction. Nevertheless, and despising their threat, the baron, attended by a slender retinue, entered the city in mere bravado, when the magistrates, true to their word, seized him, and after due trial he was condemned and executed in full view of his friends, without the walls, beneath the Schmiedetforte. Long and sanguinary were the disputes which followed this act, and, as some pacification to Üxküll's memory, the burghers walled up the gateway, which was not reopened till the beginning of this century. In the summer there is an annual fair called the Jahrmakt, which is held beneath the old elm-trees before the church of St. Nicholas—a most interesting scene to the stranger—and forms the morning lounge of the inhabitants during that season of the

year. In the evening Catherinthal is the favourite promenade. This is an Imperial *Lustschloss*, or palace, at a little distance from the town, surrounded with fine trees and well kept grounds, or what is here termed "ein superber Park," which during six weeks of the summer months is thronged with fashionable groups, who eat ices, drink chocolate, talk scandal, and make love, as people do elsewhere.

"This residence, which is literally a bower of verdure redeemed from a waste of sand, is the pleasant legacy of Peter the Great to the city of Reval. Being a frequent visitor to Reval, it was here that he first erected a modest little house beneath the rocks of the Laaksberg, from the windows of which he could overlook his infant fleet riding at anchor in the bay, and which still exists. But a few years previous to his death, the present palace, within a stone's throw of his Dutch house,—for all Peter the Great's own private domiciles testify whence he drew his first ideas of comfort,—was constructed, which he surrounded with pleasure grounds, and presented to his consort by the name of Catherinthal. This gift he increased by the purchase of surrounding estates to the value of several millions of roubles—sufficient to have assured to the empress, in case of need, a fitting retreat from the frowns of Russian fortune. These estates have been gradually alienated and bestowed on private individuals, and Catherinthal is reduced to little more than its gardens. It has been the temporary sojourn of all the crowned heads of Russia in succession; and the treaty of peace concerning Silesia, between the two most powerful women of coeval times whom the world has ever known—Maria Theresa of Austria and Catherine II. of Russia—was here ratified in 1746.

"Nevertheless, whoever prefers the sweet influences of nature, uninterrupted by silks and satins, and uniforms and noisy music, must visit Cather-

rinthal in the early morning, when a sweeter spot for the enjoyment of solitude, or of that better happiness, a congenial mind, heart, and taste, cannot be desired. It seems that beneath this dry surface of sand the trees have found a rich soil, for vegetation is here of the utmost southern luxuriance, and the thick mat of foliage around and above only reveals occasional glimpses of the grey rocks or line of blue sea beyond. Or, if you wish to break from this thicket, you have only to climb a rugged path up the rocks, whence all this verdure is seen wreathed in rich festoons at your feet, and above this luxuriant green carpet lies Reval, with its spires and towers in stripes of varying light and shade—the proud Domburg rising like a gigantic citadel, or gothic Acropolis, in the midst: while half surrounding the city spreads the cool placid sea, and little tongues of land carry the abodes of man far into the waters, and deep bays carry the waters high into the shores: and the eye quits towers and domes for masts and shrouds, and further still rests on a solitary fortress insulated in the sea—the last bond between the crowded city and the huge men-of-war lying beyond. And beyond all are the misty islands of the Baltic; and above all a midsummer morning sky, hazy with growing heat, and speckled with a few lazy clouds.”

The population of Reval, which is 15,000, is greatly swelled during the summer by hundreds of Petersburgians that come here to bathe, who, enervated by the dissipation of the winter and heated stoves, imbibe fresh life from a daily acquaintance with the air and salt water of this pretty bay. The steamers from the capital are constantly plying, so overloaded with passengers as greatly to neutralize accommodations otherwise good. “Bathing,” says an Esthonian traveller already referred to, “is here conducted very differently from what it is with us: no chilly early rising, with a walk to the beach before the

air is aired—no tormentor in the shape of a rough fat fisherwoman or sailor to plunge you remorselessly beneath a horrid wave, from which you issue blinded, deafened, and stifled, and incomparably colder and crosser than you went in: but here, when the day is hottest, you step leisurely in, like a water nymph, bathe head and face, nestle gradually beneath the rippling waves, and listen to their soft whispers, and dabble with their smooth resistance for twenty minutes if you please: emerging with limbs warm, pliant, and strengthened, and with the most ardent desire for a renewal of this luxury, which may be safely indulged in again the same afternoon. Then, when the heat of the day is subsiding, the deep shades of Catherinthal are the universal resort, and equipages and pedestrians line the road from Reval. Here a band of military music plays, and you parade about, and your friends join you, and you sit down, and the gnats sting you; and if you don't like this you may adjourn to the Salle-dedanse close by, where the limbs, so late floating listlessly on the waves, now twirl round in the hurrying waltz, or, as we have said above, you may talk scandal and make love as people do elsewhere.”\*

To realize so luxurious a description of sea-bathing as that given by this fair mermaid and author, will be, we think, a great inducement to the traveller to visit Reval. A day may likewise be profitably and agreeably spent in hiring a droshky and driving to Padis Kloster, distant thirteen miles from the town, where, beneath the shade of as fine a ruin as Esthonia can offer, with all the adjuncts of an old moat and contemporary tree, and that air of grandeur which clings to a spot after its worldly importance and less picturesque situation have declined, the picnicker may enjoy a meal, *al fresco*, to perfection.

\* Letters from the Baltic.

" This monastery is mentioned as such in the beginning of the fourteenth century, when, owing to starvation without its walls, and doubtless a very comfortable life within, the peasants rose in numbers around, murdered the abbot and twenty-eight of the monks, and otherwise so devastated the place, that in 1448 it received a further and full consecration at the hands of Heinrich, Baron Uxküll, Bishop of Reval; at which time it was ordained, that whoever should in any way enrich or benefit this *Kloster* of Padis, should, for any sins he might commit, have forty days of penance struck off. Hence, perhaps, arose the peculiar repute and custom in the sale of indulgences which this monastery enjoyed. Now, however, it stands utterly forgotten, and the stranger within its gates is infinitely a greater object of interest to the passers by than all the mute lessons, moral, historical, or picturesque, of its grey stones.

Reval has an arsenal, and the fleet from Cronstadt rendezvous here at times. In the harbour there is generally some Russian vessel of war—the hymn of the Russian sailors, which may be heard nightly at sunset, is not remarkably harmonious. The club of the nobility and *savans* contain some handsome apartments, and a collection of portraits of Swedish sovereigns, arms, and relics of remarkable persons. The English, French, and German newspapers are taken in here, and a stranger may readily procure admittance. At Reval is the mausoleum of Admiral Greig, the hero of Tschesme, who was buried here with great pomp in 1788.

In twenty-four hours after leaving Reval the steamer will land the traveller at St. Petersburg.

#### ROUTE 90.

STOCKHOLM TO THE COAST, AND THENCE BY THE ISLANDS OF ÅLAND TO ÅBO.

This route is but seldom taken since the introduction of *steam* navigation

between Stockholm and Åbo; the distance between the capital of Sweden and the old one of Finland is, by this Route, about 250 miles. The road to the coast winds to the N.E., through a pleasing and thickly wooded country, greatly intersected by small lakes. The following are the several stages:—

*Eusta*, 17½ versts.

*Brotby*, 17½.

*Hall*, 12½.

*Rilanda*, 12½.

*Kragsta*, 10½.

*Svanberga*, 10½.

*Stabby*, 12½.

*Trästa*, 15¾.

*Grisselhamn*, 17½.

Making 115 versts, or 76½ English miles. From Grisselhamn a boat must be hired to take the traveller to Åland, about 28 English miles distant, and thence by the archipelago of islands to Åbo.

#### ROUTE 91.

STOCKHOLM TO ST. PETERSBURGH BY ÅBO, HELSINGFORSS, AND VIBORG.

It has already been observed that the most convenient mode of reaching St. Petersburg is by the steam-boat from Stockholm. In winter the road must be taken; but this, though well constructed and kept in good repair, runs through a most uninteresting and lifeless country. Between Åbo and Helsingforss, a distance of 150 miles, there is no town, and scarcely a village, and the view on each side of the road is not more cheerful than the generality of Swedish scenery, and comprises a forest of birch and fir trees, a sandy plain, or some rocky elevation. The first stage is

*Rungo*, 13 versts.

*Wista*, 14.

*Keala*, 16. There is a tolerable inn here.

*Sala*, 12¾.

*Lambala*, 18½.

*Olshole*, 17½.

The two next stages are very sandy.

*Bjorsbeg*, 15½. A few versts from hence a cascade and forge are to be seen, and therefore worthy of being mentioned, on a road where there is nothing to see; there is also a lake in the neighbourhood. The finest lakes in Finland are those in the provinces of Savolax and Carelia, and these may be compared for beauty to those of Dalecarlia. In Sweden every spot of ground that can be cultivated is so, and evidences of this will be observed all along the road; no labour is too fatiguing, no season too inclement, and no ground, however sterile, discourages the Finlander. Wherever there is a patch of earth, there some cabin is seen to rear its head, sometimes a temporary structure, inhabited only in the summer season.

*Nyby*, 16. Road still sandy.

*Kyrkstad*, 16½.

*Bolstadt*, 14. A dirty, wretched post-house; road heavy and hilly to the next post station.

*Asverley*, 15.

*Finns*, 12½.

*Grahn*, 14. A wretched, dirty post-house.

**HELSINGFORS**, 15. For a description of this town see p. 360. From hence there is a steamer to Viborg, where the traveller must take post-horses and journey in a *bondkara* to St. Petersburg. If he continues by the road the next station is

*Henriksdal*, 15.

*Sibbo*, 15½.

*Norr Vrekoski*, 12½.

**BORGO**, 12½. A small town, the miserable houses and crooked streets of which are in high contrast with the magnificent ones of the capital. Borgo is, however, the seat of a bishop; and here resides Runeberg, the favourite poet of the Fins—for even they who are without a sun half the year are blessed with one poet, whose harp is attuned to granite, firs, and the rough music of the northern blasts; and these are grateful themes to his countrymen, more particularly when

thus placed before them in that form which nature alone can pour forth through her children. Her works, those which he loves to praise and sing of, and with no mediocre talent, surround the deserted town in which he resides, and though it is no doubt a pleasure to him to read of the graceful and rich foliage, the sunny skies, the perfumed air and golden sunsets of a southern clime, he is probably content with those images which he finds in his own stern climate and wild country.

*Ilby*, 16. A poor house, but very civil people, as indeed almost all Fins are.

*Torsley*, 13½. Road hilly.

*Pirno*, 9½.

**LOVISA**, 12. "This town," says Monsieur Marmier, a French traveller, "bears, with great reason, a woman's name, for it is a graceful and charming spot." One of its streets descends to the very sea-shore, while others are arranged in a kind of amphitheatre on the side of a hill. Lovisa was once a frontier post of the Swedes, but its importance ceased when these provinces were ceded to Russia. Some remains of its former defences are yet to be seen. Two or three massive walls with their embrasures, even now almost perfect, seem at a distance to command the road which approaches the town. Here the passport is sometimes inspected. The country beyond this is wild enough, no traces of cultivation can be discerned, and as far as the eye can reach it is one barren heath, with here and there a few boulder stones, and fir trees thinly scattered among the heather. The road, however, is excellent, hard and smooth, and full of picturesque windings; and the traveller will be fairly hurled along at a rapid pace. Nervous people have no business to travel in Finland; the horses, though small, are full of life, and know of no other pace than the gallop, whether it is up or down hill—once touched by the carriage pressing against

them, off they go down the pitch of the hill; to endeavour to stop them is useless, and as they never stumble, the best mode of proceeding is to let them go, keeping them as much as possible in the middle of the road. To most men there is great excitement and pleasure in this rapid travelling, equalled only by the bounding spring of a gallant craft, when, with a fresh breeze, she walks the briny element, every sail swelling out with the increasing wind, and the foam dancing round her and dashed from her bows, as if spurning the waves on which she floats. The traveller will, either on land or sea, thus speed on his way through Finland, and frequently without meeting one human being from one station to the next; the dark pines and massive boulder stones (many of a magnitude which will astonish the traveller or any geologist who has not traversed this country), the red verst posts, and a ragged scanty flock, are the only objects that meet the eye. In some places partial clearings, principally made by fire, add one new feature to the landscape, and the charred and blackened trunks of the larger trees, which have resisted the power of the flames, standing like gaunt sentinels in the black space around them, contrast strongly with the dark green of the living pines and the bright lichens of the boulder stones scattered around them; many of these huge stones arise from the earth in single masses, and it was from one of these that the Alexander pillar in St. Petersburg, a single shaft of upwards of eighty feet, was wrought. Other boulders may be seen heaped up one on the other in strange confusion and fantastic shapes, exactly as they lay when washed there by the deluge, that is, by the will of that omnipotent being to whom "one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." The drive between Lovisa and the next station is very beautiful, and hill and vale are passed, with scarcely time to look down on the tor-

rent that foams and boils below in its narrow and rocky bed, as the traveller dashes over the narrow arch that spans each yawning chasm.

*Abefors*, 16. The position of this village is one of the most picturesque on the road. Approaching it from Lovisa, there is a broad stream winding along a valley, immediately beyond which rises a hill of considerable elevation; its sides and summit are covered with red cottages, and around them is a forest with its giant boulders looking like specks on the dark green mantle; a long wooden bridge traverses the river, and over it the chances are the traveller will be whirled with the velocity of an express train.

*Broby*, 20. Between this and the next station, the fortress which formerly marked the frontier of Sweden, and was then guarded with the most jealous care, is passed. Its scarped sides and deep ditches still remain; but the place is, in other respects, totally neglected, and even uninhabited. Shortly after, a turn in the road will bring the *voyageur* in sight of a beautiful waterfall of the River Kymen, near Högfors; as such, it would be considered by many, but to travellers who are fresh from that of Trolhättan, or those of Italy, its beauties will appear somewhat questionable. This stage is hilly; the road, however, good.

*Högfors*, 14. The next stage is long, and almost the whole way through one unbroken pine forest; the trees coming in many places quite down to the edge of the road; the whole country being covered with stupendous boulder stones, many of them far larger than the one which forms the base of the celebrated statue of Peter the Great, at St. Petersburg. In some places the rock pierces through its thin covering of earth and vegetable matter, and spreads its hard surface, uncovered by shrub or plant, over a space of many square yards. At length the view opens, and the fortress of Fredericksham is seen on the opposite side of an arm of the sea,



which runs some miles inland, and round the shores of which the road winds its way.

FREDERICKSHAM, 20. The works here were constructed on Vauban's principle; but, judging by the neglected aspect of the place, Russia has very little use for them. Originally it was a place of great strength, and inaccessible on two sides; the approaches are covered and protected by field-works to a considerable distance, and the only entrance to the town, which looks as deserted as the fortifications, is by a narrow passage winding round the angle of a bastion, enfiladed in every direction by the works from the body of the place. The post-house seems to have escaped the general ruin, being one of the best on the road; and an English traveller mentions that in half an hour he was quite at home, and explains the assertion, by stating, that the landlord, in a black silk nightcap, put before him the following truly national fare,—“soup, fish, beefsteaks, and pancakes, not to mention some very good port wine—the entire charge for which came to less than 5s. English.” Fredericksham was, in former days, the residence of the governor of the province: a massive tower, constructed in the middle of a square, overlooked the whole town, and from this every street diverged like the spokes of a wheel. It was in this tower, and on the 5th of September, 1809, that the treaty of peace was signed, by which Sweden surrendered Finland to Russia. A fire consumed this tower and several of the streets some few years since.

*Gronwick*, 16.

*Peterlak*, 17½.

*Urpula*, 15½.

*Sackjarvi*, 16¾.

*Risalaks*, 15¼. Not far from hence are the granite quarries from which were quarried the monolith columns for the Izak Church in St. Petersburg.

VIBORG, 29, does not contain any regular hotel. The post-house, kept by a German, has, for these regions,

pretty good accommodation; besides this there are several *restaurants*, but their appearance is far from inviting. The port of Viborg is of great extent, and inclosed by two large islands, which form as it were two natural breakwaters. The houses here are inhabited by merchants, workmen, and innkeepers, and surrounded by immense quantities of deals, of which there is a considerable export trade. The town is about twelve versts from the harbour, and at the end of a large bay. As a fortress it ranks high, both for position and strength; the sea washes nearly the whole length of the outer walls, while battery upon battery commands every approach. Between the lines and the city there flows a broad arm of the sea, in the midst of which stands a solitary rock, crowned with a fine old tower of other days, rearing its still proud head, high and imposing, above all around it. It must in ages past have been a magnificent donjon keep, and the shot marks upon its walls bear witness that the tide of battle has often raged around it. Its upper stories are now roofless; the lower ones are used as a prison; and what a trial must it be to the inmates to gaze day after day upon the waters rolling up to the very walls of their dungeon in uncontrolled liberty. The view of this frontier fortress, with its churches and domes flashing in the sun, and its long lines of batteries and bastions rising in massive strength from the water's edge, is very striking; but the approach to it by land is detestable; from the foot of the glacis to the post-house the pavement is of the most execrable kind, and should the traveller happen to be in a *bondkara* we would advise his walking this last half-mile. The castle of Viborg, destroyed by fire, and now in ruins, was built in 1293, by the brave Torkel Knudtson, one of the most illustrious Swedes mentioned in history. The fortifications date from the 15th century. Viborg was then one of the chief cities in Finland, and the seat of

a bishop. Attacked on several occasions by the Russians, it defended itself with great bravery. In 1710 the place was besieged by Peter the Great, and taken, after a hard struggle, which occupied several weeks. The peace of 1721, known as the treaty of Nystad, put the Tzar in definitive possession of it and the neighbouring country; and in 1745 the treaty of Abo enlarged still further this conquest. The Swedes, since the days of Peter, have always played a losing game when at war with the Russians; and in the desperate battle fought here between the two fleets in 1790, they lost nine ships of the line, three frigates, and upwards of twenty galleys. For nearly a century the conquered portions of Finland, distinguished as Gamla Finland, or Ancient Finland, were subject to the same regulations in civil matters as the rest of Russia. After the conquest of the country had been completed they were reunited to the provinces from which they had been separated, and the same privileges were conceded to them which Finland had originally enjoyed under the Swedes. Viborg is now the government town of the province, and has a supreme court of justice; it contains 3000 inhabitants and a large garrison; the former are divided into Fins, Russians, Swedes, and Germans; and as each of them tries to talk his neighbour's language, as well as his own, the result is the most strange lingo possible. The Finnish passport is given up here, and exchanged for a padaroshna, or order for post-horses, and this must be shown at each post station before the postmaster will put to the quadrupeds. There is a celebrated fall near Viborg.

On leaving this town the traveller will have the satisfaction of again toiling over half a mile of detestable pavement, and beyond it the road is no longer the hard, compact, granite-like track, threading its way amidst the heather and boulder stones. The open country gained, a wild barren heath is seen

extending as far as the horizon, with but slight indications of population, and none of cultivation. The few human beings who here cross the traveller's path give evidence that he is now in Russia, for the peasantry may be observed wearing their shirts outside, and their trousers stuffed into their boots; beards too may be seen on almost every chin, including that of the postmaster at the next station.

*Lelpero*, 17.

*Khotaka*, 17.

*Kivriolia*, 13. The road good from this station to

*Pampala*, 19.

*Keveneb*, 12. A view of the gulf and its rocky shores is here and there obtained from the high ground, but inland the same wild uncultivated scenery prevails, except where an occasional village, surrounded by inclosures, or some straggling herds of cattle present themselves. These villages sometimes extend nearly a quarter of a mile on each side of the road in one long uniform row of wooden cottages, their sharp pointed gable ends facing the road, and little windows thronged with pale, dirty-looking faces, but lit up by curiosity and the desire to catch a glimpse of the passing traveller. No houses of a superior description are seen; no building stands forth as that of the squire or the yeoman. Exceptions will occasionally occur; but the houses of a better kind are either the property of a nobleman's steward or a government official.

*Ravoike*, 13.

*Belefstrooskaia*, 12. Here is the frontier custom-house, at which there will be an hour's detention; the search, though in all probability courteous, will be a rigorous one, for the custom duties of Finland are much lower than those of Russia; these privileges were guaranteed when the former was annexed to the latter country. A few versts before reaching this station the road becomes execrable, increasing, if possible, in badness to the next station, and we

think it may safely be pronounced one of the worst in Europe—perhaps the very worst. No doubt localities might be selected in which a carriage would sooner be broken or upset, but I doubt if even the ingenuity of a Russian could devise any mode which could shake a man more unmercifully than this atrocious pavement. The stones, of which the centre of the road is paved, are of the most appalling dimensions, and, rising in different degrees of elevation, form a succession of stony hillocks; in fact, the road can only be compared to one made of milestones of unequal heights. On either side it is unpaved, but the mud here is frequently so deep as to be impassable. A French traveller describing this road remarks, “that before he reached St. Petersburg one of his boxes was broken, the padlock burst from the hasp, his carpet bag was torn, his hat-box reduced to shreds, and himself and his companion a mass of bruises.”

Possibly the reason for this road being so bad is that the Viborgian peasant has a most singular and, for an elder son, awkward belief, that the dead can at certain times revisit the paternal mansion; so that those who do not desire this honour are in the habit of placing their defunct relative on the very roughest *bondkara* they can find, and carting him to his place of sepulture over the largest ruts and most rocky projections that lie in the way, in the hope—fervent, no doubt—that he will be so strongly impressed with the pain and fatigue of the journey, that he will not feel disposed to travel the same road again. We think a live Englishman will do the same.

The next and last station is

*Dranishnekova*, 20, and 650 versts from Abo. Desolate, indeed, is this post-house, which stands in a large yard; in the front is a pond, and around it a number of wretched outbuildings.

The road, however, though still very bad, is decidedly more bearable, and the carriage or *bondkara* can occasionally

quit the pavement altogether for a considerable distance. Two or three rather handsome country houses, built in a style much better adapted for a southern climate than for the rigours of a northern winter, are here passed; but the general aspect of these last fifteen miles, even to within sight of the city, is as dreary and uncultivated as any part of the country passed through. Nothing indicates the vicinity of the capital of a vast empire, except the numbers of soldiers of all kinds in every village. The road in some places is covered with long strings of carts (*telegas*) going to market: occasionally a glimpse of the sea may be caught on the right, but the country generally is a dead level; and though the traveller will be every minute on the alert for some indication of St. Petersburg, he will not be able to discern any object which his imagination can convert into a portion of the city of the Tzar. Long, however, before he comes in sight of it, his progress will be arrested by a wooden barrier, which hangs across the road like a giant's fishing-rod. This is the spot at which passports and *padaroshnas* are examined, and the former surrendered, before travellers are permitted to proceed. For some time after entering the suburbs the tourist will pass through dirty and wretched streets, until a sudden turn brings him in view of the massive walls and batteries of the citadel; beyond this again is seen the gilt spire of the Admiralty, rising in its delicately tapering proportions; then the long line of quays with granite parapets, and backed by palaces, meet the eye; and, finally, the *Troitskoi Bridge*, which spans the full current of the Neva before it is divided by the islands, on which a large part of the city is built, is gained. This bridge is of wood, supported on barges moored in the stream; a plan which has been adopted from the necessity of removing the bridge altogether at the beginning of the winter, until the frost has fairly

set in, and again in the spring, when it breaks up, as the huge masses of floating ice coming down from the Ladoga Lake would infallibly sweep away everything that impeded their progress to the sea. The bridge has a pathway for foot passengers on each side of the broad carriage way, and an iron railing, adorned at intervals of about three yards with imperial eagles and trophies of ancient arms richly gilt. In the centre stand two guard-houses, over which the Russian flag floats. Immediately facing the bridge is a large open space, called the *Champ de Mars*. A statue of *Suvárovoff*, in armour, rather larger than life, standing upon a granite pedestal, is placed here, with his face turned towards the citadel. Every building which surrounds this vast area looks like a palace—on one side are the immense barracks of the Imperial guard; beyond, the palace of the Grand Duke Michael, its spacious colonnade partially enveloped in trees; while further to the left the gilded tower of the Engineers, surmounting a vast pile of building, and the far-famed summer gardens, with their splendid iron railing, complete the inclosure. Should the traveller desire to make for Mrs. Wilson's, in the Galernoi Oulitza, he will turn sharp to the right after passing the bridge. At this spot is the Marble Palace, looking wretched and dilapidated, like a neglected and discarded favourite; next comes the Hermitage, with its theatre, and then the Winter Palace itself—almost a town in extent. It is from this point that the glories of this astonishing city make the greatest impression upon the stranger—the square of the Admiralty opens before him—the Pillar of Alexander, with its gorgeously sculptured base and its solid granite shaft—the interminable façade of the Admiralty, with its gilded spire and boulevards; the long line of palaces forming the southern side of the square; and lastly, the *État Major* and the *Izak Church*.

In front of this church a new square,

but little inferior in size to the one already passed, opens down to the river. The buildings of the Admiralty inclose it to the east, while in the centre stands the crowning ornament of all—Peter the Great, reining in that mighty charger as it rears, with expanded nostril and eye of fire, over the precipice before him. There he sits, every inch a monarch—the marble of Canova is not more instinct with life than the bronze of Falconet. The vast building in which the senate meets, and where the courts of civil and criminal justice are held, stretches across the entire western side of this immense square, and gives access by means of an archway to the Galernoi.

But, splendid as these buildings are, the traveller, wearied with his journey, will be glad to find himself at the end of this street, and comfortably housed in Mrs. Wilson's hotel. The landlady's name is transformed into *Vealson* by the Russians, and under that pronunciation we recommend the traveller to inquire for her house.

### ROUTE 92.

FROM ÅBO TO TORNEÅ, ALONG THE  
EASTERN COAST OF THE GULF OF  
BOTHNIA.

There are but two routes through Finland which are likely to have many charms for ordinary travellers: one, along the eastern shore of the Gulf of Bothnia to the Swedish frontier at Torneå, a distance of about 564 English miles from Åbo; the other, along the northern coast of the Gulf of Finland to St. Petersburg, a distance of about 650 Russian versts, or 470 English miles. There are good roads in abundance leading through the various inland provinces of Finland in all directions, with the usual facilities for travelling; but it is hardly to be imagined that any motive sufficiently strong will tempt a traveller to visit the wilds of a country, the scenery of which cannot bear comparison with that either of Sweden or Norway; and where the

only language generally understood (at all events in the interior) is one which hardly any foreigner can hope to learn. The lakes of Finland are by far its most curious natural feature, particularly that extraordinary chain to the north of Viborg, which communicates at one extremity with the Ladoga, and stretches forth its winding arms in all directions, from its central basin, the Soura, to the Gulf of Bothnia on the west, and the distant regions of Uleaborg on the north. A cataract near Viborg is celebrated throughout all Finland, but there is a total deficiency of lofty mountains; and, with the exception of that single fall, and a smaller one near Högfors, on the route to St. Petersburg, Finland has neither fjeld nor waterfall worth mentioning.

The route from Abo to Torneå runs almost entirely within view of the waters of the Gulf of Bothnia, which stretch to the distant horizon until you reach Christinestad, from which place both shores converge; and, after passing Wasa, the islands projecting both from the Finnish and Swedish coasts leave an interval of only about thirty English miles; while the shallow and sunken rocks in this strait have the appearance of having, in former ages, formed a barrier between the northern portions of this gulf and the waters of the Baltic, of which it now forms a portion. For a considerable distance along the coast the country is low and flat, and the road sandy, but on approaching the more northern provinces a greater resemblance to Sweden and Norway prevails. The rocks that line the indented coast become bolder in their outline, and the Fiord of Uleaborg abounds in scenery of the wildest character. The towns along the coast possess but little to interest the traveller; their trade is insignificant, and they are almost entirely devoid of activity.

*Äbo to Reso*, 15 versts.

*Masko*, 14.

*Wermo*, 14.

*Lentalä*, 12½.

*Jhoda*, 15½.

*Unaja*, 11.

**RAUMO**, 6. Pay double for horses on leaving Raumo.

*Tajala*, 9.

*Tojante*, 11.

*Handby*, 19.

**BJORNEBORG**, 20½. Pay double for horses on leaving Bjorneborg. There is a ferry here.

*Norrmarks*, 15.

*Pirtejerwi*, 16¼.

*Tuorila*, 16.

*Honrigerwi*, 12½.

*Amossa*, 9½.

*Traskvik*, 11½.

*Haxells*, 8½.

**CHRISTINESTAD**, 7½. Pay double for horses on leaving Christinestad. There is a ferry here.

*Pyelax*, 14¾.

*Romlands*, 11¾.

*Ofermark*, 14¼.

*Porton*, 12¾.

*Johannisdahl*, 12½.

*Rimal*, 14.

*Toby*, 8½.

**WASA**, 14. The width of the Gulf of Bothnia here does not exceed sixty Eng. miles. The entire channel is thickly set with islands, and is very shallow in many places. You pay double for horses on quitting Wasa.

*Martvis*, 8½.

*Bjorno*, 13.

*Dahlkarl Koskeley*, 13¾.

*Ikoffjoki*, 10.

*Ingo Simons*, 14¼.

**Ny Carleby**, 3¼. Pay double for horses on leaving.

*Sundby*, 12½.

*Kraknas*, 12.

*Abbers*, 9.

*Amäne*, 9.

*Hammila*, 11.

**Old Carleby**, 3½. Pay double for horses on leaving.

*Wittick*, 13¼.

*Peitzo*, 16½.

*Kyrda*, 13½.

*Tuorila*, 12½.

*Rankala Anthila*, 15¼.

*Maninem*, 10½.  
*Karjaludlo*, 10½.  
*Luoto*, 10¼.  
*Hannila*, 16¼.  
*Hirldla*, 10.  
*Brahestadt*, 5.  
*Lassila*, 12.  
*Potokoski*, 14½.  
*Karinkarela*, 10¾.  
*Bisi*, 11¾.  
*Korpela*, 13¼.

ULEABORG (cross the Ulea River),  
 14½. Pay double for horses on leaving.

*Simila*, 14½.  
*Hankela*, 10½.  
*Stivala*, 17¼.  
*Wuornor*, 18.  
*Gestila*, 18½.  
*Ruikla*, 14½.  
*Pasti*, 14.  
*Rautika*, 18¼.  
*Arundi*, 18½.  
 TORNEÅ, 8¼.

There is a ferry here.

---

Total 829.

## SECTION V.

## R U S S I A.

## PRELIMINARY INFORMATION.

1. Money.—2. Steamboats.—3. Russian Railways.—4. English Passport.—  
 5. Russian Custom House.—6. Carte-de-Séjour and Russian Passport.—  
 7. Travelling.—Padaroshna.—8. Posting.—9. Diligences and Voituriers.—  
 10. Droshkies and Job Carriages.—11. Baths.—12. Stoves.—13. Hotels,  
 Boarding-Houses, and Lodgings.—14. Restaurants, Cafés, and Tea-  
 Houses.—15. Medical Men.—16. Roads and Roadside Accommodation.  
 —17. Lacquey-de-Place and Servants.—18. Hints on Climate, Clothing, &c.  
 —19. A Vocabulary of Words of most frequent occurrence.—20. Historical  
 Notice.

## ROUTES.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
93. London to <i>St. Petersburg</i> , by Hamburg, Lubeck, and <i>Cronstadt</i> . . . . .	438	tal to Slupza, on the frontier . . . . .	591
94. <i>St. Petersburg</i> to <i>Moscow</i> . . . . .	529	100. <i>St. Petersburg</i> to <i>Warsaw</i> , by <i>Vilkomir</i> , <i>Wilna</i> , and <i>Grodno</i> . . . . .	595
95. <i>St. Petersburg</i> to <i>Berlin</i> , by <i>Dorpat</i> , <i>Riga</i> , and <i>Tau- roggen</i> , on the Russian frontier . . . . .	578	101. <i>Moscow</i> to <i>Tula</i> , by <i>Vla- dimir</i> , <i>Nijni Novgorod</i> , and <i>Riazan</i> . . . . .	595
96. <i>St. Petersburg</i> to <i>Berlin</i> , by <i>Vilkomir</i> , <i>Kovno</i> , and <i>Stolepaen</i> , or <i>Ställaponen</i> , on the Prussian frontier . . . . .	584	102. <i>Moscow</i> to <i>Warsaw</i> , by <i>Smol- lensk</i> and <i>Minsk</i> . . . . .	603
97. <i>St. Petersburg</i> to <i>Odessa</i> , by <i>Vitepsk</i> , <i>Mohilef</i> , and <i>Kief</i> . . . . .	586	103. <i>Moscow</i> to <i>Odessa</i> , by <i>Tula</i> , <i>Kharkhoff</i> , <i>Orel</i> , and <i>Nico- laieff</i> . . . . .	605
98. <i>St. Petersburg</i> to <i>Reval</i> , by <i>Narva</i> . . . . .	591	104. <i>Odessa</i> to the <i>Crimea</i> . . . . .	612
99. <i>St. Petersburg</i> to <i>Warsaw</i> , by <i>Kovno</i> , and <i>Pultusk</i> , and from the Polish Capi-		105. <i>Odessa</i> to <i>Gallatz</i> , by <i>Ovidio- pol</i> . . . . .	619
		106. <i>Odessa</i> to <i>Tchernovetz</i> , on the Austrian frontier, by <i>Tirrespol</i> . . . . .	619

## 1. MONEY.

THE currency of Russia is gold, platina, silver, copper, and paper, (the latter pre-  
 dominating,) and it may with truth be observed that the coinage of this coun-

try is the handsomest in Europe, and the best adapted for use; the dies are simple and elegant in their design, and bold in their execution; each coin, too, is distinctly marked with its value, and the exercise of the smallest vigilance will secure the stranger from imposition. Gold is scarce, not in the mines of Russia, but as a current coin, and, as in most European countries, England excepted, it bears an agio or premium, which will vary according to locality and the ingenuity of the money-changer; 3 per cent. is about the current rate over silver. The gold, silver, and copper coins struck at St. Petersburg for the whole empire are as follows:—

## GOLD—

	Silver rubles.	Silver kopeks.	or	£	s.	d.
Imperial . . . . .	10	30		1	14	4
Half, or Pol, Imperial	5	15	„	0	17	2
A Piece of . . . . .	3	9	„	0	10	4

## SILVER—

	Silver kopeks.	s.	d.	
1 Silver ruble,	= 100 ...	3	4	= 10.80 cts U.S.
$\frac{3}{4}$ „	= 75 ...	2	6	60 „
$\frac{1}{2}$ „	= 50 ...	1	8	40 „
A Piece of . . . . .	30 ...	1	0	24 „
„ . . . . .	25 ...	0	10	20 „
„ . . . . .	20 ...	0	8	16 „
„ . . . . .	15 ...	0	6	12 „
„ . . . . .	5 ...	0	2	4 „

## COPPER—

	Silver kopeks.	and marked	Copper kopeks.
A Piece of the value of	3	10*	
„	2	5	
„	1	3	
„	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	
„	$\frac{1}{4}$	1	

*Paper.*—The paper in circulation are notes or deposit bills, for which, on presenting them at the bank, gold will be given, and these notes are stamped with the value that each bears. The silver ruble is divided into 100 silver kopeks; its value in English money is about 3s. 4d., and it is always used as the basis of all financial transactions, no higher denomination being used in accounts.

The exchange on England is published in the Petersburg Gazette, it frequently varies, and is different in different parts of the empire; the value of the pound sterling may be averaged at from 6 silver rubles to 6 rubles and 30 silver kopeks. It may facilitate a stranger's reckoning if he recollects that a shilling is worth about 30 silver kopeks. Spanish dol-

\* Of which there are 331 in a silver ruble.

c  $\frac{4}{5} \times \text{Kopeks} = \text{cts of U.S.}$

Example,  $100 \text{ Kopeks} \times \frac{4}{5} = 80 \text{ cts U.S.}$



lars are sometimes to be met with at Moscow and Odessa, but they had better be left alone, as a loss will be experienced both in receiving and paying them away. Circular notes are more profitably changed at a merchant's than a banker's, for he will not make any charge for postage, which is very heavy in the South, nor will there be any commission. Previously to the Ukase of 1839, all taxes, customs, and sums due to the State were received in Government paper only, and this caused a very high premium on notes, as much as 8 per cent. in the south of Russia; but now that the Government receives paper and silver in differently the premium no longer exists; the silver rouble, now of one uniform value, then varied in almost every province in the kingdom. The value of the paper rouble represented by these notes was about  $10\frac{1}{2}d.$ , the new notes represent the silver rouble; the common people, however, in remote districts have hardly lost the habit of reckoning by the old paper rouble. In the capital every one is well aware of the alteration, and the *isvostchik*, who formerly calculated his fare by the 100 copper kopeks which there used to be in a paper rouble, now makes his demand in *silver* kopeks. The paper rouble was originally of the same value as the silver, but it became depreciated to one-third of its value by the vast quantity of notes issued. It will therefore be seen that silver rubles and silver kopeks constitute the only practical elements of this currency, throughout the whole extent of the Russian empire, with the exception of Poland, where zlots and groschen still preserve their undivided sway; and as no Russian coined money is allowed to be taken over the frontier, on leaving Russia by way of Warsaw, the traveller will have to undergo the agreeable operation of changing at a loss, all the coinage of the country he may have been imprudent enough to have become possessed of. The zlot in Poland is worth 9*d.* English, each zlot consists of 30 copper groschen.

The etymology of the word *rouble* is from the word *rubit*, to hew off, because in former times silver was current only in bars, from which it was customary for a debtor to strike off with a hammer and chisel the amount which he had to pay. The half-rouble is called a *poltinik*, and the quarter a *tchetvertak*. The next silver coin to this, worth 8*d.* English, is termed a *vosimgrivnik*, the next a *shestigrivnik*, and the last, that is the smallest silver coin, a *grivnik*. The copper coins, in like manner, have their denominations; the largest, worth three silver kopeks, is called a *grivna*, after this comes the *piyatak*, the *grosch*, the *kopaika*, the *denushka*, and the *polushka*; the last two, which represent the half and quarter of a copper kopek, are of the value respectively of 1-20th and 1-40th part of a penny, and they are now rarely to be met with; their value is so small that they may be almost denominated the European *kworie*. The Dutch ducat is called a *tshervonet*, and sometimes *gollandski*; the Napoleon is known as a *lobandshik*, from *lob*, the forehead, on account of the high forehead usually given to Napoleon on these coins. } Rouble

## 2. STEAMBOATS.

Steamers leave the St. Katherine's Docks direct for Copenhagen and St. Petersburg during the season, but the precise day of sailing is not always fixed\*.

The Fares are—

	First Cabin.		...	Second Cabin.		...	Steward's Fee.	
	£	s.		£	s.		s.	d.
London to St. Petersburg	10	10	...	7	7	...	10	6
„ Copenhagen	5	5	...	3	13	...	5	0
Copenhagen to St. Petersburg	5	5	...	3	13	...	5	0

There is also direct communication by sea, early in each month, with the above ports from Hull. The fares are—

	First Cabin.		...	Second Cabin.	
	£	s.		£	s.
From Hull to St. Petersburg.	10	10	...	6	6
„ „ Copenhagen	4	4	...	2	10

No one is permitted to embark without a passport, and passengers must apply to the Russian Consul-General in London to authorize the vice-consul at Hull to furnish one. The following form is required to be filled up by the applicant. Agents in Hull, Gee and Co.

*Memorandum.*

Christian and surname . . . . .  
 Age . . . . .  
 Profession . . . . .  
 To whom and where going in Russia .  
 Purport of journey . . . . .

There are likewise French steamers, which ply between Havre and St. Petersburg.

The steamers "Nicolas the First" and "Alexander" leave Lübeck and Travemünde alternately every Tuesday during the season—that is to say, as long as the Baltic is open—for Cronstadt. Fares—

First Cabin, 60 silver rubles; Second, 38 silver rubles; Third, 24 silver rubles.

Private Cabin, with four berths, 216 silver rubles.

„ „ three „ 167 „  
 „ „ two „ 128 „

Children, in the First and Second Cabins, under ten years of age, pay half price. One cwt. of baggage allowed free.

The freight for a four-wheeled carriage is 40 silver rubles.

The freight for a two-wheeled carriage 25 „

The steamboat, which leaves Travemünde on the 31st of October, is indeed destined for Cronstadt, but when the weather is bad, the vessel does not proceed

\* For information respecting the steamers for Hamburg and Russia see the advertisements in the *Times*.

further than Reval. The transport of passengers between Cronstadt and St. Petersburg, and *vice versa*, is effected at the cost of the Company; but the passengers between Lübeck and Travemünde must find their way to the latter place at their own cost.

These steamers return from Cronstadt to Lübeck every Wednesday. Agents in London, Messrs. Suse and Sibeth, 35, Lime Street, City.

From St. Petersburg there is a steamer to Reval, Helsingfors, Åbo, and Stockholm every Friday, and *vice versa*. Fare, 30 silver rubles. Average time, four or five days.

Also from St. Petersburg to Reval, Riga, and Mornund every Wednesday morning at 10 o'clock, between May the 5th and October the 6th, and later if the sea is open. Passengers are taken up and landed at Reval. These boats are of 220 and 160-horse power; and at Riga they meet the steamer from Stettin, from whence there is a railroad to Berlin in four hours. Fares—

	FIRST CABIN. Silver rubles.	SECOND. Silver rubles.	DECK. Silver rubles.
Petersburgh to Riga . . . .	15	12	5
„ Reval . . . .	10	7	3
„ Mornund . . . .	12	8	4
Riga to Reval . . . . .	10	7	3
Riga or Reval to Mornund . .	7	5	2

Children, under ten years of age, half price.

The establishment of direct steam communication between St. Petersburg and Stettin is in contemplation.

Steamboats ply between St. Petersburg, Peterhoff, and Cronstadt four times a day; and to the Ladoga Lake a steamer runs daily at 9 A.M. in the summer.

In the south of Russia the communication by steam between Odessa and the Danube, as well as to Constantinople and the ports in the Black Sea, is now very complete. Two steamers run every ten days between Odessa and Constantinople, the “Odessa” and “Bessarabia”—these vessels, which might almost be termed steam frigates, are manned by Russians, and commanded by Russian naval officers. They are capable of accommodating eighty or a hundred passengers; the cooking and attendance is good, and the fare from port to port is, First Cabin, 30 silver rubles; Second Cabin, 20 silver rubles. The average rate of passage is 54 hours. Both of these steamers were built in England.

There is also steam communication between Odessa and Gallatz every eight days; the boats that ply on this station are “Peter the Great,” an English boat, and the “Naslednik,” built in Russia. The fare from Odessa to Gallatz is 20 silver rubles; these steamers are much smaller than those which make the *trajet* to Constantinople; but the accommodation is pretty good, and the run is made from Odessa to Gallatz, including the stoppage at Ismail, in about twenty-four hours; these are also Government boats, and, like the “Bessarabia” and the “Odessa,” under the superintendence and control of the Admiral of the

Black Sea fleet. A traveller will reach Vienna from Gallatz in eight or nine days.

A steamer likewise plies between Odessa, Kertch, and Taganrog, on the east coast of the sea of Azoff, touching at Sevastopol and Yalta, in the Crimea, once a week during the summer months; this is a Government boat. A small steamer ran during the last summer between Odessa and Cherson, performing the distance in twelve hours; but the traffic in passengers and goods was so small that it is not likely to be continued. The steamers to Constantinople and Gallatz continue to run as long as the sea is open.

The Volga is now navigated by steamers from Tver, and a trip to the Caspian by this route would, we think, repay any young Englishman. His note-book, on his return, could not fail to be highly instructive and entertaining. The navigation of this noble river has been often talked of, but many obstacles have intervened to prevent the scheme from being carried out. The enterprising projector, who has at length realized it, is a spirited German merchant of St. Petersburg.

### 3. RUSSIAN RAILWAYS.

The Moscow Railway is only open to Colpenny, a distance of thirty versts. The train starts from St. Petersburg twice a day, viz., at 9 A.M. and 1 P.M. A further opening of the line is not expected till late in the autumn of 1848. The station, a splendid one, is in the Nevskoi Prospekt, not far from the Convent of the Nevskoi. The *employés* live at the station, and are all in uniform, the railway being the property of the State. It is open during the winter months.

The railway to Tzarsko Selo and Paulofsky is also the property of the State. Distance, 25 versts to Tzarsko Selo, and 5 more to Paulofsky.

Trains leave St. Petersburg for the former village at 7½ and 10 A.M.; 1, 3½, 6, and 9 P.M. From Tzarsko Selo to Paulofsky at 8½ and 11 A.M.; 2, 4½, 7, and 10 P.M.

From Paulofsky to Tzarsko Selo 8½, 10 A.M.; 1½, 4, 6½, and 9½ P.M. During the races, which take place in the summer, the trains run more frequently. During the winter months the traffic falls off greatly, and the trains are fewer in number. The hours are, of course, altered. Fares

#### *St. Petersburg to Tzarsko Selo.*

First Class, 65 silver kopeks; Second Class, 50; Third Class, 40; Fourth Class, 25.

#### *St. Petersburg to Paulofsky.*

First Class, 85 silver kopeks; Second Class, 65; no Third or Fourth Class.

### 4. ENGLISH PASSPORT.

For an Englishman bound to Russia direct, an English passport obtained from the Foreign Office, or from some British Minister abroad, is indispensable; and no traveller can enter the Russian dominions by land or sea unless his

passport bears the signature of a Russian Minister or Consul; indeed, he will not be permitted to secure a passage on board any vessel bound for a Russian port, without producing this all-important document similarly authenticated, whether at Lübeck, Stockholm, or Constantinople. The Office of the Russian Consul, in London, is No. 2, Winchester Buildings, City. The Russian Consul, at Hull, is a Mr. Firbank. Whatever the original passport may be, (we had a Dutch one, and reached Constantinople and Odessa with it,) it is absolutely necessary that it should be *visé* by both the English and Russian diplomatic authorities before entering the Russian dominions.

#### 5. RUSSIAN CUSTOM-HOUSE.

Travellers should be particularly careful not to change foreign coin for Russian paper money before they enter Russia. In order to prevent the introduction of forged notes, not only is the importation of paper money forbidden, but if any is found on the person or baggage, it is liable to confiscation, and the owner to fine and imprisonment. This does not apply to silver money, but the exportation of it is equally illegal. Sealed letters, lottery tickets, playing cards, books subject to the censorship, articles of dress which have not been worn, and poisonous drugs, come within the category of prohibited articles; so that a medicine chest is liable to seizure; but it will, of course, be returned, on assuring the authorities that the rhubarb is not intended for his Imperial Majesty's liege subjects, but for your own sweet self. Books, and even maps, will also be set aside to be examined by the censor; these are sometimes made up into a parcel and sealed with lead, and then delivered to the owner, who engages, by signing a paper, to send them to the censor. The penalty for breaking or losing the lead seal is twenty-eight silver rubles, about 4*l.* 10*s.* If a stranger should have any objectionable work with him, for instance, Byron's Don Juan, it will be retained; but, on application, returned to the owner on his leaving Russia. The search is, generally speaking, strict; each article of dress is taken from the portmanteau or imperial, and contemplated with a degree of earnest attention that awakens the most lively anxiety as to its future destination. To ladies this ordeal is peculiarly trying, and a fair author thus feelingly and indignantly alludes to these annoyances. "A black-looking being, with face like a bull-dog and paws like a bear, fumbled and crumbled a delicate *garde-robe* without mercy—stirring up large and small, tender and tough, things precious and things vile, ruthlessly together, to the unutterable indignation and anguish of the proprietor. To witness the devastation of an English writing-desk was a curious sight to an uninterested spectator. First, the lock excited great anger, and was a convincing proof that little was to be done with Bramah by brute force; and, this passed, there ensued as striking an illustration of the old adage of a bull in a china-shop as could possibly be devised. Every touch was mischief. They soiled the writing-paper and spilt the ink; mixed up wax, wafers, and water-colours. Then, in their search for Russian bank-notes, the introduction of which is strictly

interdicted, they shook out the blotting-book, whence a shower of letters of introduction, cards of address, and a variety of miscellaneous documents, floated to distant corners of the salle—ransacked the private drawer, of which they were perfectly *au fait*—displaced all the steel paraphernalia, and then crammed them into their wrong places, cutting their fingers at the same time—the only action which afforded the spectator any unmixed pleasure; and now, smarting with the pain, flung down the lid, and left the grumbling owner to gather his scriptural fragments together as he best could. Beyond the writing-desk they did not choose to proceed. It was past the regulation time, and instead of allowing the weary traveller, as is usual in such cases, to take his carpet-bag of necessaries, the smallest article was denied with a stolid pertinacity, which intimated no great sympathy on their parts for the comforts of clean linen.” We think this description is not greatly overcharged, and that even a protectionist would advocate free trade when passing the Russian *douane*: indeed, the custom-house usages of most countries are one of “the miseries of human life.”

The police regulations are still more formal and tedious, beyond anything known in any other country; and the traveller, if he prefers doing everything himself to having it done for him by his *valet-de-place*, will find them most annoying, and will lose not only a great deal of time, but, what is worse, both temper and patience. It is true he will probably be cheated of a few rubles; but, when travelling, is not this the lesser evil?

#### 6. CARTE-DE-SÉJOUR AND RUSSIAN PASSPORT.

Immediately, that is, the day or the day after his arrival, the traveller's passport, with a certificate from the British Consul that he is a British subject, but for which he does not pay if he has a Foreign Office passport, should be taken to the Police Office of the “Quartal District” and registered, when the official will give him a paper which he must sign. This done, he must betake himself with all three documents to the Alien Office, and the *carte-de-séjour* will then be given him, containing a faithful picture of his size, features, &c.; the cost of this ticket of residence is 3 silver rubles. Each day's delay in obtaining the *carte-de-séjour* subjects the party to a fine of 2 rubles, but with explanation it is seldom enforced; however, as a general rule, it is much better to conform to every regulation as soon as possible. A separate *carte-de-séjour* is required for each person, even for a man and his wife, who are not considered by the finance minister as one flesh. The Russian nobility receive their *cartes-de-séjour* gratis, and are not required to have their physiognomies described; all others are considered as merchants, tradesmen, or servants, and are obliged to have one; these are available for a year. Having obtained this billet, a person may remain unmolested in St. Petersburg for three months, and even extend his rambles to Tzarsko Selo, Peterhoff, and other places in the environs. At the expiration of the term for which the *carte-de-séjour* is made out, the bearer,

if he wishes it renewed, must appear again in person at the police office for the purpose, and the proprietor of the house at which the traveller is residing must immediately deliver the document to the officer of police of his quarter, who will return it on the following day, at farthest, registered and signed. This formality must be gone through every time the applicant changes his residence; for omitting to do this, and keeping a *carte-de-séjour* over the period for which it was given, the offender will incur a fine varying in amount according to the number of days which have elapsed since it was first delivered. The charges for the *carte-de-séjour* amount to 9 silver rubles and 15 kopeks; naval and military men, clergymen, and members of parliament pay only 2 silver rubles. In order to proceed to Moscow, Archangel, Kief, or any other Russian city, a new passport is necessary, and another to return; the fee for each of these is 5 rubles. On presenting the Moscow document at the proper police office at St. Petersburg, the traveller will receive back the *carte-de-séjour* which he was obliged to deposit before obtaining his passport for Moscow. Before, however, he can *quit Russia*, his name must be duly advertised in three successive gazettes, which process cannot be accomplished in less than nine days; but if he can find a respectable surety for the payment of any debts he may owe to a Russian subject, he will be allowed to depart, and the advertisement will subsequently appear. The names of parties thus leaving the country are generally inserted in the German as well as Russian newspapers, and the traveller will do well to make his *lacquy-de-place* produce the former for his particular inspection, for it will be a check upon the man, and keep his own mind easy, most desirable at all times, especially when travelling in foreign countries. In addition to this, he must obtain a certificate from the police master of the quarter in which he has been residing, and carry it in person to the head office; from thence the papers are taken by the *lacquy-de-place* to the military governor's office, who is to be petitioned, and his sanction being secured, the weary applicant must in person visit the Alien Office, the lacquy will then finish the affair, and put his employer in possession of the all-important paper which is to give him the power of continuing his wanderings. The charge for this is 8 silver rubles, including the English Consul's fee of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  silver rouble for a certificate of nationality. If the stranger's intended stay in Russia is very limited, the advertisement in question should be inserted immediately, or very shortly after his arrival; and by the time he has seen Moscow, St. Petersburg, and everything worthy of notice in its vicinity, there will be no impediment to his departure. The precaution of advertising, adopted to prevent fraud, is in reality of little use, as travellers are allowed to remain three weeks after their names have appeared, in an etymological disguise that no man living could recognise. The fees for official papers and signatures, from the first landing to leaving the country, amount to nearly 20 silver rubles, about 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The revenue arising from this system is very great. A correspondent has informed us that a certain *valet-de-place*, a sharper, according to his

account, is in the habit of making gross overcharges when employed in these matters, and that this is tolerated by the principal English hotel keepers; if this be so, we recommend them to adopt a different line of conduct if they do not wish to injure their own interests.

#### 7. TRAVELLING—THE PADAROSHNA.

In Russia distances are measured by versts.

1 Verst	is equal to	3500 English feet, or two-thirds of an English mile.
1 Sajène	„	7 English feet.
1 Archine	„	28 inches.

The archine is the yard of Russia—the Russian foot and inch are the same as the English.

In order to travel post in Russia it is necessary to have a padaroshna or order for horses, in which is inserted the name of the place to which you are going, the distance in versts, and the number of horses required. The cost of the padaroshna depends on the number of versts and horses, at the rate of 2 kopeks copper for each horse. This document is obtained from the governor of the town the traveller is leaving, or at an office specially appointed for this purpose. On making the application it is necessary to produce the Russian passport, and a certificate from the police, stating that the applicant is not going to steal a march upon his creditors, or, in other words, that he has satisfied their claims. The greatest care must be taken of the padaroshna, and it should be kept at hand, for it will be required at each post station as an authority for the post-masters to furnish you with horses; and if mislaid or lost, the unfortunate owner will be obliged to continue his journey with a peasant's horses, subject to all his caprices as to charge, hour of starting, and distance of each day's journey. If the traveller has sufficient influence to get a special note added to the padaroshna by the postmaster general, or his deputy, it will facilitate his journey.

#### 8. POSTING.

As a general rule, posting is the best mode of travelling in Russia, and when the party consists of three or four persons is the most economical, also the most independent, and by far the most speedy until railways supersede it—a circumstance most devoutly to be wished for, as nine-tenths of Russian travelling is through a most uninteresting country, and the *chaussées*, from St. Petersburg to Moscow, Warsaw and Riga excepted, on the most execrable roads in Europe. The charge for a post royal in and out of St. Petersburg and Moscow is 3 silver kopeks per horse per verst, but that for the ordinary posting is only 2 silver kopeks per verst, in some provinces a trifle less; between the two capitals it is higher than in any other part of the empire, being 2½. The cost per *mile* for 4 horses posting, not including the padaroshna, on the barriers, is 7*d.* English. Between Moscow and St. Petersburg the tolls for a private carriage



are about 15s. In leaving the capital, it is as well to hire job horses for a stage or two, as there is sometimes a great deal of trouble in procuring post horses. In Russia the horses, four in number, are always driven abreast, and it is therefore necessary to lash a false splinter bar of the requisite length on to the carriage, to which rope traces should be permanently attached, for the postmasters never provide any, and they are adjusted to suit each horse at every station. The *yamstchik* (the postboy), instead of riding, drives from the box or the foot board; his beard and habiliments are not the most cleanly, and his love for *vodka* and gossip is intense; he knows only two paces, a walk and a gallop, and his course across the steppe is straight over every hillock and into every hole that lies in his way; the whip, a short but heavy punisher, and an inexhaustible supply of oaths are not unfrequently in request. The more humane have recourse to kind words, and address their horses in endearing terms, which are sometimes given in rhyme. A mare the boy calls "sudarauna," or good woman; a tired horse he addresses as "starite," or old fellow. Collectively they are called "golubki," or little doves. In the winter a bell is attached to the pole of the carriage, to give notice of its approach, for the sledge glides noiselessly over the snow. A table showing the distance from one post station to another is hung up in every post-house, frequently a mere hut, also the charge for each horse is stated; a book is likewise kept in which travellers may enter their complaints; should any difficulties arise, a request to see this book may have some effect upon the dilatory and extortionate post-master. This official is bound to furnish at least the number of horses ordered in the *padaroshna*; but he may oblige the traveller to take more if the roads require it, and this he does sometimes to the extent of making him journey with 6, and in very bad roads, 9 horses; he may also, and often does, on the cross roads, tell you there are no horses left but those which he is bound to keep for the mail or a court courier; a *douceur*, however, properly administered to him or the *yamstchik*, will have a wonderful effect in producing the requisite number of quadrupeds, the latter is occasionally the proprietor of the horses he drives. These bearded Jehus generally receive from 35 to 50 copper kopeks for the stage, according to its length. This varies greatly, *viz.* from 12 to 28 versts. Russians give less, and when travelling on the public service seldom give any thing. Many of the postmasters in the South of Russia are Polish Jews, and, though not more rapacious than their Christian brethren of the same trade, are quite as bad. In addition to these worthies, there is at each post-house a government officer called an *ispravnik*, who is supposed to be a check on the post-master; he is, however, generally his bosom friend, but the palm of his hand is seldom shut.

In Russia a *douceur* is almost universally expected by officials, more particularly in those parts of the country which are at a great distance from the seat of government. There is a story current of a Frenchman who held a government situation, which illustrates the system; he, like many others, had an

office of which the salary was so small that he could not live upon it; for a time he was proof against douceurs, but the first law of nature afterwards drove him to accept them, and, the rubicon passed, he did the thing handsomely. Having, however, at length overreached the mark, he was brought before the proper tribunal, and being asked "Why he took a bribe?" he replied, in terms both conclusive and original, "I take, thou takest, he takes; we take, *you* take, they take." As it will not be the traveller's province to reform abuses, we recommend him, if he values his comfort and quiet, to conform to the customs of the country. A military or naval uniform, or, if the traveller be a civilian, an order worn ostentatiously, will have some weight with these subordinates, who will most probably imagine he is in the Russian service, and act promptly on this assumption.

Take especial care never to travel post just before or immediately after a great man; should even a corporal with despatches come up while you are changing horses, he will assuredly take yours if there are no others; under such circumstances it will be prudent to submit, and that quietly. There are plenty of horses between Moscow and St. Petersburg; but in the interior, south of Moscow, travellers are sometimes detained a whole day at a wretched post-house before they can obtain any. The saving in time and temper will be considerable if an *avant* courier is employed when travelling in the steppe. The speed, when posting, is sometimes great, the horses going *ventre à terre*; but so much time is lost at the post-houses in changing, that, including stoppages, the traveller will not clear much beyond 8 or 9 miles an hour. It is said the emperor performs the journey between St. Petersburg and Moscow, a distance of 448 miles, in thirty-one hours, being 14 miles an hour, including stoppages; the diligence is 73; we were 60, posting. In coming from Odessa *viâ* Moscow to St. Petersburg, we journeyed in a low britska, purchased in Long Acre; but we strongly recommend the travellers going south of Moscow to buy a strong calash or a *kibitka* at St. Petersburg, for he will procure one cheaper there than at Moscow; failing in this, he must content himself with the accommodation afforded by a *telega*, a small open waggon without springs, but strongly constructed, so as to withstand the roads and no roads of the country; to journey in this vehicle one must be a native, for the jolting is annihilating, and to prove what the concussions must be, the Russian officers put straw at the bottom of it, and not unfrequently a bed upon that; in these machines they get over the ground at an amazing pace. Gathering up his six or eight reins, for there are two to each horse, and grasping his short severe whip, the *yamstchik* leaves the post-house at a furious gallop, and keeping the horses at this pace nearly the whole stage, not unfrequently returns to his station with one less than he set out with. When the emperor's carriage breaks down, which is not an unusual occurrence in his rapid journeys, he is sometimes obliged to proceed in one of these rude conveyances. The *kibitka* is an improvement on the *telega*, having a hood and apron, so that

there is more protection from the weather. In summer, the journey from Moscow to Odessa may be performed in ten days and nights, and in less time if the traveller has a courier from the post-office with him, whom, with good introductions, he will find no difficulty in obtaining; the remuneration to this functionary at the end of the journey will be about thirty silver rubles.

In the winter sledging is universal, even as far south as Odessa, and in this season from ten to twelve miles an hour may be accomplished. The price of posting in the Finnish provinces is, perhaps, rather less than in Russia; in the provinces of Esthonia, Livonia, and Courland a considerable difference exists, the charges in the latter district being much higher than in any other part of Russia. In Poland the charge is 1 zlot (9*d.* English) per Polish mile of seven versts for each horse, and about half a zlot for the driver: but it is customary to give them 1 zlot per mile. The whole system is much inferior to that established in Russia, or in the provinces of Livonia and Courland; even where the roads are as good as any in Europe, as in the neighbourhood of Warsaw, the traveller is unable to make much speed, and the constant delays from the horses not being ready are vexatious in the extreme. The proceedings of the police are far stricter in Poland than elsewhere in the Russian dominions, and their searchings are tedious, both at the frontier and the entrance to Warsaw. The officers are, however, civil and courteous as long as the traveller is so, and a custom-house officer cannot have much to say to a person whose baggage is confined to his own personal requisites. As alterations are frequently made in the post-stations, and sometimes in the roads, it will be desirable for the traveller, should he purpose visiting the distant provinces of the empire, to purchase the printed routes published on authority for the year, and have the names of the stations read over to him, so that he can write them down in English—this will preserve him from the idea that he is imposed upon, sometimes as great a vexation as the reality. The post maps are very accurate. The price of the posting is always paid before starting.

#### 9. DILIGENCES—VOITURIERS.

Those who may not have their own carriages will find that the best and fastest conveyance between Moscow and St. Petersburg is the *Malle Poste*, which accommodates four inside passengers very comfortably, and three outside. It is very capacious, and in winter warmly fitted up with a huge wolf-skin wrapper for the feet and legs. To secure a place, one must apply ten days or a fortnight before starting, and if the traveller is fond of a gossip he may as well inquire whether his companions are able to converse in any language that he is acquainted with. When the roads are good the journey is generally performed in 48 hours; in a thaw, 70 or more. The fare by this mail is 25 silver rubles inside and 15 outside; it starts daily at 1 P. M. There is also a government diligence which leaves daily at 7 P. M., but it will be a matter for consideration

whether the traveller would like to subject himself to the fatigue and discomfort of three days and nights' continuous travelling; to persons who cannot rough it the task is a serious one; the fare inside is 20 silver rubles; there are four places. There are also public diligences to Moscow daily at 4 P.M., but the fares are higher than the post diligences, and the pace is slow in summer. In the winter, when the journey is accomplished in a shorter time, the fares are lower, the distance is then performed in 65 instead of 73 hours. Parties, or families of from eight to twelve persons, may be accommodated with a private diligence for the journey between the two capitals; the charge is 85 silver rubles, that is to say, in the summer; in the winter something less, exclusive of a *bonne-main* of 6 rubles to the conductor; for strangers who have a carriage of their own this plan has its advantages, and is a more independent mode of travelling than by the public diligence; the average speed is about nine miles an hour; the charge will be a matter of arrangement, and depend on the number of persons.

Some of the best Moscow diligences are equal if not superior to any other public conveyance out of England; some are built with a succession of *coupés*, each capable of containing two or three passengers, with abundant leg room, well stuffed cushions, and capacious pockets; others have two of these *coupés*, and then a *rotonde*, made to contain four persons. The *conducteur's* seat is in front, he is screened by a hood and apron from the pelting storm, and beside him, totally unprotected except by his sheepskin *schooba*, sits the *yamstchik*, with his low-crowned hat and broad band adorned with many buckles, and his thick yellow hair, cut, like that of all the lower orders, in a line from ear to ear; the number of horses is generally four, harnessed abreast, but to these two leaders are frequently added, and on the off horse is perched an urchin, the very fac-simile in miniature of the bearded driver who sits with imperturbable gravity on the box. The account given of the diligences of the "second établissement," by a traveller who recently visited Russia, is not so encouraging; he describes the vehicle as having imaginary springs, stony cushions, green baize linings, and inhabited by a thriving colony of bugs, and himself as having arrived at Novgorod with his teeth loose, and his limbs half dislocated. Some diligences are conducted by private proprietors, totally unconnected with the government. The old company's office is situated almost directly in rear of the Izak Church, where the traveller will readily obtain every information. Beside the Malle Poste and diligences to Moscow, there is a Malle Poste from St. Petersburg to Kovno, on the Prussian frontier, on Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday—four insides and two outsides.—Fare, inside, 30 silver rubles.—Cabriolet, 20 silver rubles. There is an extra post on Wednesdays, with accommodation for six inside and two outside passengers, at 33 silver rubles and 22 silver rubles respectively. There is also a diligence from Kovno to Warsaw, fare, inside, 15, and outside 12 silver rubles. Also a diligence from Kovno to Marienpol daily—fare for each passenger, 1 silver rouble and 55 silver kopeks. From thence the distance

to the Prussian frontier town of Stolepaen is performed by three post stages, and from thence to Königsberg there is a diligence daily at 5 P.M., and one from Königsberg to Berlin daily at 9½ P.M.

From St. Petersburg to Riga and Tauroggen, on the Russian frontier, there is a Malle Poste on Tuesdays and Fridays, at 7 P.M., for four persons. Fare to Riga, 13 silver rubles; to Tauroggen, 30 silver rubles. Heavy post, Mondays and Thursdays, at 6 P.M., for two persons. Fare, 17 silver rubles. There is an extra Malle Poste on this road during the summer months; it leaves St. Petersburg on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, at 8 P.M. Fare for each passenger, 35 silver rubles; two places. The diligences which traverse the interior of Russia are very few in number, and not well managed. There is a Malle Poste from Moscow to Nijni Novgorod four times a week—fare, 18 silver rubles. There is also a public conveyance between Moscow and Kharkhoff. In the interior the proprietors of the diligences will undertake to furnish a traveller with relays of horses all along the road, and we have heard Russians say it is by no means a bad mode of proceeding, and, for a foreigner, preferable to travelling with a padaroshna; it is more expensive than posting, but saves the stranger all discussions and squabbles with post-masters, and *ispravniks*, and the time and temper wasted in them, but in this case the traveller must have his own carriage.

An opportunity not unfrequently occurs of getting from St. Petersburg to Berlin through the intervention of couriers and Queen's messengers; their charge for a seat in their sledge is from 25*l.* to 30*l.* In the south, and towards Kief, there are Jews who follow the occupation of voituriers, but they are great knaves; and it is scarcely necessary to add that the pace must be intolerably slow. Should the tourist travel in the Crimea, it must be on a pony hired from stage to stage of the Tartars. At Odessa there is an omnibus proprietor with whom an arrangement can be made to go to Nicolaieff, or any other place in the neighbourhood.

#### 10. DROSHKIES AND JOB CARRIAGES.

The hack carriage or cab of St. Petersburg and other large cities in Russia is the *Droshky*, but it is a most comfortless conveyance, consisting merely of a bench upon four wheels, on which the fare sits astride, as on a velocipede, and immediately behind the driver, who is not an agreeable person to be in very close contact with; at any rate to those who are not fond of the odours of garlick—their favourite seasoning. Moreover, the wooden pavement is at the best indifferent, and when out of repair, which is frequently the case, most abominable, and even worse than the stone pavement.

*Droshkies* for hire stand in most of the principal streets. There is no fixed price whatever, as to distance or time; a most extraordinary thing in a country where the police seem to busy themselves about every thing. To do their drivers justice, they do not impose very exorbitantly,—seldom asking more than twice

as much as they will willingly take if you make a bargain before starting; and never attempting to demand more when your ride is finished than they have previously agreed for. The usual fare in St. Petersburg from one quarter to another is about one shilling. As the distances are great, the most inveterate pedestrian will soon find these bearded Jehus his best friends, and he will seldom have occasion to sing out *davai* (here) a second time; indeed, he need scarcely look at them, and if he only pause for a moment, seeming to muse upon the expediency of hiring one, half a dozen will instantly dart to the spot where he stands, and commence forthwith a Dutch auction. "Where to, sir?" "The Admiralty." "Two rubles," says one; "one and a half," cries another; and so they bid downwards until perhaps one of them comes as low as half a ruble. This is the man the traveller will probably take, but he should take care the cheapest droshky is not the worst, for if it is he must be prepared for a volley of jokes and bantering from the disappointed applicants. "Ah! do but look, little father, how stingy you are. To save a few kopeks you put up with that little ragged rascal for your coachman. He and his three-legged animal will stick fast before you get half way." "The grey-bearded vagabond will be sure to upset you, he is so drunk he can't stand." "He'll take you to the shambles, and swear it is the Admiralty." No one enjoys all this abuse, in the meanwhile, more than the object of it, who laughs in his sleeve, and grumbles out "Niet shevoss," "Never fear, sir, we shall get on well enough," and tightening his reins, applies his short whip, and you are in a second rattling along to your destination. In the south the droshky has a back to it, and the driver sits on a seat in front, and at a more agreeable distance from his fare—on a good road and with three horses attached to it, which they always are abreast, the pace is grand and the motion very easy; the wheels are small, and the body, which is hung on C-springs, is very low. This vehicle is driven with one, two, or three horses, in either case one is in the shafts, to which a light piece of wood is attached, forming an arch over his head; the traces draw from the nave of the wheel; the bridle and other parts of the harness are ornamented with small pieces of brass or silver. If two horses are driven, the second is always placed on the near side, his head drawn a little down and outwards by a rein attached to it for the purpose; he is trained to canter and show himself off while the other does nearly all the work at a rapid trot; when there are three horses, the one on the off side is also harnessed with his head downwards, and capers in the same way. A droshky well turned out in this manner is by far the prettiest equipage of the three, and when going at speed, which is the usual pace, the horses have the effect of those in an ancient car. Droshkies ply in all the large towns. At Odessa the usual charge by the hour is from 30 to 40 silver kopeks, according to the number of droshkies there may be on the stand. A calèche, however, is by far the most agreeable vehicle to use in St. Petersburg, and travellers intending to remain a week or a fortnight there should hire one by the job; the horses and carriage are much better than the *fiacres*, the coachman less likely to be drunk, and the cost is more reasonable.

The expense of a carriage and horses by the week should not be more than thirty silver rubles, and something to the driver; the charge will vary a little with the price of forage. Two horses will suffice for the town, but for distant excursions to the palaces in the environs, three or four will, be required, according to the number of the party; the charge, if taken by the day, will be about 1*l*. Droschkies are seldom taken beyond the city barriers. A carriage hired for the day or week can be retained for the theatre or evening party, without any additional expense—"a day" meaning till the party hiring it returns home at night. In winter the body of the carriage is placed on a sledge, which is then universal. A handsome turn out in the sledge line will be about 2*l*. 10*s*. per week, an ordinary one, 1*l*. 12*s*. There are hack sledges in the streets, but hack or private one must sledge, on account, as has been before observed, of the great distances. At Moscow sledges are a trifle cheaper.

## 11. BATHS.

Many persons who visit Russia conceive it to be a kind of duty to take a Russian bath; this determination in some cases will arise from mere curiosity, or in order that the bather may be able to amuse or astonish inquisitive friends on his return home—the traveller's two great pleasures. But we think that to many it may prove only a qualified enjoyment, for those who have tried these baths differ widely in opinion as to their being so very agreeable; and the traveller who has been in Turkey will find that they bear no comparison with those of Stamboul, either in the size and elegance of the buildings, the decent and civilized character of the attendance, or the ample supply of hot linen, and, finally, the soothing and luxurious *chibouk*. The vapour baths in St. Petersburg, to which the upper classes resort, have, it is true, dressing-rooms comfortably arranged, but the bath-room itself is rarely more than from ten to twelve feet square. Such travellers, however, who may be disposed to satisfy themselves by a personal experience of this kind of bathing and surrendering their bodies to be shampooed, soaped, and whipped with leafy birch twigs by a bearded and naked attendant, need only mention their wish at the hotel a few hours previously, in order that due notice may be given at the baths—the charge is one silver rouble. The baths for the lower orders, which are in the suburbs, are very numerous, and the happiest account of them is that given by Kohl, the most accurate and the best descriptive writer upon Russian life. He writes: "On Saturday evening an unusual movement may be seen among the lower classes in St. Petersburg; companies of poor soldiers who have got a temporary furlough, troops of mechanics and labourers, whole families of men, women, and children are seen eagerly traversing the streets with towels under their arms, and birch twigs in their hands \* \* \* \* they are going to the public baths, to forget, in the enjoyment of its vapours, the sufferings of the past week, to make supple the limbs

stiffened with past toil, and invigorate them for that which is to come. Before the door, the words 'entrance to the baths,' in large letters, attract the eye, and invite the body to enter. Within the doorway, so narrow that only one at a time can work his way in, sits the money-taker, who exchanges the ticket for the bath for a few kopeks, (twopence,) and has generally a whole sackfull of large copper coins by his side. Near him are a couple of women selling 'schnaps and kalatshi,' while the people are thronging in and out as at a theatre. We first entered an open space, in which a number of men were sitting in a state of nudity on benches, all dripping with water and perspiration, and as red as lobsters, breathing deep, sighing, puffing, and gossiping, and busily employed in drying themselves and dressing. These had already bathed, and now, in a glow of pleasurable excitement, were puffing and blowing like Tritons in the sea. Even in the winter I have seen these people drying and dressing in the open air, or, at most, in a sort of booth forming an outhouse to the baths. Round it are the doors leading to the bathing rooms, large wooden apartments, in which a heat of 40° to 50° of Reaumur is maintained. A thick cloud of vapour conceals at first what is going on within; for nothing is at first visible but the feeble glimmer of the lamps breaking through a thick atmosphere, and the flame of the heated ovens. To remain here clothed is evidently impossible, neither would it be advisable for a well dressed person to risk an appearance here as a mere spectator. I entered, therefore, in the costume of nature, in which we are as much alike as one egg is like another. In any other costume the naked people would infallibly have ejected me speedily. Under this disguise I pursued my observations unmolested, the bath being by no means my object."

There are three platforms, one above another, in these baths, and in the form of an amphitheatre, similar to those in the *concamerata sudatio* of the Roman baths, as shown in the paintings found in the baths of Titus. These steps are of different degrees of heat, and on them the bathers lie generally on their backs or stomachs, while the attendants are employed in scourging them with birchen rods steeped in cold water; and here and there may be seen a papa holding his little boy between his knees, diligently occupied in improving the circulation of his rear; others stand near the glowing stoves, as if to increase the perspiration, which already runs at every pore; and others, again, descending from the upper platforms, have iced water poured over them by pailfuls. The stranger will find the lower step of his bath-room quite enough, and we advise him not to proceed to the second until he has been some time on the first.

In the provinces the baths are very indifferently, not to say badly, conducted—there is no hot linen, and the temperature of them is very irregularly kept up by throwing cold water on large stones heated in an oven; at St. Petersburg they make use of cannon shot. Excessive use of the Russian bath injures the complexions of the Russian women, and it is said some ladies become so habituated to the leafy branches of the birch that, by way of exciting a skin thickened by years of flagellation, they make their attendants flog them with bunches of nettles. It is



highly necessary to take some warm clothing to wrap yourself up in after taking a real Russian bath.

## 12. STOVES.

The Russian stove is the most complete device for heating a house that was ever imagined. It is built in a partition wall, either of brick or stone, and, therefore, heats two rooms. These stoves are frequently faced with the glazed Dutch tile, which increases their power, as to heat, as well as improves their appearance. On one side there is an iron door, inside which is placed a large quantity of hewn wood, and after this has been thoroughly burnt through, the man, whose business it is to look after all the stoves in the house, rakes the ashes well over to ascertain that every particle of wood is literally calcined, and then shuts the *yushka*, a plate of iron which closes the chimney, and thereby prevents the heat of the embers from escaping;—thus the mass of brickwork is kept hot for many hours. The utmost care is required to ascertain with accuracy that not the smallest piece of wood is left *burning* when the YUSHKA is put on; for should that be the case a poisonous gas is emitted by the wood, and fatal consequences may ensue to those who are exposed to its influence. It is by no means an uncommon circumstance to hear of people being suffocated by the fumes of their stoves.

The temperature maintained by these stoves over the whole of a Russian house is remarkably constant and even, so much so that, in spite of the great external cold, there is a perpetual summer in-doors. No additional blankets are necessary, and no shivering and shaking is to be dreaded on turning out in the morning, as in dear old England, when the north wind drives through every sash in the house. We are acquainted with a lady whose feet and fingers never escaped chilblains until she passed a winter in Russia.

The double windows, which are universal in this season in the houses of the rich, and common in those of the poor also, contribute, in a great degree, to keep them warm. Early in the autumn every crack and cranny is closed, either with putty or paper, save and except a single pane in each room, constructed so as to open like a door; this is called a *forteshka*. The interstice between the inner and outer windows is covered to the depth of a few inches with sand or salt, to imbibe the moisture. In the Imperial palaces there are English grates, but these would be poor substitutes indeed for the *peetch* in such a climate; still they are very agreeable accessories to comfort. In the large riding schools and public buildings the stoves are of gigantic proportions, and highly ornamented with trophies and warlike decorations. The heat emitted by these *peetches* is tremendous, and the sudden change from the intense frost without to the close atmosphere of a room thus incessantly heated, and never ventilated for months, must be enough to try the hardest frame. In the cottages the whole family sleep on or round the stove, in their clothes,

and without any bedding; this is also the case with the servants in some gentlemen's houses.

### 13. HOTELS, BOARDING-HOUSES, AND LODGINGS.

"Tired and worn out with the detentions and vexations of the custom-house, we took," says the charming writer of the Letters from the Baltic, "the route to the English boarding house of Mrs. Wilson, in the Rue des Galères (Galernoi Oulitza), on the English quay, where rest and refreshment were promptly given, and never more gratefully received.

"It must not be imagined that because established in an English boarding house, I am met by familiar habits, or surrounded with familiar objects. We are apt to forget how far we are dependent on English-bred servants and English-built houses, for the quiet course of comfort which, in our native land, seems as natural as the air we breathe. Otherwise I can join in the highest possible commendation of this well-conducted and respectable establishment, which I should doubtless praise more unqualifiedly had I tried any other here. By foreigners who have tasted the sweets of English comfort at the fountain head, it is preferred to every other house of accommodation in St. Petersburg; and Count Matuschewitz has no other abode when here." This eulogium, coming from one who so well understood the comforts and refinements of life, is a sufficient recommendation; indeed, this opinion of our countrywoman's hostel is cordially subscribed to by every Englishman visiting St. Petersburg: her terms are moderate, being  $2\frac{1}{4}$  silver rubles a day for bed and board, wine not included, and everything is conducted in the most liberal manner. Breakfast is going on from about eight o'clock till ten, and the dinner hour is half-past five, a very convenient time, as it gives a long morning for sight-seeing, and also the opportunity of attending the theatres in the evening.

There is another English boarding-house in the Galernoi Oulitza, that of Mrs. Hall; and in the same locality is one kept by Mrs. Bowyer (late Mrs. Diamond), which is frequented by masters of vessels and English mechanics. There is also an excellent one on the English quay, at No. 6, conducted by the Misses Benson; the situation, apartments, comfort, and cleanliness are first-rate; the charge for board and lodging is 3 silver rubles per day—a private room is charged extra. This house is rather more expensive than Mrs. Wilson's. The best hotels, but bad is the best of those in St. Petersburg, are the Napoleon, Coulon's, Demuth's, and the Hôtel de Paris.

The so-called Russian hotels are numerous enough; and their names, written in large letters in German, French, and Russian, are conspicuous in all parts of the city; and if the stranger desires to obtain a lasting impression of how dirty and disagreeable an inn can be, and with what a combination of villanous smells it can regale his nostrils, enter almost which you will, and fear not to meet with any disappointment, for they are nearly all alike. The staircase, which is used indiscriminately by all the inmates, is rarely cleaned, and

presents a spectacle to which words can hardly do justice. When we arrived at St. Petersburg, Mrs. Wilson's hotel being unfortunately full, it was our fate to be jolted into that of Coulon, in the Michaelofsky Square, where we soon found that bad was the best of St. Petersburg caravanseries—worse than those of Asia, for there the traveller expects no accommodation but the water from the fountain in the court, and the shelter of its four walls; in this capital he naturally assumes that he will meet with every convenience and comfort, but finds none. The exterior of Coulon's hotel is magnificent, but, like most of the post-houses in the interior of Russia, it swarmed with bugs. Amongst the few memoranda sent to the Editor of this Hand Book, by Russian travellers, was the following laconic and pithy remark:—"A beautiful hotel is Coulon's, well furnished, but dear; killed seventeen bugs the first night!" A writer in Russia says, in 1838, that Coulon's hotel was entirely refitted in the preceding year, and adds, prophetically, that its cleanliness was evidently destined to be of short duration. There was in this, as in the generality of Russian hotels, a restaurant, or *traktir*, who served the inmates by the carte, or *par tête*; there was also a table d'hôte, and a waiter who spoke French; but the charges were high, and the *cuisine* bad. It will be necessary to have a clear understanding as to the price of the rooms, always the surest way to avoid disputes when travelling. The charge for two bed rooms and a sitting room at Coulon's is 4*l.* per week; the position is central and good. The Hôtel de la Bourse, in the Little Million, was at one time clean and comfortable, and the situation is also good. There is an English club in the Nevskoi Prospekt, to which the traveller may generally procure admission through his banker. The Commercial Club is on the English quay. Good lodgings are dear; the best are at the north end of the Nevskoi Prospekt and in that neighbourhood.

At Moscow there are the English boarding-houses of Mrs. Howard, Mrs. Pigeon, and Mr. Metcalf; the former, called by the Russians, Goward, which is in the Bolshoi Dmietriefka, is well conducted. Some travellers, however, state that the charges are very high, and more especially for apartments, if the lodger does not dine at the table d'hôte. The charge for two bed-rooms and a sitting room demanded of an English family in 1840 was 6*l.* per week; the quantity, if not the quality, of the fare has also been described as meagre. The charge for board and lodging for one person is 3½ silver rubles *per diem*. Of the hotels in Moscow the most fashionable is the Hôtel de Dresde, in which the best rooms are free from vermin; and here a bachelor may find a couple of small apartments on the best floor, and looking to the square, for 2 silver rubles a day; breakfast half a silver ruble, and dinner, without wine, 1 silver ruble. The landlord, Mr. Schor, speaks French; and during the greater part of the day there is a German waiter who will answer the summons of a hand bell; the other servants, as usual, wear pink shirts outside their trowsers, and speak Russian. There is another hotel, kept by a Frenchman, on the Smith Bridge, which is not so clean as the Dresden; the rooms

are about the same price, and dinner is served in the *salle à manger* from two o'clock till five, by the *carte*, or per head, for 1 or 1½ silver ruble; neither charge includes wine. The head waiter and an occasional assistant speak French, and would answer to a hand bell; there is no table d'hôte at either of these hotels. Allusion is here made to a "hand bell," because every one must use it, as it is the only resource for those who have not their own servant. There is likewise in Moscow an hotel thoroughly Russian, kept by Shuvaldischoff, No. 442, in the Tverskaia, where there are good dining, billiard, and smoking rooms, and nothing but Russian spoken; a dinner of five dishes may be had for three-quarters of a silver ruble. The situation is good, the apartments handsome, and possibly clean, but this is problematical. There are no good tables d'hôte in Moscow. The best *confiseur* here is Luquet. There are also very good confectionary and ices at Pedotti's, near the Hôtel de l'Europe.

In concluding our remarks upon Russian hotels, we cannot do better than give the following sketch of those at Odessa, which will apply, with occasional modification, to those of all the large towns in Russia. The writer was travelling with his family. "Rooms had been taken for us," he remarks, "at the Hôtel de la Nouvelle Russie; the drawing room was pretty good, and fairly furnished in the French style, but when shown to our beds we found they had no sheets on them, and it was with the greatest difficulty that we obtained one for each bed; the *fille-de-chambre*, a man, insisting that one was a pair; but this discomfort was of little consequence compared with the greater one; on retiring to repose we found that the enemy had already taken possession. Sheets and blankets we rarely met with in Russian inns; and, when furnished, are charged separate from the rooms. The bed rooms of this suite were about seven feet across, and devoid of all appliances to cleanliness and comfort, and the attendance, as well as the cooking, was infamous. I sallied forth, therefore, the next morning to forage for myself, and found better accommodation, more cleanly and reasonable, at the Hôtel de St. Petersburg, on the Boulevard facing the sea. Our great difficulty here was to make the landlord, a Greek, clear our beds from intruders on our rest, and this he angrily and contemptuously termed 'capricci Inglesi.' Here, too, as at the Nouvelle Russie, we found there was no regular attendance, every one being expected to bring his own servants and linen. Though imposing on the outside, many of these hotels are wretched and dirty within; they are, in fact, merely large lodging houses, divided into sets of apartments, to many of which a small kitchen is attached; not an atom of carpet or matting is to be seen, and the scanty furniture is of a very inferior description. We did not become in any degree comfortable until we had purchased linen, and hired a German servant who spoke Russian. The corridor, which ran at the back of the apartments on each floor, and from which they were entered, was generally crowded with dirty unshaved domestics, in their shirts or sheepskins according to the season,

occasionally employed in lighting that useful article, a *somovar*, but more often seated on the ground playing with cards as dirty as themselves: as they usually slept on the floor of the ante-room, with the door closed, the odours in the morning were not very agreeable." It will be seen by the foregoing that Russian hotels, even in the two capitals, are on a very different system from those of other countries, and are suited rather to the requirements and habits of the inhabitants than to those of foreigners. The hotels, or, more properly speaking, the taverns and inns, in the small towns, are very inferior to those in the large; in some of the former there is indeed no inn, and then the post-house is the only refuge. Odessa has, since the preceding sketch was written, improved on the score of its hotels; the best is the Hôtel de Londres, on the Boulevard, kept by an Italian of the name of Carruta; the accommodation is excellent. The next to this is the Hôtel de Paris, in the Italian Street, but the position cannot be compared with that of the Boulevard. The Hôtel de Richelieu, in the street of the same name, is indifferently good. There are no tables d'hôte at any of these hotels; the inmates dine by the carte, or per agreement *par tête*. Signor Carruta has also a very good *restaurant* in the Palais Royal, on the Place du Théâtre, which will prove an agreeable change from the hotel. In this locality will be found two confectioners and cafés, in fact, almost everything, whether for use or for eating. The establishment of the Messrs. Stiffel, brothers, is well worthy of being visited; the traveller will there have the pleasure of hearing his own language spoken, and of being surrounded by the evidences of English industry and skill, so that he may almost fancy himself in a show shop of London or Birmingham; Odessa being a free port our goods meet with a ready sale there. There is a club called the "English," in this town, situated on the right of the Theatre, which is in every respect well appointed. The Commercial Casino, near the Bourse, will also be found very useful to a stranger; introduced by a member, he can frequent it during the whole period of his stay. At the English Club his name must be written down in a book every day by the person who introduces him. The principal merchants and bankers belong to both these clubs. The newspapers will be found here; to an Englishman a necessity at all times, but more especially when expatriated to continental countries where the public journals are on a sheet not much larger than a child's pocket handkerchief. The only English newspaper permitted to circulate in Russia is the *Morning Post*, all others are prohibited; or, if admitted under exceptional circumstances, are subjected to be curtailed of their fair proportions. The *Journal des Débats* used to be admitted with this occasional topping and tailing. The *Journal de Petersbourg*, the official paper, is printed in French; there are also two or three German newspapers. The nobility, at any rate some of the great Russian families, are permitted to introduce any English book or paper they please. We remember, and with gratitude, having the pleasure to read the *Times*, *Herald*, and all the English periodicals, when residing at Odessa, kindly lent to us by a Russian nobleman. At Odessa the traveller will find newspapers printed both in French and Italian.

## 14. RESTAURANTS, CAFÉS, AND TEA-HOUSES.

There are a few good restaurants at St. Petersburg, but the *gourmet* must not expect to find an establishment like the *Trois Frères*, or the *Rocher da Cancale*. The best is that of *Le Grand*. The table d'hôte of *Dumée* is also well organized; and in order that the stranger may not imagine he is imposed upon, it is well to add that both of these houses are very expensive. The German tables d'hôte, of which there are several, are less costly, and the company, generally speaking, is more agreeable. The fare at the second-rate restaurants, particularly the native ones, is very indifferent, and Russian cookery may generally speaking be described as execrable. This remark does not, however, apply to the houses of the wealthy, for there the stranger will find as *recherché* a repast as at the table of any English nobleman. One of the best dinners we ever had the good fortune to sit down to in any part of the world was at Moscow; the dessert was magnificent, and included every kind of fruit from the hothouse.

To the Russian nobility of the higher class, whose large fortunes enable them to gratify every wish, no price is too great to be paid for some of the more rare and highly valued luxuries of the table. The sterlet of the Volga is not unfrequently purchased at nearly its actual weight in gold, and the mutton of Astrakan, particularly during the summer months, is sold at a most exorbitant price. When winter has once set in, and the cold prevents provisions from spoiling, while the snow facilitates their transport, prices become more reasonable. The meat, veal excepted, is not generally good, nor is butter, unless in the capitals; in the steppes and small towns it is not to be procured. The supply of fish is ample. At St. Petersburg large barges, divided into numerous compartments, through the grated sides of which the Neva flows, are filled with the scaly denizens of the Ladoga, while heaps of dried fish are displayed on deck to tempt the passing *Mujik*. The proprietor of this preserve walks to and fro with a huge ladle in his hand, ready to pounce on any victim whose more bulky appearance may attract a customer. The completion of the canal to unite the *Moskva* with the Volga, which latter stream contains a greater number of fish than any other in Russia, will materially increase the attractions of the Moscow fish market. A bird called the double snipe, about the size of a woodcock, from which it would be extremely difficult to distinguish it, were it not from its long bill, is considered a great delicacy. *Capercaillie*, bustard, and every kind of game is plentiful; and the former, when eaten before they have acquired the strong taste of the spruce fir, are delicious. The national drink, called *quass*, as well as the national soups, *batvinia* and *shtshie* (cabbage soup), we earnestly recommend the traveller to avoid: the former is made of a pound of salt, two pounds of barley meal, and a pound and a half of honey, mixed together, and after having been heated in an oven is strained and left to cool; though not often met with at the tables of the rich in St. Petersburg it is highly esteemed by all classes, and a Russian of the lower class can no more live without his *quass* than

fish without water; moreover, it forms the foundation of his soups and sauces, for these are rarely made with unadulterated water. The stranger will understand, therefore, how necessary the foregoing caution is when he learns that *batvinia*, the summer soup, is not only composed of raw herbs, berries, chopped cucumbers, black bread, lumps of ice, and cold fish, but that the whole of these ingredients swim in cold quass. We remember when that *Megatherium* of critics, the *Quarterly Review*, did us the honour to notice our puny literary efforts, we were taunted for expressing our disapprobation of this compound, on the ground that some persons do not like olives, and others prefer stale and tainted oysters; but even at this distance of time we cannot see in this dish any evidence of a correct taste—if taste, like beauty, be an abstract thing. Women in Lapland console themselves after their accouchement with a glass of train oil—a glass of sherry is, we think, in better taste. Go where you will, particularly in Moscow, the quass sellers, with large Dutch-looking bottles, are sure to be met with. Mead is also a favourite beverage, and one kind, which sparkles and creams, is an agreeable drink to those who are fond of sweets. The *sbiteen* also, a kind of mead, which is sold about the streets, is by no means unpleasant. *Vodka*, or corn brandy, is drunk in very large quantities by the lower orders. In the houses of the nobility small glasses of the national brandy are handed round, with caviare, smoked salmon and herring, before dinner, with the view of provoking an appetite. In fact, to drink seems a greater necessity to a Russian than to eat, and though he is passionately fond of vodka, he appears to be well pleased with very weak fluids; thus his love for quass and tea seems to be as great as for brandy: it is perfectly wonderful the quantity a Russian will drink of the Chinese herb. Tea-houses are common in all Russian cities: in Moscow there are several very large ones: the one most frequented is near the Kremlin Gardens; and to these houses merchants and tradesmen adjourn to adjust their affairs, cementing their bargains with draughts innumerable of *tchai*. Tea is drunk out of tumblers, and six or eight of these is a usual allowance for one person; it is highly scented, and more like Howqua's mixture than any tea sold in England: a slice of lemon is usually put in the glass. No traveller should ever think of calling for coffee in Russia, particularly in the interior, for it is both bad and dear.

The favourite wine is Champagne, of which there is a very large quantity imported, but the price, eight to nine shillings a bottle, is rather high for persons of moderate income; nevertheless, no Russian, whether noble or merchant, ever gives a fête without putting this wine before his guests. The very high price has, however, induced the Russians to seek a substitute in the grape growing on the banks of the Don. Great quantities of this wine are manufactured at Moscow, and, being properly leaded and corked in the French style, it passes muster, but the wine itself is very inferior. The Russians have also cultivated the grape in other parts of the empire, and some of the wine grown on the coast of the Crimea, where the vines are under the superintendence of Germans and

Frenchmen, is very fair. The eating grapes there are the finest imaginable, and those grown in the Botanical Garden at Nikita are sent post to St. Petersburg for the Emperor's table, a distance of upwards of a thousand miles. Malt liquors are also made in St. Petersburg, but they are not to be compared with those of England, and the porter is abominable. As to the water, it has been the fashion with travellers in Russia to rave about the superior excellence of that of the Neva; some have even gone so far as to declare that a single draught of this "limpid nectar" was worth a journey to St. Petersburg; like most high-flown praises this has but little foundation in the reality. We tasted the Neva water frequently, both at our boarding-house and in the middle of the stream, and were certainly unable to discern any peculiar flavour, except a somewhat disagreeable softness of taste, like rain-water. Its medicinal properties render its use in any large quantity by no means advisable; and travellers are especially cautioned to beware of it as it produces a kind of dysentery—not a pleasant malady at any time, especially on a journey; even the malt liquors have the same effect upon some persons as the water. English bottled porter is very dear, the duty alone being about 12s. a dozen—more than cent. per cent. Sherry, or good French brandy mixed with water, is the best corrective. Some persons affirm that the unpleasant effect of the Neva water is only of temporary duration, and that when once habituated to it most people grow fond of it. The Russians dote on it; and Kohl states that he once saw a young man welcomed home by his family presenting him with a goblet of Neva water. The Emperor Alexander always had a supply bottled for his own drinking during his absence from the capital. As, however, the traveller's stay will in all probability be short, we again strongly advise him either to drink vulgar "heavy wet," or brandy and water, which may, perhaps, save him from a doctor's bill; and it will evidently be preferable to drink the best Champagne than pay for physic, and, what is worse, take it. The gayest café is the one in the Nevskoi Prospekt, called the *Chinois*, kept by a Frenchman of the name of Beranger; it stands on the east side of the street, at a short distance from the Admiralty Square, and is much frequented by the upper class of Russians; the coffee may vie with that of Paris, and the confitures, ices, and confectionary are excellent. The English bazaar in the same street is a good lounge, as are also the fruit shops.

#### 15. MEDICAL MEN.

Should the traveller not feel disposed to take our advice with regard to the water of the Neva, or be a disciple of the Rev. Father Mathew, he will not fail to require medical assistance while in the capital, and will then be glad to find that good English physicians are to be met with. Sir James Wylie, a great friend of the late Emperor Alexander, and chief of the Army Medical Staff, used to practise here, but he has retired in favour of a nephew, having gained both wealth and laurels in the course of a long, bright, and arduous career; this worthy knight amputated Moreau's legs at Dresden, and has superintended the



amputations of perhaps as many arms and legs as any member of his profession in Europe.

At Moscow the traveller will find a very clever and gentlemanly man in Dr. Lahne, who speaks English fluently.

At Odessa the professors of the healing art are of all nations and languages, including Pereotes and Jews; and the traveller had better use a little circumspection in the choice he makes. Dr. Hennau, a Belgian, has the best practice. The most frequented apothecary's shop in St. Petersburg is that called the English, opposite the Café Chinois; but no medicines are sold without a written order from a physician.

#### 16. ROADS AND ROADSIDE ACCOMMODATION.

A few words on Russian roads and roadside accommodation will not be out of place. We have had occasion to remark upon the excellent roads there are between the two capitals and the cities of Riga, Warsaw, and St. Petersburg, but these are exceptions to the rule. The whole distance from Odessa to Moscow is a mere track, marked by verst-posts, about ten feet high, and by them the traveller is guided across the open steppe; but these posts do not determine the width of the track, each carriage picks its own way, either a hundred yards or half a mile to the right or left, as the horses or driver may think fit. This track cannot be called a road in the same sense that it would be in England, or on the Continent generally; it is merely traced over the natural soil, and there is not a shovelful of material laid down, nor is there any fencing or draining. In the winter the verst-posts are the compass of the steppe, and without them it would be impossible to travel after heavy falls of snow; late in the season the track is so uneven that persons are often thrown out of their sledges by the violent jolts. In wet weather it is almost impassable, and, after the thaw has set in, quite so for a few weeks. Traffic is then almost suspended, and the transport of the mails becomes at this period a service of some danger, as the wooden bridges which have been taken up during the winter are not replaced till the weather is settled, and the *Yagers* are sometimes obliged to pass the rivers on rafts. In the latter part of the spring the ground is suddenly hardened in all its inequalities of ruts, holes, and hillocks, by the slight frosts which follow the thaw, and in the summer retains much of the inequality it then assumed, particularly through forests, where the track is narrow, and consequently more cut up. In the continuous heat of summer, which withers all the grass on the steppe, some inches deep of the surface is beaten into dust, and in windy weather a veil over the face is almost indispensable—the dust on a hot Derby day will give but a faint idea of it. In some districts trees are planted by the side of the track, but they are not much more picturesque, and certainly in this season not more verdant, than the verst-posts.

The road to Archangel is, in many parts, boarded with planks, laid flat across it; when quite new it is well enough, but wood, as a material for road making,

is not exactly suitable; there are still some corduroy roads in the environs of St. Petersburg, and we strongly advise every English visitor to take a drive on one of them in a droshky—we will engage to say that he will not take a second unless there should be a first love, or a hospitable British merchant's *datsha*, at the end of it. These roads are constructed of small trees and logs laid transversely, and bad as they are they have their value, for without them it would be impossible to get across some parts of the country.

On the road between the two capitals there are no regularly appointed places for breakfasting, dining, &c., and the consequence of this is, that passengers travelling in the diligence exercise their own discretion by taking their meals at the station which best suits their fancy, and thus the operation of changing horses frequently consumes half an hour, and sometimes more. To these numerous stoppages for refreshment the conductor makes little objection, as he is alive to the probabilities of a handsome tip at the end of the journey, and he looks to the *yamstchik* to make up the lost time.

The price of everything on this road is fixed by a tariff, a dinner is charged in proportion to the number of dishes of which it consists; if you simply order "Obett," dinner, your usual fare is soup, then beefsteaks with potatoes, *côtelettes* as they call them, which, though by no means bad, have a most questionable shape. To these succeed some birds (*ptéetsue*); and fifthly and lastly, comes something sweet, usually good, though by no means prepossessing in its outward features. In places situated near any large river or lake, as at Novgorod or Tver, fish is always substituted for one or other of the dishes composing the above bill of fare. The usual charge for this meal of 5 dishes is about 1 ruble.

There is not, as we have before remarked, any fixed time or place for the traveller to take his meals, and no specified hour for arriving at or quitting any particular town. Some travellers, and we may add most Russians and all sensible persons, take care to order what is either ready or quickly procured, and seldom keep the courier waiting—others, not sufficiently versed in the *cuisine*, order dinners of so many dishes, and the consequence almost invariably is that the stranger subjects himself to imposition by naming some dish not mentioned in the *carte*. In addition to this, the chances are that the horses are put to about the time your eatables make their appearance; the courier inserts his swarthy visage at the door, and after saying *Gotovo* (*ready*), vanishes, only to reappear again with his watch\* in his hand, repeating the magic word *Gotovo*; a glass of wine, or something stronger, offered to the conductor may have its effect, and if, as these men generally are, he is a good-natured fellow, the hungry traveller will be allowed to finish his dinner.

The post stations on this road are rather handsome buildings, and contain some smart French polished furniture, looking glasses, and, in the passage, a marble wash-hand stand for all comers, but no mattress, sheets, or towel, not even a common quilt of the country. Portraits of the Emperor and Empress grace the walls; also in the corner of the principal room is a picture of the Virgin,

and this is to be seen in every private house. The post-houses in other parts of the empire are, many of them, mere huts, commonly constructed of mud or pine logs; in the latter case they swarm with cockroaches; there is no accommodation beyond a table, chairs, and a rough cane-bottomed or wooden sofa, and the traveller has no right to expect more than to walk into the room next to that in which the padaroshnas are entered, throw himself upon it in his cloak, and there take his rest, "if rest it be which thus convulses slumber," for upon it he is not likely to sleep alone. The fair pilgrim on the shores of the Baltic describes these post stations on the Riga road as "fine buildings outwardly, but otherwise whitened sepulchres;" this charge will not hold good against those in the steppe, for there is no whitewash, and, therefore, no deception; they are what they appear to be, mud or wooden structures of the humblest kind. The following extract from the same author gives one a very cheerless idea of what may be expected even on the more frequented and macadamized road to the above mentioned city. "About three o'clock I alighted at a station-house of no very promising exterior. Anton (the servant) peeped into a room on the right and shook his head; into one on the left and repeated the gesture; each was filled with smoke from a party of noisy carousers. The host coming forward, I asked (for here German was a passport) for an 'ordentliches zimmer,' a decent room, in which I could dine. When looking round at his filthy floors, rickety chairs, and smoking guests, he answered, with a shrug, 'Was können sie mehr verlangen?' 'What can you wish for more.' I very nearly laughed in his face." On the cross-roads and in the steppe, eggs and milk are generally to be obtained, but no butter, nor anything else but the black rye bread; the latter very good fare for a Russian or a Spartan, but if the traveller is neither the one nor the other he will find his gastronomic tastes severely tried. An Englishman leaving Odessa thus describes the mode he pursued to obviate these difficulties: "The rumble," he says, "instead of being packed with books, maps, &c., was cleared to make room for the *batterie-de-cuisine*, in the shape of a brass casserole, the lid doing duty for a frying-pan; tin tea-cups fitted into the tea-pot, and the plates, also of the same metal, into one another; there were also knives, forks, spoons, a spirit-lamp, candlesticks and snuffers, and two or three pair of wax candles. The eatables came next, consisting of hunting beef, white bread, and biscuits, tea, sugar, and portable soup; the cellar, a narrow box containing six bottles of sherry and one of brandy, was duly under lock and key, and placed in front of the carriage seat, and as there was no chance of meeting with a bed, and there was no room to stow one away in a britzka, we took a canvas bag, to be filled with hay or straw when we came to a halt. Sheets and towels packed under the cushions completed what might fairly be termed heavy marching order." Russian families almost invariably sleep in their travelling carriages, which are very ponderous and roomy vehicles. Those who can afford it are accompanied by a kibitka, or telega, in which is placed their bedding and other comforts. A *somovar*—the Russian tea-urn, in which water is boiled in five or ten minutes with a few bits of

charcoal—is found at every post station; the charge for lighting it is about 2*d.* to a Russian, but the postmaster will ask a foreigner 1 or 2 rubles, and take what he can get.

#### 17. LACQUEY-DE-PLACE AND SERVANTS.

Having bid adieu to the steam-boat at St. Petersburg, and reached the hotel, the traveller's first thought should be to secure a lacquey-de-place; for the chances are that each of his fellow passengers will be equally on the alert, and as there are very few good *ciceroni* it will be desirable to have the first choice\*. The valet-de-place in this capital, as well as in those of Europe generally, is of dubious moral character, and has a very happy knack of taking the change out of his employer *pro tem.*; he seems to know nothing of the currency below half a ruble. He is, however, indispensable, for no language but the Russian is of much use even in St. Petersburg, excepting in society. The best lacquey is to be heard of at Mrs. Wilson's boarding-house. Their usual charge *per diem* is 1½ silver ruble, they finding themselves in everything. It will be his business to obtain tickets of admission to the Palaces and all other sights, where this formality is required—the landlord of the inn has generally a permanent ticket.

At Moscow it will be still more difficult to meet with a good lacquey-de-place. The best is to be heard of at Mrs. Howard's. This man must obtain tickets to see the Treasury of the Kremlin, the Foundling Hospital, and the old Palace of the Tzars. It has sometimes been remarked by travellers that a valet-de-place may be dispensed with, except when visiting one or two special sights, but, judging by our own experience in every part of Europe, nothing can be more erroneous, even when the traveller is master of several European languages; in Russia, where the difficulties are still greater, this advice is not only bad in regard to comfort, but also in reference to expense, for if you are a diligent and active sight-seer you will get over more work in one day with the assistance of one of these fellows than you will in three without him. Moreover, unless the traveller is such a fortunate individual as to speak Russ, an interpreter is required almost every minute to give him information relating to the objects which make such frequent calls upon his curiosity. Failing to obtain one of the regular craft at Moscow, some respectable Englishman may be found to lionize his curious countryman; we had, some years since, the pleasure of being attended by Mr. Shuttleworth, the clerk of the English church there. At Odessa, there being little to see, there are no professed lacqueys-de-place, but a nondescript will be found at the hotels, who will be able to interpret for the traveller, and show him the town.

Should he propose to visit the Crimea, which is well worthy of being seen,

\* If the traveller be one of those rare persons who take time and circumstances by the forelock, he will have written to St. Petersburg previously to his leaving England, and secured both his rooms at Mrs. Wilson's and his lacquey-de-place.

the trip cannot be accomplished with any degree of comfort or advantage without a guide who can interpret, and look after the horses, &c. ; such a man will not be difficult to find ; a Greek, who can speak French, or Italian and Russian, will be the most likely person to be met with duly qualified : not succeeding in this, a Russo-Italian or German is the next best chance.

The great majority of servants in Russia are serfs, who, at the will of the noble, are transmogrified from ploughmen into domestics of every description, according to the intelligence and activity they may possess. The number employed in a family of high rank is astonishing, and Kohl gives the following list as forming the establishment of a fully appointed house of the first class in this country :—"There are the superintendent of accounts, the secretary, the *dvoretski*, or maître d'hôtel, the valets of the lord, the valets of the lady, the *dyătka* or overseer of the children, the footmen, the *buffetschek* or butler, and his adjuncts, the table-decker, the head groom, the coachman and postillions of the lord, and the coachman and postillions of the lady, the attendants on the sons of the house and their tutors, the porter, the head cook and his assistant, the baker, and the confectioner ; the whole body of *majiks* or servants, *minimarium gentium*, the stove heater, the quass brewer, the waiting maids and wardrobe keeper of the lady, the waiting maids of the grown-up daughters and of the governesses, the nurses in and past service, and the under nurses ; and, where a private band is maintained, the Russian *kapellmeister* and the musicians. Many of the upper servants are foreigners, such as the maître d'hôtel, the valet de chambre, and furniture keeper, who generally have as much as 50*l.* a year, the head cook, if a Frenchman, 100*l.*, and sometimes more ; the coachmen and footmen from 18*l.* to 30*l.* a year ; the foreign waiting women and nurses 48*l.*, and even the lowest house servants from 20*l.* to 30*l.* Amongst the foreign servants the Germans are the most numerous ; then the Finlanders, Esthonians and Lithuanians ; the Frenchmen are for the most part cooks. There are few English servants, and these are chiefly nurses and stud grooms, but there are many English tutors and governesses." The foreign servants at Odessa are the outcasts of their respective countries, whether Greeks, Italians, or Germans, and, with few exceptions, are dirty, dishonest, and given to drinking. No characters are asked for or expected, and the only security their employer has is their *carte-de-séjour*, which it is as well to show to some friend who can read Russ, for it may be a certificate of marriage, or some other document as little to the purpose. We had some experience of Odessa servants, and, through a large acquaintance, a good opportunity of acquiring more. One of them, a keen and competent judge, said, "Rogues go to Pera to learn their trade, and, when perfect, to Odessa to practise it," and concluded his remark with the following anecdote : "One day I found my cook cheating me far more than was *customary* and *expected*, and accordingly bought a pair of scales to check her rapacity. In these, on the next market-day, I desired the *frau* to weigh her purchases, when down went her basket, and eyeing first the scales, and then me from head to foot, she put her

arms a-kimbo and said, 'What, Mein Herr! do you think I'll live in a house where scales are kept? Nein, nein, you must get some one else to do your marketings,' adding, in her elegant patois, 'Mein Gott, ich nich wol.'" All servants, whether foreigners or not, pay 6 silver rubles for their *carte-de-séjour* per annum; this is independent of the tax called the 'abrok,' which they pay, if serfs, to their master for permission to leave the estate and seek their fortune on their own account. A Russian, if he can speak any European language besides his own, will be found, whether male or female, a better servant than the foreign ones.

#### 18. HINTS ON CLIMATE, CLOTHING, ETC.

Some remarks respecting the climate will be useful to the traveller if he intends passing a winter in Russia, for it will be absolutely necessary that he should prepare for it, and the cold is more intense at St. Petersburg than at Archangel, in consequence of the piercing east winds which sometimes prevail. "This season is considered to have set in in October, and as long as the thermometer shows only a cold of 12° or 15° of Reaumur, people think themselves enjoying a mild winter. It is only when the cold falls to an unusual degree of severity that any change takes place; when the thermometer stands at 20° every man pricks up his ears, and becomes a careful observer of its risings and fallings. At 23° or 24° the police are put on the alert, and the officers go round day and night to see that the sentries and *butotshniks* keep awake. Should any one be found nodding at his post, he is summarily and severely punished, for sleep at such a time is a sure state of transition from life to death. At 25° all the theatres are closed, as it is then thought impossible to adopt the necessary precautions for the safety of the actors on the stage, and of the coachmen and servants waiting in the street. The pedestrians, who at other times are rather leisurely in their movements, now run along the streets as though they were hastening on some mission of time and death, and the sledges dash in *tempo celeratissimo* over the creaking snow. As to faces, they are not to be seen in the street, every one has drawn his furs over his head, and is anxious about his nose and ears; for as the freezing of these appendages is not preceded by any uncomfortable sensations to warn the sufferer of his danger, he has enough to think of if he intends to keep his extremities in order. 'Father, father, thy nose,' one man will cry to another as he passes him, or even stop and apply a handful of snow to the stranger's proboscis, and endeavour by rubbing it to restore the suspended circulation. A man's eyes also cost him some trouble, for they freeze up every now and then; on such occasions it is customary to knock at the first house one comes to and ask permission to occupy a place for a few minutes by the stove, a favour never denied, and the stranger seldom fails to acknowledge it on his departure by dropping a grateful tear on the hospitable floor. There are families at this season who spend weeks without once tasting a mouthful of fresh air; and at last, when the cold has reached its extreme point,

none are to be seen in the street but the poorer classes, unless it be foreigners, people on business, or officers; as to these last, the parades and guard-mountings are never interrupted by any degree of cold, and while the frost is hard enough to cripple a polar bear, generals and colonels may be seen in their glittering uniforms moving as nimbly about the windy Admiralty Square, as though they were promenading a ball room. Not a particle of cloak is to be seen about them, not a whisper of complaint is heard. The Emperor's presence forbids both, for he exposes himself unhesitatingly to wind, snow, hail, and rain, and expects from his officers the same disregard of the inclemencies of the season."

Should, therefore, a traveller visit Russia in the winter, it is evident that he must have a *schooba* (a fur pelisse); and if his route lies through Germany he will make a good speculation by purchasing one at Leipsic, or some other great town on his road—a *schoppen* in Germany will cost only half as much as it will in Russia. A handsome fur pelisse of the yenott or racoon may be purchased at Leipsic for 12*l*. The price of one, even in England, would be much less than in Russia, though perhaps somewhat dearer than in Germany. A seal-skin travelling cap is also essential, the ears not being protected by a hat; and this should be procured at the same time as the *schooba*. Carpet bags are the most convenient things in which baggage can be conveyed when it is necessary to travel on horseback, the only mode of locomotion in the Crimea: two strapped together by the handles can be thrown across the back of the animal on which the guide will be mounted. An English saddle is also highly desirable, and will save a large portion of cuticle which must inevitably be lost by the use of a Tartar one; the fatigue, too, will be immeasurably less. A *schooba* will also be indispensable even in the south in winter, and a brown Holland blouse and a straw hat in the summer, for the dust and heat are excessive; there is no climate so parched and dry in Europe as Odessa. A bottle of pure cognac will be found useful everywhere. To those who intend to remain any time in Russia, and mix in Russian society, it will be absolutely necessary that they should bring letters of introduction, speak French fluently, and be able to foot it on the light fantastic; accomplishments highly prized, and likely to be constantly in requisition.

Letters of introduction to persons high in office or rank will indeed be found not only useful but almost absolutely indispensable; many difficulties, otherwise insuperable, will be smoothed away by them, and we strongly recommend the traveller who intends to visit Russia to turn his attention to this point before he leaves England. A long purse, well lined, is also desirable, for considerable expense, not to say extravagance, is unavoidable at St. Petersburg, particularly if the visitor should desire to take any part in the gaieties and amusements which are unceasing during the winter months; the cost will be half as much again what it would be in Vienna or Rome, and, with good management, the expense *per diem*, with a sledge, will be about twenty-two shillings, not including wine, theatres, and a private servant. Then as to the day of the month, it will be well

to remember that the Russians have not yet altered their style, and that they are twelve days behind the rest of Europe, so that if the traveller arrives in Russia on the 1st of June, he will there find it only the 20th of May; it may also be useful to him to recollect that Reaumur is the favourite thermometer on the Continent, and Fahrenheit in his own country, and that each degree of the former is equivalent to  $2\frac{1}{4}$  degrees of the latter. Also that a Russian invariably takes off his hat whenever he enters beneath a roof, be it palace, cottage, or hovel; the reason for which is that in every apartment of every Russian house there hangs in one corner of it, just below the ceiling, a picture of the Virgin. To omit conforming to this usage, and paying respect to the penates of the dwelling, will not be either wise or well-bred, for it may give offence; a man has no business to travel in foreign countries who cannot make up his mind to conform to their customs.

Besides a well furnished purse, a large stock of patience and temper is needful, more especially if the empire of the Tzar be entered by the Black Sea. In this case the traveller should, when at Constantinople, write to his banker in Odessa, and request him to send some one to meet him on his arrival at the Lazaret with a pair of shoes, (his measure can be sent in the letter,) socks or stockings, trowsers, shirt, waistcoat and coat or dressing-gown; this is supposing the infected man arrives in the summer; if he is unfortunate enough to land in the winter, a *schooba* will be highly necessary. Unless this precaution is taken the traveller will be confined one day more in quarantine by being obliged to remain on board the steamer until a suit of his own wardrobe has been fumigated, for the clothes that he arrives in must be thrown off, and in a state of nature must he show himself to the medical officers of the establishment before he is allowed to go into another room to clothe himself in fresh garments—ladies and children, not even excepting the most minute baby, are not exempt from this shedding of plumage. If, on the other hand, the new arrival is content to wear the habiliments let out for the occasion by the restaurateur of the Lazaret, he need not write to his banker, but he must be prepared to look very grotesque, and probably to find his stockings too small, his shoes too large, or the tail of his coat, if a small man, touching the ground. There is, also, another advantage in apprizing the banker, or any other person to whom the stranger may have a letter, of his intended journey to Odessa, not only will he obtain a comfortable suit, but it will give him the opportunity of becoming acquainted with him, and succeeding visits will break the dreadful tedium of quarantine.

#### 19. A VOCABULARY OF WORDS AND PHRASES OF MOST FREQUENT OCCURRENCE.

The vowels should be pronounced as in the Italian language, the French pronunciation not being so suitable, on account of the difference in the *u*, as the following example, the name of the town *Tula*, will show; this is pronounced



as if written in English *Toola*. In all cases the *j* is used as an English consonant, and pronounced rather soft. It must be observed that this collection of words and phrases is not given with any pretension to that accuracy which is so difficult of attainment in expressing the pronunciation of one language by the alphabet of another, but it is hoped that they are sufficiently correct to be in some degree useful to a stranger who visits Russia for the first time. The unceremonious amalgamation of several words into one may possibly offend the Englishman conversant with the Russian language, who will, no doubt, smile at some of our phrases, as we have at a similar liberty taken in a Russian-Anglo dialogue book, where what are supposed to be our national terms of greeting are thus compactly rendered: "Howdodo, makeshakehans, toyorhellt, gubbye."

The Emperor	<i>Tzar.</i>	A street	<i>Prospekt.</i>
The Empress	<i>Tzarina.</i>	A cross-street	<i>Pereulok.</i>
The Crown Prince	<i>Tzetzarevitch.</i>	A square	<i>Ploschad.</i>
A hetman	<i>Ataman.</i>	A market	<i>Rinok.</i>
A prince	<i>Kniass.</i>	A row of shops	<i>Räd.</i>
A count	<i>Gräf.</i>	A quay	<i>Bereg.</i>
A noble	<i>Dvoryanin.</i>	A gateway	<i>Podyasde.</i>
The lord	<i>Gossudar.</i>	A suburb	<i>Slaboda.</i>
Sir	<i>Gospodin.</i>	An island	<i>Ostrof.</i>
The head of a village	<i>Starosta.</i>	A garden	<i>Ssatt.</i>
----- Crimean	} <i>Onbashi.</i>	A field	<i>Lug.</i>
village		A cathedral	<i>Sabor.</i>
An employé	<i>Chinovnik.</i>	A church	<i>Serkov.</i>
A freeman	<i>Volni.</i>	A cemetery	<i>Kladbishcha.</i>
A peasant	<i>Christianin.</i>	The screen	<i>Ikonomastir.</i>
Ditto	<i>Mujik.</i>	A monastery	<i>Monastir.</i>
A maître d'hôtel	<i>Dvoretzskoi.</i>	A palace	<i>Dvoretz.</i>
The police	<i>Polizia.</i>	A house	<i>Dom.</i>
A policeman	<i>Butotshnik.</i>	A court-yard	<i>Dvor.</i>
A blacksmith	<i>Kusnitza.</i>	A villa	<i>Datscha.</i>
A drosky driver	<i>Istvostchik.</i>	A room	<i>Komnata.</i>
A postillion	<i>Yamstchik.</i>	A shop	<i>Lafka.</i>
A waiter	<i>Tchelovek.</i>	An apothecary's	} <i>Aptéka.</i>
A restaurateur	<i>Traktir.</i>	shop	
A porter	<i>Dvornik.</i>	The parade-ground	<i>Platz-parad.</i>
A water carrier	<i>Vodovos.</i>	A barrack	<i>Kazarna.</i>
A foreigner	<i>Inostranez.</i>	A fort	<i>Krepust.</i>
Chief city	<i>Stanitza.</i>	A bell tower	<i>Kolókolnik.</i>
A town	<i>Gorod.</i>	A bridge	<i>Most.</i>
A street	<i>Oulitza.</i>	A river	<i>Reka.</i>

A floating fish pre-serve	} <i>Sadok.</i>	Cucumbers	<i>Ogurtzi.</i>
A village	<i>Derevniáni.</i>	Pears	<i>Grushi.</i>
A road	<i>Daroga.</i>	Apples	<i>Yablok.</i>
A hill	<i>Gora.</i>	Nuts	<i>Reki.</i>
The bath house	<i>Baina.</i>	Bread	<i>Klieb.</i>
A post station	<i>Stanitzia.</i>	Black bread of the Steppe	} <i>Tchomi klieb.</i>
The Alien Office	<i>Adres-kontora.</i>	Easter pancakes	<i>Blinni.</i>
The Great Bazaar	<i>Gostinnoi-Dvor..</i>	Cheese	<i>Sir.</i>
The Exchange	<i>Birsha.</i>	Cheese of the Steppe	} <i>Brinsa.</i>
To write	<i>Pissatt.</i>	Butter	<i>Maslo.</i>
To eat	<i>Kusshatt.</i>	Eggs	<i>Yaitzi.</i>
To drink	<i>Pitt.</i>	Cream	<i>Slifki.</i>
To breakfast	<i>Savtricatt.</i>	Milk	<i>Maloko.</i>
Breakfast	<i>Savtrik.</i>	Wine	<i>Vino.</i>
To dine	<i>Obeadatt.</i>	Corn brandy, called by Russians the little water	} <i>Vodka.</i>
Dinner	<i>Obett.</i>	Beer	<i>Piva.</i>
To sup	<i>Oujinatt.</i>	Coffee	<i>Koffé.</i>
Supper	<i>Ujin.</i>	Tea	<i>Tchai.</i>
A portion	<i>Portsuia.</i>	Sugar	<i>Sacharo.</i>
Soup	<i>Supp.</i>	Water	<i>Voda.</i>
An ice	<i>Moroshennoye.</i>	A glass of water	<i>Stakkan vodi.</i>
A national soup	<i>Butvinia.</i>	Hot water	<i>Goriatche vodi.</i>
Cabbage soup	<i>Shtshie.</i>	Cold water	<i>Holodne vodi.</i>
Millet porridge of the Malo or Little Russian	} <i>Borshcht.</i>	Salt	<i>Sol.</i>
Meat pies	<i>Pivok</i>	Pepper	<i>Perza.</i>
A roast joint	<i>Jarkoi.</i>	Vinegar	<i>Uksussa.</i>
Beef	<i>Goviadina.</i>	Mustard	<i>Gortschitza.</i>
Veal	<i>Tiliatina.</i>	A table	<i>Stol.</i>
Fish	<i>Riba.</i>	A picture	<i>Kartina.</i>
Ham	<i>Vitchina.</i>	A trunk	<i>Sunduk.</i>
A fowl	<i>Kuritza.</i>	A tea-urn	<i>Somovar.</i>
A chicken	<i>Tzeplenok.</i>	A tea-pot	<i>Tchainik.</i>
A hare	<i>Zaietz.</i>	A pail	<i>Vedro.</i>
A partridge	<i>Ropchik.</i>	A bottle	<i>Botilka.</i>
A heathcock	<i>Reptshiki.</i>	A glass	<i>Stakkan.</i>
Earth hare of the steppe ( <i>Cytillus vulgaris</i> )	} <i>Suslik.</i>	A cup	<i>Tchaschka.</i>
Potatoes	<i>Kartoffell.</i>	A tea cup	<i>Tchainia.</i>
Peas	<i>Gorokh.</i>	A wine-glass	<i>Riumka.</i>

A plate	<i>Tarelka.</i>	Straw	<i>Saloma.</i>
A knife	<i>Nojik, or nosh.</i>	A book	<i>Knig.</i>
A fork	<i>Vilka.</i>	A Cossack whip	<i>Nagaika.</i>
A spoon	<i>Loshka.</i>	A ravine	<i>Propust.</i>
A bed	<i>Postel.</i>	A snow-storm	<i>Viuga, or Mettil.</i>
A stove	<i>Pitch.</i>	Ice	<i>Liott.</i>
The iron plate	} <i>Yushka.</i>	Half	<i>Polovina.</i>
which closes		A quarter	<i>Tchetvert.</i>
the chimney of		Great	<i>Bolshoi.</i>
the stove		Little	<i>Maloi.</i>
Fire	<i>Agōn.</i>	Beautiful	<i>Prekrassnaya.</i>
A light	<i>Sviett.</i>	Old	<i>Staraiia.</i>
A napkin	<i>Solfetka.</i>	New	<i>Novaia.</i>
A duster	<i>Trepka.</i>	Yes	<i>Da, dass.</i>
A hat	<i>Schliapa.</i>	No	<i>Niett.</i>
A dress of skins	<i>Schooba.</i>	Good, very well	<i>Harosho.</i>
A pair of boots	<i>Sapogi.</i>	Not good, not well	<i>Ni harosho.</i>
Paper	<i>Bumāga.</i>	Bring	<i>Prenici.</i>
Ink	<i>Tschernila.</i>	For	<i>Dla.</i>
Pens	<i>Pero.</i>	More	<i>Estcho.</i>
Pencil	<i>Krandash.</i>	That	<i>Etto.</i>
A bath	<i>Vanna.</i>	Enough	<i>Davolno.</i>
A dressing-gown	<i>Halati.</i>	Not enough	<i>Ne davolno.</i>
A boat	<i>Lotka.</i>	Too long	<i>Otchen Dolgo.</i>
A swing	<i>Katsheli.</i>	Give	<i>Dai.</i>
A carriage	<i>Kareta.</i>	Give me	<i>Dai mne.</i>
A peasant's cart	<i>Telega.</i>	Give us	<i>Daite nam.</i>
A wheel	<i>Kolesso.</i>	Now	<i>Tipper.</i>
The pole	<i>Dishlo.</i>	It cannot be done	<i>Nelza.</i>
The wooden arch	} <i>Duga.</i>	Do better	<i>Zdelailutche.</i>
over the horse's		<i>Ovitch, or evitch, son of — as Paul,</i>	
head in a		<i>Paulovitch</i>	
droshky		<i>Ovna, or evna, daughter of — as Feodor,</i>	
A cord	<i>Verovka.</i>	<i>Feodorevna</i>	
A horse	<i>Loshad.</i>	Brother	<i>Brat.</i>
Horses	<i>Loshadi.</i>	My little friend	<i>Drushka.</i>
Hay	<i>Senna.</i>		

## DIALOGUES.

I am a foreigner.	<i>Ya Jnostranez.</i>
He is a foreigner.	<i>On Jnostranez.</i>
I am a noble.	<i>Ya dvoryanin.</i>
Good day.	<i>Sdrastui souda.</i>
Good morning, brother.	<i>Sdrastui brat.</i>
Good night.	<i>Dobroi notsche.</i>
Good bye.	<i>Prostchai.</i>
If you please.	<i>Pojalusta.</i>
Thank you.	<i>Blardustnyte—Spassibo.</i>
Here.	<i>Davai!</i>
Who is there?	<i>Hto tam?</i>
Here, here sir.	<i>Sdess.</i>
Come here.	<i>Padi sudi.</i>
Hollo! here.	<i>Posluchi.</i>
I come.	<i>Sitchass pridov.</i>
I hear and obey.	<i>Slushai.</i>
Directly.	<i>Si tchas.</i>
Let us go (on foot).	<i>Poidem, padyom.</i>
Let us go (in a carriage).	<i>Poedem.</i>
Go on.	<i>Pashol.</i>
Drive gently.	<i>Tishe, or pomalo.</i>
Never fear.	<i>Niet shevoss.</i>
Hurry quick.	<i>Scorrei.</i>
Drive faster.	<i>Pashol scorri.</i>
Have a care.	<i>Beregrissa.</i>
Give room, give place.	<i>Padi, padi.</i>
To the right.	<i>Na pravo.</i>
To the left.	<i>Na levo.</i>
Go further on.	<i>Pashol tam dalshe.</i>
Stop.	<i>Stoi.</i>
Tell me.	<i>Skajite-mne.</i>
What is it?	<i>Tschto takoi?</i>
How do they call it?	<i>Kakzavut?</i>
What does it cost?	<i>Tschto stoit? Skolko stoit.</i>
It is dear.	<i>Eto Dorogo.</i>
It is cheap.	<i>Dechevo.</i>
It is much.	<i>Eto mnogo.</i>
I don't know.	<i>Nisnaiu.</i>
It does not want.	<i>Nenado.</i>
I won't have.	<i>Nhatchu.</i>
Go to the bath.	<i>Paidite bannu.</i>

Is it ready?	<i>Gotovoli?</i>
Set the tea-urn.	<i>Postav somovar.</i>
On with the tea-urn.	<i>Somovar postavit.</i>
Give us a spoon.	<i>Dai loshka.</i>
What's to be done?	<i>Tchto dellut?</i>
What's o'clock?	<i>Katori chass?</i>
In how many hours!	<i>Tcheres skolko tchasoff?</i>
Is it possible?	<i>Mojnoti?</i>
Where is the inn?	<i>Gde Traktir?</i>
How many versts?	<i>Skolko verst?</i>
Where is the landlord?	<i>Gde chorjain?</i>
I will pass the night here.	<i>Zdess natch uju.</i>
When do you start?	<i>Kogda wu ujedete?</i>
To-morrow.	<i>Savtra.</i>
In an hour.	<i>Tscheres tchass.</i>
It is time to be off.	<i>Pora jechat.</i>
Which is the way to ——?	<i>Katoroi darogo mne itti ——?</i>
Pray show me the way.	<i>Proschu pokashite mne darogo.</i>
What kind of a road is it?	<i>Kakova darogo?</i>
Are the horses to?	<i>Sapriajini loshadei?</i>
What is to pay for them?	<i>Skolko progon?</i>
Drink money.	<i>Na vodka.</i>
Tea money.	<i>Na Tchai.</i>
I will give you drink money.	<i>Dam na vodka.</i>
I will not give you drink money.	<i>Nidam na vodka.</i>

*Names of the Months, Days of the Week, &c.*

January	<i>Janver.</i>	Tuesday	<i>Vtornik.</i>
February	<i>Fevrail.</i>	Wednesday	<i>Sereda.</i>
March	<i>Mart.</i>	Thursday	<i>Tchitvierng.</i>
April	<i>Aprel.</i>	Friday	<i>Piatnitsa.</i>
May	<i>Mai.</i>	Saturday	<i>Subota.</i>
June	<i>June.</i>	Sunday	<i>Voskrisinie.</i>
July	<i>Yule.</i>	Winter	<i>Zinna.</i>
August	<i>Avrust.</i>	Summer	<i>Leto.</i>
September	<i>Sentiaber.</i>	A year	<i>Göd.</i>
October	<i>October.</i>	A month	<i>Mesetz.</i>
November	<i>Noyaber.</i>	A week	<i>Nedelja.</i>
December	<i>Dicaber.</i>	A day	<i>Den.</i>
Monday	<i>Ponidilnik.</i>	An hour	<i>Tchass.</i>

## The Numerals.

one, <i>adin.</i>	twenty, <i>dvatzatt.</i>
two, <i>dvā.</i>	twenty-one, <i>dvatzatt-adin.</i>
three, <i>tri.</i>	twenty-two, <i>dvatzatt-dvā ;</i>
four, <i>tchetiri.</i>	and so on, always adding the unit up to
five, <i>piatt.</i>	one hundred, as
six, <i>shiest.</i>	thirty, <i>tritzatt.</i>
seven, <i>sem.</i>	forty, <i>sorok.</i>
eight, <i>vosem.</i>	fifty, <i>piatdisiatt.</i>
nine, <i>deviatt.</i>	sixty, <i>shiesdiziatt.</i>
ten, <i>decett.</i>	seventy, <i>semdziatt.</i>
eleven, <i>adin-natzatt.</i>	eighty, <i>vosemdiziatt.</i>
twelve, <i>dva-natzatt ;</i>	ninety, <i>devenosto.</i>
and so on, always adding <i>natzatt</i> to	one hundred, <i>sto.</i>
each number up to	one thousand, <i>tissiatcha.</i>

## Weights.

68 grains	1 zolotnik.
96 zolotniks	1 pound.
40 Russian pounds (being 36 English avoirdupois)	1 pood.

## 20. HISTORICAL NOTICE.

The space allotted to this sketch being sufficient only to furnish the traveller with a few historical memoranda of the remarkable events in Russian history, and the most celebrated sovereigns who have swayed the destinies of that empire, renders it impossible to give any descriptive details, more particularly of those monarchs who lived nearer to our own times, and who have figured conspicuously in European politics. The more salient and important points will, therefore, alone be mentioned.

History and tradition concur in showing that Europe was peopled by three great families of the human race, who emigrated westward, at distinct periods; the last of these migrations was that of the Slavonians, who established themselves on the Don, about 400 years before Christ. Herodotus calls them the Sauromatæ, and they were, until the fourth century of the Christian era, known in Europe by the appellation of Slaves, or Slavonians. In the days of the Greek historian their mode of life was exceedingly rude and barbarous; they had no houses, and lived, very much like the Malo or Little Russian of the present day, a nomade and pastoral life, journeying from one verdant spot to another in a long waggon, which contained all their worldly belongings, and

stopping at each only so long as they found there was sufficient pasture for their flocks and herds. In time of peace their principal occupations were the rearing of cattle, the chase and the management of bees, while their chief characteristics seem to have been in a degree analogous to those of their descendants, the modern Russians; they were hospitable, courageous, good humoured, contented, and immoderately fond of spirituous liquors; like most barbarous nations, however, the courage of the Slaves frequently degenerated into cruelty, and murder was no uncommon crime amongst them. Their religion was idolatrous, and their mode of worship resembled the gross and degraded forms of the ancient Druids; they not only offered up their prisoners as a holocaust to their chief deity, Perune, the Zeus of the Greeks and the Jupiter of the Romans, but would sometimes even immolate their own children to his honour.

It was not till the fifth century, that the wild Slavonians, who had overrun a large portion of European Russia, founded any remarkable settlements; these were Novgorod, on the Ilmen; and Kief, or Kiow, on the Dnieper; where they afterwards became distinguished for their commerce, their riches, and incipient civilization. Singularly enough, democracy was at this period their established form of government; but in the ninth century, the inhabitants of Novgorod became divided into several political factions, which weakened their power, and exposed them to the incursions of the surrounding states. In this condition they were induced by Gostomisle, the first magistrate whose name is recorded in the history of the republic, to invite Rurik, a Varago-Russian Prince, to come to their assistance; and, accordingly, in the year 864, that prince acceded to their request, took up his residence at Novgorod, and there founded the Russian monarchy, the sceptre of which continued to be held by his descendants for upwards of 700 years. Two of Rurik's followers subsequently left him to seek their fortunes in the south, and on their journey to Constantinople they attacked the town of Kief, gained possession of it, and it thus became the capital of a second Slavonian kingdom.

Six sovereigns succeeded Rurik, and their congenial occupation seems to have been to make war upon the Greeks and the countries bordering their own. These princes all followed the pagan worship of their fathers, but Vladimir, the seventh in descent, who possessed himself of the throne in 981, was converted to Christianity; a conversion, however, which was accompanied by several acts of capricious cruelty. Christianity was indeed fearfully sullied at its introduction by the conduct of this monarch, and its profession softened but little the coarse pagan temperament of the Russian people, though Vladimir's own conduct was afterwards in a great degree affected by its precepts. His nature became changed, the cruelty of his disposition gave way to clemency and humility, and when awarding punishments for crime, he is said to have exclaimed, "What am I, that I should condemn a fellow creature to death?" He also endeavoured to overcome the violent prejudices and superstitions of his subjects, by founding seminaries for the education of the nobles; in these he placed

professors obtained from Greece, and from that classic land he likewise procured architects, and other ingenious persons, to instruct his people in their several crafts. Such was the conduct of Vladimir, who lived 700 years before Peter the Great. But, as we have already remarked, his example does not seem to have produced any great amelioration in the condition of his subjects, or to have raised their tone of moral feeling; in common with almost all early and barbarous histories, superstition, breach of faith, and cruelty in all their worst forms, continued to be but too prominently displayed. Vladimir, however, deserved well of his country, and the Russian church has enrolled him among the number of her saints. History, also, to distinguish him from other princes of the same name, has considered him worthy of the surname of Great. His son Yaroslaf, who reigned thirty-five years, and died in 1054, at the age of seventy-seven years, was a prince of considerable attainments, and a great patron of the arts; the church of St. Sophia, at Novgorod, was by his order decorated with pictures and mosaics, portions of which are said to remain to the present time. His expedition against Constantine XI., who then held the sceptre of the Eastern Empire, though unsuccessful, as well as his acquirements, and the splendour in which he lived, made his name known and respected throughout Europe. Three of his daughters were married to the kings of France, Norway, and Hungary; and his eldest son, Vladimir, who died before him, had for wife a daughter of the unfortunate Harold, the last of our Saxon kings. Yaroslaf died in 1054, and divided the empire, as was usually the case, among his sons. Vladimir Monomachus, his grandson, who died in the early part of the next century, did the same; and as the Russian monarchs were blessed, generally speaking, with a numerous offspring, (the last mentioned sovereign had eight children,) the country was continually a prey to internal dissensions and strife, and these family feuds were not settled until an appeal had been made to the sword, which, being congenial to the disposition of the people and the temper of the times, was frequently prolonged for years. In the year preceding the death of Monomachus, Kief was nearly destroyed by fire, and from the great number of churches and houses that fell a prey to the flames, that city must then have been of great opulence and extent. This calamity was followed in the succeeding reign by a still greater one, when the sister capital, Novgorod, was desolated by a famine so awful that the survivors were not sufficiently numerous to bury the dead, and the streets were blocked up by the putrid corpses of the inhabitants.

The reigns which followed this period of Russian history, are distinguished by little else than continual wars with the Poles, Lithuanians, Polovetzes, and Tchudes, with this exception, that the town of Vladimir, built by Yury I., in 1158, became in that year the capital instead of Kief. But a more formidable enemy than the inhabitants of the countries and tribes already mentioned drew near the Muscovite territory, in the person of Tuschki, the son of Zenghis Khan, who, emigrating with his Tartars westward, led them, about the year 1223, from



the shores of the Sea of Aral and the Caspian, to those of the Dnieper. The Circassians and Polovetzes having endeavoured in vain to arrest the progress of the horde were at length constrained to apply to their hitherto inveterate foes for assistance, and, the cause being now equally dear to all parties, the Russians made an intrepid stand on the banks of the Kalka. The impetuous attack, however, of the invaders was not to be withstood, and, the Prince of Kief treacherously abstaining from taking part in the battle, the Russians were completely routed, and scarcely a tenth part of an army, composed of 100,000 men, escaped. The enemy then pursued his way unmolested to the capital, which he took, and put 50,000 of the inhabitants of the principality of Kief to the sword. The further progress of the Tartars northward was marked by fire and sword, but, having reached Novogorod Severski, they faced about and retreated to the camp of Zenghis Khan, who was at this time in Bukharia. Thirteen years after, Boatz Khan, his grandson, desolated Russia afresh, committing every species of cruelty, and aggravated breaches of faith with the towns who submitted to his arms. In this manner, the provinces of Riazan, Periaslavl, Rostof, and several others fell into his hands, for with incredible apathy, and contrary to their usually warlike inclinations, the Russian princes neglected to raise any troops to dispute their progress; and Yury II, prince of Vladimir, was at this critical juncture occupied in celebrating the marriage of one of his boyards. At length, suddenly roused to a sense of his desperate position, he placed himself at the head of some troops hastily called together, and left his family under the protection of one of his nobles, trusting that his capital would be able to sustain a long siege. He was mistaken: the Tartars soon made themselves masters of Vladimir, and the grand princesses, as well as other persons of distinction, were burnt alive in the church in which they had taken shelter. On hearing of this tragical event, Yury marched with his adherents to meet the foe; the conquest was sanguinary and short, but after performing prodigies of valour they were borne down by overpowering numbers, and the prince was left amongst the slain. There was now nothing to dispute the march of the ruthless Tartars, and they pushed forward to within sixty miles of Novogorod, when they again turned round without any ostensible motive, and evacuated the Russian territory. The wretched condition into which the southern and central parts of the empire was thrown by these invasions afforded a most advantageous opportunity for other enemies to attack it; and, accordingly, in 1242, and during the reign of Yaroslaf II., the Swedes, Danes, and Livonians, sent a numerous and well-disciplined army to demand the submission of Novogorod; this Alexander, the son of the reigning sovereign, refused, and, leaving his capital, he advanced, unaided by any allies, to meet his opponents, and fought the celebrated battle of the Neva, which gained him the surname of Nefski, and a place in the Russian Calendar. The personal courage of Alexander in this battle was of the highest order, and mainly contributed to

secure the victory. His memory is still cherished by the Russians, and the order instituted in honour of him is much valued.

A cruel and constantly fluctuating war with the Tartars, various incursions by the Livonians, Lithuanians, Swedes, and Poles; and the most frightful civil discord amongst the several, almost regal, provinces of Russia consumed fourteen successive reigns, between Yury II., who died in 1237, and Ivan I., who succeeded his father in the Principality of Vladimir in 1328. At times, during this period, the Tartars, adding insult to injury, arrogated to themselves the power of protectors of this or that interest; and, in the case of Ivan I., Uzbek Khan secured to him the possession of Novgorod, as well as of Vladimir and Moscow. Ivan's father had greatly beautified and improved the latter town, and Ivan followed his example and made it his residence. Here also resided the Metropolitan, and it therefore rapidly advanced in importance. Ivan's reign of thirteen years was remarkable as improving and peaceful, and he exercised a sound discretion by building a wall of wood round the city, which supported a rampart of earth and stone. At the close of his life he took monastic vows, and died in 1341. In the reign of Ivan II., second son of the previous Tzar of that name, Moscow established its preeminence as a city, and became the capital of the empire; Ivan died in 1358.

Towards the close of this century the Russians, under Dmitri IV., raised an army of 400,000 men, and met the Tartars near the Don, who were defeated with great loss; the victors, however, suffered greatly, and when Dmitri reviewed his army after the battle he found it reduced to 40,000 men; this success obtained for him the surname of Donski. Subsequent, however, to this victory, the Tartars again advanced, and Dmitri, betrayed by his allies, the princes of the neighbouring states, deserted Moscow, which fell by capitulation into the hands of the Tartars, who devastated it with fire and sword until it was utterly destroyed, no building being permitted to remain except those which happened to have been constructed of stone by the Grand Prince. The character of Dmitri is thus given by the Metropolitan Cyprian:—"He knew," says that ecclesiastic, "how to soften the kingly office by condescension, he was impartial in the administration of justice, and delighted to promote the peace and happiness of his subjects; his learning was small, but the rectitude of his disposition, and the kindness of his heart, supplied the defects of education, and entitle him to a distinguished place amongst Russian sovereigns." It was this prince who caused the Kremlin to be erected of stone, and closed by a wall flanked with towers, which were defended by ditches surmounted with stone. His son, Basil II., who succeeded him in 1389, was also destined to see his country invaded by the Tartars under Tamerlane, but they never reached the capital, for he prepared to give them battle on the river Okha, when they suddenly turned round and retired, as their countrymen had previously done on two other occasions. The Russians attributed this to a miracle performed by a picture of the

Virgin Mary, painted by St. Luke. The horde, however, joined by the Lithuanians, afterwards laid siege to Moscow, but were repulsed by the inhabitants, the Grand Prince having retired with his family to Kostroma; exasperated at this defeat, the Tartars in their retreat harassed the surrounding country, and slaughtered the defenceless peasantry. Money was first coined in Novogorod during this reign, hitherto its place had been supplied with skins and pieces of leather; twenty skins of the marten were considered as equivalent to a *grivna*, the value of which was a real pound of gold or silver, of nine and a quarter ounces in Kief, and thirteen in Novogorod.

During the reign of Basil, Kazan was taken from the Tartars, and Russia was thrice visited with the plague and famine, while the ancient city of Novogorod was shaken by an earthquake after the greater part of its buildings had been consumed by fire. Internal dissensions broke out on the death of Basil, a dispute having arisen respecting the succession to the throne between the son of that monarch and his uncle George; this was by the consent of both parties left to the decision of the Khan of Tartary, who determined in favour of the former; nevertheless a civil war followed, and George was for a short time in possession of the throne, when, finding himself abandoned by his party and his family, he restored it to his nephew, and returned to his principality of Galitch. Complicated wars, Russian and Tartar, followed; the principal incident of which was that Ivan, the Prince of Mojask, in the interest of the traitor Chémiaka, induced Basil to stop at the monastery of the Troitzkoi to return thanks on his arrival from the horde, and, having seized him there, he took him to Moscow and put out his eyes. A few years after the Prince of Mojask had committed this savage act, Basil was restored to the throne, and died in 1462. The Tartars under Mahmet again possessed themselves of Kazan in this reign.

The first exploit which Basil's successor, Ivan III., attempted was the reduction of that province, in which he succeeded after two severe campaigns; the next was the subjection of Novogorod, in which he also succeeded, incorporating that city and province with his own dominions, and, having received the oaths of the inhabitants, he carried off with him to Moscow their celebrated town-clock, which he suspended in a tower before the Kremlin, to be used only to call the people to their devotions. The next and most arduous undertaking was the destruction of the Golden Horde, under Achmet, which he effected in revenge for the insult offered him by that Khan in demanding the homage which he had received from his predecessors. Ivan spat on the edict and Achmet's seal, and put his ambassadors to death, sparing one only to convey the intelligence to his master, who prepared in the following year to take his revenge; but, awed by the preparations made to receive him on the Okha, he retired for a time, and subsequently took the more circuitous route through Lithuania, from which country he expected support; the Russians, however, met and defeated a part of his horde, and were returning home, when the Khan was met on a different route by the Nogay Tartars, who routed his army and slew him in the battle.

His ally, Casimir IV., also brought himself under Ivan's indignation, not only for this war, but because he attempted to poison him, and a raid that he made into the territories of the Polish king was eminently successful. This powerful and ambitious prince also made treaties of alliance with, and received ambassadors from, the Pope, the Sultan, the King of Denmark and Poland, and the Republic of Venice; it was he who assumed the title of Grand Prince of Novogorod, Vladimir, Moscow, and all Russia, and changed the arms of St. George on horseback for the Black Eagle with two heads, after his marriage with Sophia, a princess of the imperial blood of Constantinople. In fact, Ivan III. may be called the true founder of the modern Russian empire. The Russian historian, Karamsin, thus describes him:—"Without being a tyrant like his grandson, he had received from nature a certain harshness of character which he knew how to moderate by the strength of his reason. It is, however, said that a single glance of Ivan, when he was excited with anger, would make a timid woman swoon—that petitioners dreaded to approach his throne, and that even at his table, the boyards, his grandees, trembled before him;" which portrait does not belie his own declaration, when the same boyards demanded that he should give the crown to his grandson Ivan, whom he had dispossessed in favour of a son by his second wife, "I will give to Russia whomsoever I please." He died, very infirm, in 1505, having reigned forty-three years. Wars between the Russians, the Poles, the Tartars, and the Novogorodians again arose on the death of Ivan, and it was not till the death of Basil IV., his successor, and a minority of twelve years had elapsed in the reign of Ivan IV., that internal cabals and intrigues were for a time suppressed. This monarch, the first to take the title of *Tzar*, married Anastasia, the daughter of Roman Yuryvitch, who in the early part of his reign had the happiest ascendancy over a character naturally violent and cruel. Ivan was at this period affable and condescending, accessible to both rich and poor, and his mental powers under her guidance were employed in advancing the interests and happiness of his subjects. Ivan soon perceived that to preserve his own power he must annihilate the Tartar dominion; to this he felt his uninstructed army was unequal: he therefore established, in 1545, the militia of the Strelitzes, and armed them with muskets instead of bows, hitherto their arms, as their name imports, from *Strelai*, an arrow. He then laid siege to and captured Kazan, taking the Khan prisoner. He likewise defeated Gustavus Wasa in a pitched battle near Viborg, ravaged Livonia, taking Dorpat, Narva, and thirty fortified towns, and made war on the King of Poland because he had refused him his daughter in marriage. An unsuccessful campaign against this potentate, attributed by the boyards to the unskilful arrangements of the foreign generals, as well as the death of his wife Anastasia, whose controlling influence was no longer felt, led to the unlimited indulgence of his naturally ferocious disposition, and the remaining acts of his life, which this short sketch will not permit us to dilate upon, gained for him, in the history of his country, the surname of "The Terrible." Independently of the many and

dreadful acts of barbarity of which he was guilty, he killed his own son in a paroxysm of rage, but died a prey to the grief and remorse which this fearful crime occasioned him, after having endeavoured to atone for it by giving large sums of money to different monasteries; he received the tonsure in his last moments. As a legislator he was superior to his predecessors, having, with the assistance of his nobles, compiled a code of laws called *Soudebnik*. In his reign an English ship, commanded by Richard Chancellor, on a voyage of discovery in the Arctic Sea, anchored in the mouth of the Dwina, and, when the information of this circumstance was forwarded to Ivan, he invited Chancellor to Moscow, where, on his arrival, he was received with marked attention, and presented with a letter to carry back to his sovereign, expressing a desire to enter into commercial relations with England, and to have English artificers and workmen sent to him; it is curious that even at this early period the fair which he established at Narva was so glutted with English, Dutch, and French goods, that some of them were sold for less than the prime cost in their respective countries. Ivan controlled his religious prejudices, and tolerated the Lutheran churches of the German merchants at Moscow; but he never shook hands with a foreign ambassador without washing his own immediately after his visitor had taken his leave. With a character so strongly marked by cruelty, superstition, and caprice, it is remarkable to find not only that he was enterprising and intelligent, but that he should ever have entertained the idea of placing the Scriptures in the hands of his subjects in the mother tongue; he did, however, order a translation to be made of the Acts and Epistles, and had it disseminated over his dominions. "*In the memory of the people,*" observes Karamsin, "the brilliant renown of Ivan survived the recollection of his bad qualities. The groans had ceased, the victims were reduced to dust; new events caused *ancient traditions* to be forgotten, and the memory of this prince reminded people only of the conquest of three Mogul kingdoms. The proofs of his atrocious actions were buried in the public archives, whilst Kazan, Astrakan, and Siberia remained in the eyes of the nation as imperishable monuments of his glory. The Russians, who saw in him the illustrious author of their power and civilization, rejected or forgot the surname of tyrant given him by his contemporaries. Under the influence of some confused recollections of his cruelty, they still call him Ivan "The Terrible," without distinguishing him from his grandfather Ivan III., to whom Russia had given the same epithet rather in praise than in reproach. History does not pardon wicked princes so easily as do people." Ivan IV. died in 1584, having governed the Russian nation for a longer period than any other sovereign, namely, fifty-one years.

Fedor I., who ascended the throne after his death, and was a feeble and vacillating prince, died in 1598. His successor was Boris Godunof, the brother of Anastasia, the Tzar Ivan's first wife, who, like our own Richard, compassed the death of his nephew, Dmitri, Fedor's younger brother, during that Tzar's lifetime; and therefore in Fedor ended the dynasty of Rurik, which during eight

centuries had wielded the Russian sceptre. Consequent upon this deed came all kinds of civil calamities, and in 1604 there arose a pretender to the throne in the person of a Russian monk. This man assumed the character of the murdered Dmitri, and, after having drawn to his standard the Poles and the Cossacks of the Don, met Boris in the field, remained master of it, and in the space of one year seated himself on the throne. Nor was this civil war the only calamity which befell the Russians during the reign of Boris; Moscow was, in 1600, decimated by the most appalling famine that ever devastated the capital of a country; it is related that, driven by the pangs of hunger, instances occurred of mothers having first slain and then eaten their own children; and it is recorded that a woman, in her extremity, seized with her teeth the flesh of her son, whom she carried in her arms. Others confessed that they had entrapped into their dwellings, and subsequently killed and eaten, three men successively. One hundred and twenty-seven thousand corpses remained for some days in the streets unburied, and were afterwards interred in the fields, exclusive of those which had been previously buried in the four hundred churches of the city. An eyewitness relates that this awful visitation carried off 500,000 persons from this densely peopled capital, the population of which was, at the time, augmented by the influx of strangers. During this dreadful calamity, Boris, with justifiable violence, broke open the granaries which avarice had closed, and had the corn sold at half its value.

Interminable and inexplicable troubles, a second false Dmitri, and other impostors, led to the occupation of Moscow by the Poles in 1610, who entered the city with Vladislaus, son of Sigismund, King of Poland, elected to the throne by the boyards, on condition that he should embrace the Greek religion. This gave great offence to the national feeling, and Minim, a citizen of Nishni Novogorod, called his countrymen to arms, and entreated the General Pojarski to take the command; this he did without reluctance, and his army was quickly increased by the arrival of troops and money from various towns, and by the Cossacks and Strelitzes who flocked to his banner. Thus strengthened, they marched to Yaroslaf, and afterwards to Moscow, to which they laid siege, carried the Kitai-Gorod by assault, and made a fearful slaughter of the Poles—when the inhabitants, driven to the last extremity by famine, surrendered, and Vladislaus abandoned the country. A fine monument was erected in the open space, under the Kremlin walls, in 1818, to the memory of Minim and Pojarski; it represents the high-spirited citizen of Nishni calling on his countrymen to rid Russia of the foreign enemy, while Pojarski listens attentively to the stirring exhortation.

With a vacant throne, and unembarrassed by republican feelings, the boyards, after the flight of Vladislaus, proceeded to elect as their Tzar Michael Romanoff, the son of the Metropolitan of Rostof, who was, at the time, only sixteen years of age; and from him is descended the present imperial family. The usual routine of civil strife and foreign wars continued after the accession of Romanoff;

and that in which the Tzar was involved with Gustavus Adolphus was terminated, not much to the advantage of Russia, through the mediation of England, France, and Holland. A treaty was signed by the belligerent parties on the 26th of January, 1616, which gave to Sweden Ingria, Carelia, Livonia, and Esthonia, the Russians retaining Novgorod; and these terms seem to have been dictated by the Tzar's love of peace. The Poles were, at this time, masters of Smolensk, and ravaged the country up to the walls of Moscow, against which they made a night attack, but were repulsed; they remained, however, in possession of Smolensk, after sustaining a siege of two years. Dragoons are mentioned, for the first time in this reign, as forming part of a Russian army, and the Tzar was assisted in his wars by both German and French troops; these regiments served him as models for the organization of the Russian army, which was further improved by the discipline introduced by the foreign officers in Romanoff's pay. After a reign distinguished by an enlightened policy and virtuous habits, the Tzar died in July 1645, at the age of only forty-nine years. His son Alexis, who was a prince of a mild and benevolent disposition, succeeded him; the chief events of his reign were the marauding expeditions of the Cossacks of the Don led by Rizan, a rebellion in the city of Astrakan, and the appearance of another false Dmitri, who was brought captive to Moscow and put to a violent and cruel death. In this reign shipwrights came over from Holland and England, and a Dutchman named Butler built a vessel called the Eagle, at Didiloff, the first ship that the Russians had seen built on scientific principles. Alexis died in 1676, and was succeeded by his son Fedor III., who died young, in 1682. During the short period allotted him for the exercise of power he evinced every disposition to carry out his father's plans; he directed his attention to the improvement of the laws, and rendered justice accessible to all, and, in the words of a Russian historian, "lived the joy and delight of his people, and died amidst their sighs and tears. On the day of his death Moscow was in the same distress that Rome was on the death of Titus." The sovereignty of the Cossacks was secured to Russia in this reign. Fedor left no children, and named no successor, expecting, no doubt, that his own brother Ivan would succeed him; that prince, however, was both mentally and physically incapable of holding the reins of government, and, in consequence, his sister Sophia was intrusted with the affairs of state by the Strelitzes, who had arrogated to themselves the power of the Prætorian bands, and decided that the Tzar's half-brother Peter, afterwards the Great, the son of Natalia, Alexis's second wife, should share the throne with him: in consequence, the two boys were crowned together by the Patriarch on the 15th of June, 1682, but Sophia actually reigned. Subsequently to this the Prince Khovanski, leader of the Strelitzes, not only neglecting to cultivate the princess's friendship, but allowing her to perceive that he and his men watched her proceedings, she determined upon his ruin, which was further hastened by the intrigue of his known enemy, Miloslavski. This boyard accused him, in a public placard, of having, with his son and his Strelitzes, conspired to effect the

death of the two Tzars and the family of Romanoff; and, under this accusation, Khovanski and his son were seized and beheaded. Their followers, at first furious at his death, afterwards becoming disheartened at the preparations made to resist and punish them, proceeded to the monastery of the Troitzkoi, and made their submission to Natalia and the Tzars, who had fled there for refuge. Subsequently Sophia still contrived, with the assistance of her minister, Galitzin, to govern Russia, until she affronted Peter, who retired to the town of Kolomna, to which place he was followed by a large party, and soon after this, being informed that the Strelitzes were again in revolt, under Sophia's influence, Natalia once more removed him to the fortified walls of the Troitzkoi. It was in vain that Sophia disclaimed this accusation. Peter neither believed her nor forgave her; and, failing in her attempt to reach Poland, she was incarcerated in a monastery for the rest of her life. This princess was, considering the times in which she lived, a woman of extraordinary taste and literary acquirements. A tragedy, written by her when she was involved in state intrigues, and apparently absorbed in political turmoil, is still preserved. On Peter's return from the Troitzkoi to Moscow, his brother resigned to him his share in the government, and in 1689 he became sole Tzar, being, at this time, only seventeen years of age. Ivan survived till 1696.

The ruling passion of Peter the Great was a desire to extend his empire and consolidate his power; and accordingly his first act was to make war on the Turks, an undertaking which was at the outset imprudently conducted and, consequently, unsuccessful; he lost 30,000 men before Azoff, and did not obtain permanent possession of the town till the year 1699, and then by an armistice. In the following year he was defeated at Narva by an inferior force under Charles XII., then only a boy of seventeen; and on many other occasions the Russians suffered severe checks and reverses. But at length the indomitable perseverance of Peter prevailed. In 1705 he carried Narva, the scene of his former defeat, by assault; and two years after, by the crowning victory of Pultava, where he showed the qualities of an able general, he sealed the fate of his gallant and eccentric adversary and the nation over which he ruled. In 1711 Peter once more took the field against the Turks; but his troops were badly provisioned, and, having led them into a very disadvantageous position near the Pruth, he was reduced to propose a peace, one of the conditions of which was that the King of Sweden should be permitted to return to his own country. From this period to 1718 he was constantly occupied in pursuing with vigour the plans which he had originated for extending the frontiers of his kingdom towards the west; and in 1718 he drove the Swedes out of Finland, made several descents upon the coast near Stockholm, destroyed whole towns, obliged her navy to fly, and, finally, in 1721, by the peace of Nystadt, retained Esthonia, Livonia, Ingria, a part of Carelia and Finland, as well as the islands of Dago, Moen, Oesel, &c. Having now no enemy on this side, he turned his arms eastward, and took Derbend, on the Caspian, in 1724—an inglorious conquest, for only



6000 men were opposed to his veteran army of 11,000, besides Cossacks and Kalmucks. This was his last military achievement, for he died in 1725 in the fifty-second year of his age.

We have said that the Tzar's ruling passion was to extend his empire and consolidate his power, but he likewise possessed in an eminent degree the national characteristics—a persevering mind and a resolute will, which bid defiance to all difficulties. By the assistance of his foreign officers he succeeded in forming and bringing into a high state of discipline a large army; he found Russia without a fishing smack, and bequeathed to her a navy to which that of Sweden, long established and highly efficient, lowered her flag; he built Petersburg, which may be said to float upon the waters of the Neva; he caused canals and other works of public utility to be constructed in various parts of his empire, endowed colleges and universities, and established commercial relations with China and almost every other nation on the globe. The Tzar likewise possessed the capability of enduring privation and bodily fatigue to an almost incredible extent, and seemed to act upon the idea that by his own personal exertions and the versatility of his genius he could accomplish for Russia that which it had taken centuries to effect in other countries, and fancied he could infuse into her citizens an immediate appreciation of the mechanical and polite arts, as well as a taste for those things which are seen only in an advanced stage of civilization. Peter devoted his whole attention and energies to this theory, and, though he could not compass impossibilities, he was enabled, by the uncontrolled exercise of the imperial will and inexhaustible resources, to effect a most extraordinary and rapid change in the political and physical condition of his country.

His manual dexterity and mechanical knowledge were great. Against the expressed wish of his boyards and the clergy, who thought it an irreligious act, he left Russia to make himself acquainted with the arts and inventions of other European nations, and worked with an adze in their principal dockyards—he not only built, but sailed his own boat, which is still to be seen in St. Petersburg, as are specimens of his engraving, turning, and carpenter's work. He rose at four, at six he was either in the senate or the admiralty, and his subjects must have believed that he had the gift of ubiquity, so many and various were his occupations. He had also the virtue of economy, a quality rarely seen in a sovereign. He even found time to dabble in literature, and translated several works into Russian; amongst these was the "Architecture" of Leclerc, and the "Art of Constructing Dams and Mills" by Sturm; these MSS. are preserved. During the Tzar's visit to London he was much gazed at by the populace, and on one occasion was upset by a porter who pushed against him with his load, when Lord Carmarthen, fearing there would be a pugilistic encounter, turned angrily to the man, and said, "Don't you know that this is the Tzar?" "Tzar!" replied the man, with his tongue in his cheek, "we are all Tzars here." Sauntering one day into Westminster Hall with the same nobleman, when it was as usual alive with wigs and gowns, Peter asked who these people might be, and, when

informed that they were lawyers, nothing could exceed his astonishment. "Lawyers!" he said, "why I have but two in all my dominions, and I believe I shall hang one of them the moment I get home." His vices were such as to have been expected in a man of his violent temperament, despotic in a barbarous country, and who in early life had been surrounded by flatterers and dissolute associates. But it would be foreign to the purpose of this work to enter into a discussion of this nature. The Russians date their civilization from his reign; but a slight glance at the history of some of the early Tzars will show that, in many of the points on which the greatness of his reputation rests, he was anticipated by his predecessors. Dark and savage as the history of the country is, an attempt at public education had been made, religious toleration and an anxiety to promote commerce existed, and the institution of a code of laws had already occupied their attention. The untimely deaths of some of these princes deprived Russia of monarchs far more benevolent than Peter, men of finer and more generous minds, and, though not so ambitious, quite as anxious for her welfare. Under their sway no such rush at improvement would have been made; no such influx of foreigners would have taken place; but, if not so rapidly, at least as surely these sovereigns would have effected quite as much real good. Peter left no code of laws established on the broad principles of justice; he travelled in England and Holland, but thought only of their navies, and wholly overlooked the great principles of their governments, by which he might have ameliorated the condition of his own. Trial by jury never appears to have attracted his attention. The Tzar, it is true, reigned over a nation of serfs—so did Alfred, and in the 9th instead of the 18th century. The Empress Catherine survived him only two years, dying at the age of thirty-nine. The reduction of the capitation tax was the most popular act of her short reign, and Delille, Baer, and the Bernouillis were the most distinguished members of the Academy of Sciences she established. Peter, the son of Alexis, and grandson of Peter the Great (by his first wife Eudoxia, who survived Catherine), died of the small-pox at the age of fifteen; in him the male line of the Romanoffs became extinct. His intellect was good, and, though so young, he gave great promise of being an honour and a blessing to his country. Anne, Duchess of Courland, who followed this youthful sovereign, was daughter of Ivan, half-brother of Peter the Great; she died in 1740, after reigning ten years. Her chief merit was in advancing the commerce of the country and establishing silk and woollen manufactories—her chief folly, the building a palace of ice, to which she sent a Prince Galitzin, one of her buffoons, and his wife, to pass the night of their wedding-day, the nuptial couch was also constructed of this cold material, as well as all the furniture, and four cannons which fired several rounds. A war which was prosecuted against the Turks in this reign ended to the disadvantage of Russia, and, as the price of peace, Azoff, Otchakof, and Moldavia were given up to the Porte. Intrigues drove Ivan VI., the infant son of the Princess of Brunswick, niece of the Empress Anne, from the throne, and in 1741, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter the Great, took possession of it.

Her reign was one series of wars and intrigues, and wholly unfavourable to the intellectual improvement and progress of the people. The Swedes thought this a favourable moment to recover their ancient possessions, but were obliged to agree to a peace on the basis of that of Nystad. Detesting Frederic for some coarse remark levelled at her mother, Elizabeth made war with Prussia, which lasted from 1753 to 1762, the year of her death. The taste of this empress for architecture greatly contributed to embellish St. Petersburg, and the Academy of Painting and Sculpture in that capital was instituted by her; but she was a model of hypocrisy, and, while from feelings of pretended humanity she abolished capital punishments and deplored the miseries her troops suffered in the war with Prussia, she established a kind of star chamber in which justice and mercy were unknown. Peter III., son of the Princess Anne, eldest daughter of Peter the Great, succeeded Elizabeth, and, being a great friend of Frederic, he immediately made peace with Prussia; he also suppressed the secret council established for the examination of political offenders, softened the rigour of military discipline, permitted his nobles to travel, lowered the duties in the Livonian ports, reduced the price of salt, and abated the pressure of usury by the establishment of a loan bank, and instituted other salutary and wise measures. He was, however, of a weak and vacillating disposition, and his tastes were entirely German, which amounted to a crime in the eyes of the nobility; this and the intrigues of his wife, afterwards the Empress Catherine II., whom he grossly neglected, led to his downfall, and he terminated his days in the prison of Ropscha in 1762.

The reign of this extraordinary woman is one of the most remarkable in the Russian history. In the early part of it she interfered in the affairs of Poland, which produced a civil war, and ended in the conquest of that country. In 1769 the Turks declared war, which was at first favourable to their arms; they were afterwards defeated with great slaughter on the Dniester, and abandoned Choczim. At this period was fought the celebrated action before Tchesme, in which the Turkish fleet was completely destroyed, an achievement that was mainly owing to the gallant conduct of Admirals Elphinstone and Greig, and Lieutenant Dugdale, Englishmen in the Russian service. In another campaign the Russians carried the lines of Perecop, defended by 57,000 Turks and Tartars, and thus obtained possession of the Crimea, and Romanzoff gained several victories in the Danubian provinces. These conquests were, however, dearly purchased; the plague passed from the Turks into the Russian armies, and the frightful malady was carried by the troops into the very heart of the country; 800 persons died daily at Moscow, and the disease subsided only with the severity of the winter. It was in this year that the Kalmuck Tartars, who had been upwards of half a century settled near the steppes of the Volga, north of Astrakán, suddenly, and to the number of 350,000 souls, left the Russian territory for their old haunts on the Chinese border—an affront offered to them by the empress is said to have been the cause

of this extraordinary flight. Every attempt at negotiation having failed, the contest with the Turks was renewed in 1773, and though the Russians again suffered severe losses, Romanzoff brought the war to a successful termination, and, by the treaty of peace concluded in 1774, his country obtained the free navigation of the Euxine, the cession of Kilburn, Yenikalé, with a tract between the Bug, the Dnieper, and Taganrog. Russia restored her other conquests, and the Turks paid into the Russian Treasury 4,000,000 of rubles towards the expenses of the war; also they acknowledged the independence of the Crimea, which in the year 1784 fell altogether into the hands of Russia, as well as the Island of Taman and part of the Kuban. Shortly after this, Catherine and the northern courts, with France, jealous of the British maritime power, brought about a combination against England, which was hastened by the following singular incident. The British minister, fearing that this intrigue was going on, desired Potemkin to lay before the empress a memorial that he had drawn up, which the prince promised to do. Of this memorial the French governess of his nieces contrived to possess herself, and, after allowing the French minister to make his notes in refutation of it in the margin, replaced it in Potemkin's pocket, who, ignorant of the circumstance, laid it before Catherine; when the empress, conceiving the notes to have been made by her favourite, formed a league with Sweden and Denmark, and announced her intention of supporting it with her navy. In 1787 she made, in company with Potemkin and an immense suite, her famous progress to the Crimea, and the following year found her once more at war with the Turks; soon after Finland was invaded by Gustavus III. This contest was settled by a pacification in 1790. In the close of that year Constantinople trembled at the forward movement of the Russians, and the fall of Ismail under Suwaroff, after the ninth assault, closed the war on the 22nd of December. In this extremity Europe combined to save the Porte from destruction, and in 1791 Russia relinquished all the territory she had acquired, excepting that guaranteed by the treaty of 1784. In these wars with the Ottoman Empire there were destroyed 130,000 Austrians, 200,000 Russians, and 370,000 Turks, in all 660,000 men. About this time the intrigues of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, for the partition of Poland, commenced, and, carried on for several years, were brought to a conclusion by two sieges of Warsaw: in the first Kosciusko was made prisoner, and in the second the Poles, unassisted by his genius, gave way in that fearful assault which, on the 9th November, 1794, consummated the ruin of Poland as a nation. Catherine's subsequent plans of aggrandisement in Daghestan and the shores of the Caspian were cut short by her death, on the 9th November, 1796. The great talents for governing which the empress possessed are universally admitted; and, though her energies were principally displayed in carrying out her schemes of foreign conquest, she by no means neglected the interior economy of her empire. Her views on all subjects were far more enlarged than those of her predecessors, and upwards of 6800 children were educated at St. Petersburg at the public expense. Catherine invited Pallas, Eüler, and

Gmelin to survey her territories and describe their characteristics, and requested D'Alembert to undertake the education of her grandson, the Grand Duke Alexander, which he declined. The empress also confirmed the abolition of the secret state inquisition, and, by dividing the college of the empire into separate departments, facilitated the despatch of business, and rendered the administration in each more efficient. With a view to check corruption, she raised the salaries of the government officers, put down many monopolies of the crown, and issued an ukase, which prevented any proprietor from sending his serfs to the mines, or any distant part of the empire, except for agricultural purposes. Catherine purchased the praises of the French philosophers, corresponded with Voltaire and D'Alembert, and complimented Fox by asking him for his bust, which she placed between those of Cicero and Demosthenes.

Catherine, possessed of great beauty in her youth, preserved the traces of it to the end of her life; in matters of religion she was tolerant from political motives, extravagant in an extraordinary degree, and, with a woman's liberality, paid well those who served her; and, though there are many acts in her reign which cannot be defended, she did more for the civilization of Russia than any of her predecessors. She was succeeded by her son Paul, whose short reign, to 1801, was not of any great historical importance. At his coronation he decreed a law of hereditary succession to the crown in the male line, and afterwards in the female, instead of leaving it to the caprice of the reigning Tzar. The emperor declared war against the French in 1799, sent an army into Italy to oppose the republican generals, and through the intervention of England, Suwaroff, who had been banished from the capital by Paul, was recalled, and placed at the head of it. But the campaign in Italy, successful at first, ended unfavourably to the Russian arms—when the emperor suddenly became a great admirer of Bonaparte, and, with the same inconsistency that he exiled Suwaroff, he liberated Kosciusko; subsequently the eccentricity of his actions led to the conclusion that he was of unsound mind. Amongst his ukases was one against the use of shoe-strings and round hats; and in the number of queer whims which infected his brain was a rage for painting with the most glaring colours the watch-boxes, bridges, and gates throughout the empire. The career of Paul was closed in March 1801, at the castle in St. Petersburg, where he then resided—it is now used as a School for Engineers. (See Description of St. Petersburg.)

Alexander, the eldest son of the late emperor, succeeded to the throne, being then twenty-four years of age. In the same year he recalled the Siberian exiles, suppressed the secret inquisition, re-established the power of the senate, founded in 1804 the University of Kharkoff, and emancipated the Jews. In 1805 the emperor joined the Northern Powers against France, and on the 2nd December the Austro-Russian army was defeated at Austerlitz. In 1806, Mr. Fox having failed in negotiating a peace between France and Russia, Napoleon overran Prussia, and, Benningsen having evacuated Warsaw, Murat entered that city on

the 28th November. On the 26th December the French were beaten at Pul-towsk, and in February 1807 the severely contested battle of Eylau was fought, each side having three times lost and won, the deciding move being made by Benningsen, who took Königsberg by assault. On the 28th May, Dantzic capitulated to the French, and on the 14th of June they won the battle of Fried-land; ten days after Napoleon and Alexander met on a raft moored in the middle of the Niemen, and concluded an armistice, which was a prelude to the treaty of Tilsit, concluded on the 27th July of the same year. Alexander by this act became the ally of France, which enabled the French to carry on their aggressive policy in Spain. But the injury inflicted on Russian commerce by Napoleon's continental system against England, and his interference with Alexander's conquest in Finland in 1809, roused that sovereign to a sense of his true interests. He broke with France, and the invasion of Russia by the French was the consequence. To prepare for and carry on his defence against this, the emperor made peace with the Porte, and re-established his alliance with Great Britain. The operations which took place during this memorable struggle are so well known, that they will only be briefly adverted to here.

On the 23rd of June, 1812, the French crossed the Niemen and pushed on to Wilna, the Russians carefully retreating, and leaving Napoleon to pass that river on the 28th, and enter the town unopposed. Here the French emperor remained eighteen days, and then, after considerable manœuvring, marched on Vitepsk, where he fully expected to bring the Russians, under Barclay de Tolly, to action. The Russian general, however, declined; and Napoleon, instead of following the advice of his marshals, and wintering on the Dwina, crossed the Dnieper and marched on Smolensk. On the 16th of August he was once more in front of the Russian grand army near that town; but the wary and intelligent De Tolly had occupied it only to cover the flight of its inhabitants, and carry off or destroy its magazines; and on the following morning Napoleon, to his great mortification, learnt that the enemy, in pursuance of his Fabian tactics, was again off. Smolensk was now taken by assault, the last inhabitants that remained having set fire to it before they left. Up to this time the Russian Commander-in-Chief had been able to adhere to his plan of drawing the French into the country without risking a general engagement until a favourable opportunity should occur—tactics which were not liked by his army; and Alexander, yielding to the clamour, appointed Kutusoff to the command. The battle of Borodino, sometimes called that of Moskowa, fought on the borders of the government of that name, on the 1st of September, was the result of this change of leaders. The combatants amounted on either side to about 120,000, and the killed and wounded in both to about 80,000. On the 12th Bonaparte again moved forward, his troops by this time nearly famished, and heartily tired of the war, for the day of Borodino had given them a clear idea that the enemy would yield only after a desperate struggle. On Sunday the 13th, the Russian army marched out of the old capital with silent drums and colours furled,

by the Kolomna Gate, and left the city to its fate. In the afternoon of Monday the advanced guard of the French army caught the first view of her golden minarets and starry domes, and the Kremlin burst upon their sight. "All this is yours," cried Napoleon, when he first gazed upon the goal of his ambition, and a shout of "Moscow! Moscow!" was taken up by the foremost ranks, and carried to the rear of his army. In Moscow they bivouacked the same evening. Ere the night had closed in, their selfish marauding leader arrived at the Smolensko Gate, and then learnt to his astonishment that 300,000 inhabitants had fled, and that the only Russians who remained in the city were the convicts who had been liberated from the gaols, a few of the rabble, and those who were unable to leave it. On Tuesday the 15th September the mortified victor entered Moscow, and took up his residence in the Kremlin; but here his stay was destined to be short indeed, for on the morning of the 16th it was discovered that a fire, which had at first given but little cause for alarm, could not be restrained—fanned by the wind, it spread rapidly, and consumed the best portion of the city. "The churches," says Labaume, "though covered with iron and lead were destroyed, and with them those graceful steeples which we had seen the night before resplendent in the setting sun; the hospitals, too, which contained more than 20,000 wounded, soon began to burn—a harrowing and dreadful spectacle—and almost all these poor wretches perished! A few who still survived were seen crawling, half-burnt, amongst the smoking ruins, while others were groaning under heaps of dead bodies, endeavouring in vain to extricate themselves. The confusion and tumult which ensued when the work of pillage commenced cannot be conceived. Soldiers, sutlers, galley-slaves, and prostitutes, were seen running through the streets, penetrating into the deserted palaces, and carrying away everything that could gratify their avarice. Some clothed themselves in rich stuffs, silks, and costly furs; others dressed themselves in women's pelisses; and even the galley-slaves concealed their rags under the most splendid court dresses; the rest crowded to the cellars, and, forcing open the doors, drank the wine and carried off an immense booty. This horrible pillage was not confined to the deserted houses alone, but extended to the few which were inhabited, and soon the eagerness and wantonness of the plunderers caused devastations which almost equalled those occasioned by the conflagration. "Palaces and temples," writes Karamsin, "monuments of art and miracles of luxury, the remains of past ages and those which had been the creation of yesterday; the tombs of ancestors and the nursery cradles of the present generation were indiscriminately destroyed, nothing was left of Moscow save the remembrance of the city, and the deep resolution to avenge its fate." And how the cause of all these horrors conducted himself let his own countryman tell.

"Towards evening," writes Labaume, "when Napoleon no longer thought himself safe in a city the ruin of which seemed inevitable, he left the Kremlin, and established himself, with his suite, in the Castle of Peterskoi. When I saw him pass by, I could not, without abhorrence, behold the chief of this barbarous

expedition, who evidently endeavoured to escape the decided testimony of public indignation by seeking the darkest road; he sought it, however, in vain; on every side the flames seemed to pursue him, and their horrible glare, flashing on his guilty head, reminded me of the torches of the Eumenides pursuing their victims." On the 20th Napoleon returned to the Kremlin, and soon tried to negotiate with Kutusoff, who replied that no treaty could be entered into so long as a foreigner remained within the frontier. The emperor then requested that he would forward a letter to Alexander. "I will do that," said the Russian general, "provided the word *peace* is not in the letter." To a third proposition Kutusoff replied that it was not the time to treat or enter into an armistice, as the Russians were just about to open the campaign. At length, on the 19th of October, after a stay of thirty-four days, Napoleon left Moscow with his army, consisting of 120,000 men, and 550 pieces of cannon, a vast amount of plunder, and a countless host of camp followers. And now the picture of the advance was to be reversed. Murat was defeated at Malo-Yarowslavitz on the 24th, and an unsuccessful stand was made at Viasma on the 3rd of November. On the 6th a winter peculiarly early and severe, even for Russia, set in—the thermometer sank 18°—the wind blew furiously—and the soldiers, vainly struggling with the eddying snow, which drove against them with the violence of a whirlwind, could no longer distinguish their road, and, falling into the ditches by the side, there found a grave. Others crawled on, badly clothed, with nothing to eat or drink, frost-bitten, and groaning with pain. What scenes did not the retreat then present!—discipline was gone—the soldier no longer obeyed his officer; disbanded, they spread themselves right and left in search of food, and, as the horses fell, fought for their mangled carcasses, and devoured them raw-like dogs—many remained by the dying embers of the bivouac fire, and as these expired, an insensibility crept over them which soon became the sleep of death—thus thousands perished. On the 9th of November Napoleon reached Smolensk, and remained till the 15th, when he set out for Krasnoe. From this time to the 26th and 27th, when the French crossed the Beresina, all was utter and hopeless confusion; and in the passage of that river the wretched remnant of their once-powerful army was nearly annihilated—the exact extent of their loss was never known, but a Russian account states that 36,000 bodies were found in the river alone, and burnt after the thaw. On the 5th of December Napoleon deserted the survivors. On the 10th he reached Warsaw, and, on the night of the 18th, his capital and the Tuileries, by the back-door. The army that had too well and enthusiastically served him was disposed of as follows:—

Slain in fight . . . . .	125,000
Died from fatigue, hunger, and the severity of the climate . . . . .	132,000
Prisoners . . . . .	193,000

---

450,000

The remains of the grand army which escaped the general wreck (independent



of the two auxiliary armies of Austria and Prussia, which knew little of the horrors of the retreat) was about 40,000 men, of whom it is said scarcely 10,000 were Frenchmen. Thus ended the greatest military catastrophe that ever befell an army in either ancient or modern times, and which, though on a much smaller scale, was, alas! realized to Englishmen in the gorges and ravines of the Khoord Cabul. To return to Napoleon. Europe was now exasperated, and combined against him; and though in the following spring he gained the battles of Lutzen and Bautzēn, and on the 27th of August that of Dresden, the wings of his eagles were pinioned on the 18th of October of the same year on the field of Leipsic. On the Rhine the Allies offered him peace and the empire of France, which he was fool enough to refuse, and on the 31st of March, 1814, Alexander had the satisfaction of marching into Paris at the head of his troops. After the general peace in 1815 the emperor devoted himself to the internal improvement of his country, making many judicious alterations in the government, in which he evinced much liberality of feeling. He had good abilities, but not brilliant talent, and his greatness of mind was not fully developed till the invasion of his country by the French; this aroused all his energies, and exhibited him to the world conducting himself with consummate discretion and unflinching steadiness of purpose in that alarming crisis. His disposition was kind and generous, his manners mild and amiable, and his moderation prevented him from ever abusing his unlimited power. Under the influence of his mother, and the empress, the levity and extravagance of the court were materially repressed. Alexander, attended to the last by his wife, died of erysipelas, in a small and humble dwelling near Taganrog, when on a tour of inspection through the southern provinces of his empire. He left a noble example, not only to his country, but to his class; when the news of his death spread over his vast dominions, he was universally deplored, and the murmur of regret in other countries responded to the grief of Russia. He was succeeded by Nicholas I., the present emperor, on the 25th of December, 1825, Constantine, his elder brother, having resigned the crown in his favour.

## ROUTES TO AND THROUGH RUSSIA.

## ROUTE 93.

LONDON TO ST. PETERSBURGH, BY  
HAMBURGH, LUBECK, AND CRONSTADT.

FROM May to October the most expeditious mode of proceeding from London to St. Petersburg is by Hamburg and Lubeck, and thence by the Baltic steamer to Cronstadt and the Russian capital. To the tourist, however, who has his time at his own disposal, we do not recommend this most uninteresting route, but that by Kiel, Copenhagen, Gottenburg, Stockholm, and Finland; he will thus traverse Sweden, one of the most interesting countries in Europe, and have the choice of returning either by Berlin, Warsaw, or Odessa; or, if absolutely pressed for time, by the Baltic. Assuming, however, that time is an object, and that the traveller adopts the route by Lubeck and the Baltic, it will be desirable, as the Lubeck boats sail from Travemünde every Tuesday morning, that he should leave London by the Hamburg steamer of Friday, having first procured either a Russian passport, or one from the Foreign Office with a Russian *visé*.

At Hamburg it will be well to take a look at the vehicle and cattle which are to convey him to Lubeck; also to have a clear understanding with the driver that he takes the best road; if not, the chances are that he will select the old, that is the bad one, with a view of making a call on some friend, in which case it is certain he will, on the plea of feeding his beasts, dawdle away a couple of hours. The distance between Hamburg and Lubeck is 40 miles. On arriving there no time should be lost in getting the passport *visé* by the Russian consul, and proceeding to the steamer at Travemünde, 10 miles off, to secure a berth, for

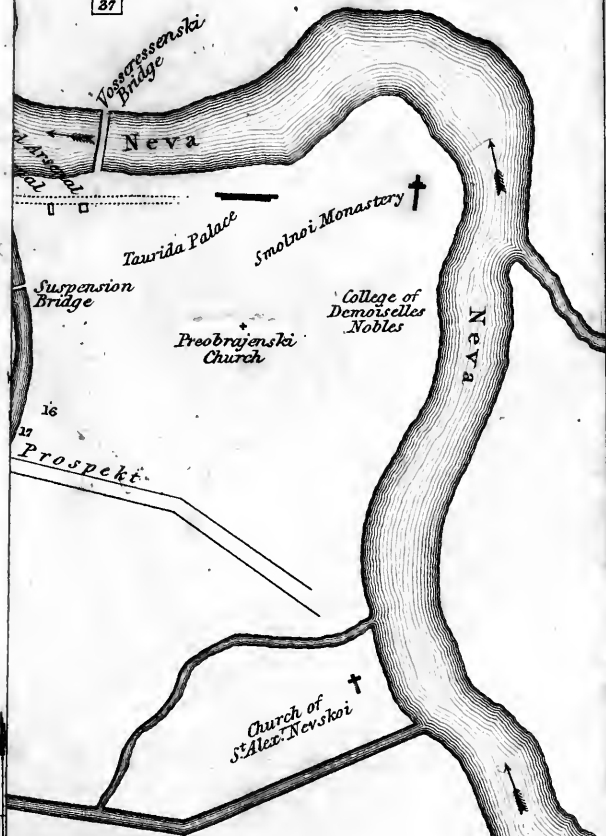
these vessels are generally inconveniently crowded. The two boats now plying on this station are the *Nicholas the First* and the *Alexander*; the former, of 800 tons burden, was launched in 1839. The average passage from London to Hamburg is about 54 hours, from Travemünde to Cronstadt about 84 hours; but these boats, particularly the *Alexander*, is sometimes 100 hours in accomplishing it, and has been as long as four or five days: The distance from Lubeck to St. Petersburg is rather over 700 miles. (For further information on steamboats see preliminary remarks.)

The company on board the Baltic steamers is of all nations and languages, and if the weather be fine much amusement and possibly information may be extracted from a society in which is comprised specimens of every European nation, and when these are brought together at the dinner hour the traveller may also improve his knowledge of foreign languages, for the great cabin is a miniature Babel—English, French, and German are, however, the prevailing tongues; and the soft-flowing Russ will probably, for the first time, break upon the ear in delightful contrast to the guttural German, the rapid accented French, and the hissing English. The Island of Rügen, celebrated as that on which the great Gustavus landed those glorious cohorts which were never surpassed in valour, or equalled in piety and discipline, is usually passed in the night—one that the tourist may as well look out upon, for it is soon to be exchanged for that perpetual twilight which is so striking in these northern latitudes. Having passed Rügen, the islands of Oland and Gothland on the Swedish coast are seen in clear weather; and, supposing the traveller to have left Travemünde on the Tuesday after-

# Plan OF S<sup>T</sup>. PETERSBURG.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1 Admiralty</li> <li>2 Winter Palace</li> <li>3 Hermitage</li> <li>4 Theatre</li> <li>5 Marble Palace</li> <li>6 Statue of Peter G.<sup>d</sup></li> <li>7 Senate House</li> <li>8 Isak Church.</li> <li>9 Column of Alex.<sup>r</sup></li> <li>10 Hotel of Etat Major</li> <li>11 Kazan Church</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>12 Palace of Gr.<sup>d</sup> Duke Michael</li> <li>13 Engineers</li> <li>14 Gostinoi Dvor</li> <li>15 Theatre</li> <li>16 S.<sup>t</sup> Mary's Hospital</li> <li>17 S.<sup>t</sup> Catharine's Inst.<sup>n</sup></li> <li>18 Commercial Bank</li> <li>19 Bolshoi Theatre</li> <li>20 Church of S.<sup>t</sup> Nicholas</li> <li>21 Church of the Intercession</li> <li>22 Riga Gate</li> </ul> |
|---|--|

37



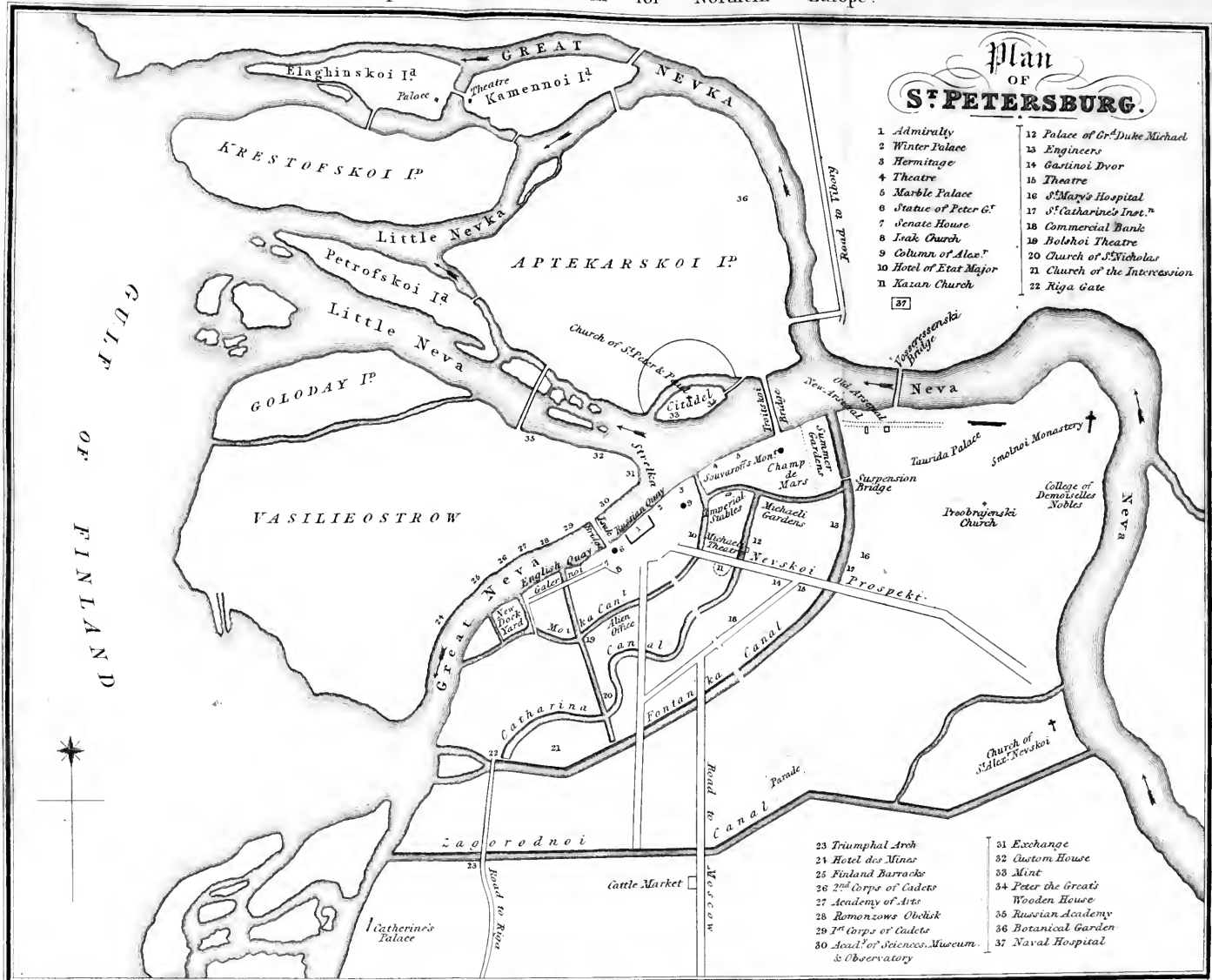
- Triumphal Arch
- Hotel des Mines
- Inland Barracks
- 2<sup>d</sup> Corps of Cadets
- Academy of Arts
- Romanzows Obelisk
- 1<sup>st</sup> Corps of Cadets
- Acad. of Sciences, Museum.
- Observatory

- |  |
|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>31 Exchange</li> <li>32 Custom House</li> <li>33 Mint</li> <li>34 Peter the Great's<br/>Wooden House</li> <li>35 Russian Academy</li> <li>36 Botanical Garden</li> <li>37 Naval Hospital</li> </ul> |
|--|

# Plan OF ST. PETERSBURG.

- |                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| 1 Admiralty                      | 12 Palace of Gr <sup>d</sup> Duke Michael |
| 2 Winter Palace                  | 13 Engineers                              |
| 3 Hermitage                      | 14 Gostinoi Dvor                          |
| 4 Theatre                        | 15 Theatre                                |
| 5 Marble Palace                  | 16 St. Mary's Hospital                    |
| 6 Statue of Peter G <sup>d</sup> | 17 St. Catharine's Inst. <sup>n</sup>     |
| 7 Senate House                   | 18 Commercial Bank                        |
| 8 Isaac Church                   | 19 Bolshoi Theatre                        |
| 9 Column of Alex. <sup>r</sup>   | 20 Church of St. Nicholas                 |
| 10 Hotel of Etat Major           | 21 Church of the Intercession             |
| 11 Kazan Church                  | 22 Riga Gate                              |

37



- |   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| 23 Triumphal Arch                                       | 31 Exchange                       |
| 24 Hotel des Mines                                      | 32 Custom House                   |
| 25 Finland Barracks                                     | 33 Mint                           |
| 26 2 <sup>nd</sup> Corps of Cadets                      | 34 Peter the Great's Wooden House |
| 27 Academy of Arts                                      | 35 Russian Academy                |
| 28 Romanzow Obelisk                                     | 36 Botanical Garden               |
| 29 1 <sup>st</sup> Corps of Cadets                      | 37 Naval Hospital                 |
| 30 Acad. <sup>y</sup> of Sciences, Museum & Observatory |                                   |



noon, he will, in a favourable run, be in the Gulf of Finland on Thursday night, and the following morning off Reval. Land will scarcely be lost sight of during this day, and both shores of the gulf are frequently visible at the same time, though too distant to enable one to perceive any great difference in the characteristics of either coast. The Baltic, in the summer, is a lively sea to traverse, in a steamboat more especially; the traveller is never many hours without seeing land; and some island which marks the progress of the vessel, to look at or to look for, is a never-failing subject of interest; the number of ships, too, with their white sails, are generally numerous, and help to break the monotony of a sea view and the voyage. At midnight on Friday, or, if the elements have not been courteous, at sunrise on Saturday, the rocks and fortifications of Cronstadt meet the anxious eye, and, the paddles being stopped, a boat from the guard-ship boards the packet; in this are two or three official gentlemen, who having examined the captain's papers, the vessel is allowed to proceed, and in half an hour she comes to anchor off Cronstadt.

Here the vessel is again boarded, not however by two or three naval officers, but two or three boat-loads of police and custom-house officers, and soldiers, who take possession of the ship and the luggage, which is brought upon deck and ticketed with the word *unexamined*, a number being added to each article; and in this manner two or three, and sometimes four, hours are consumed in the most tantalizing and disagreeable way, for the deck is encumbered with the luggage and a small army, and the cabin by officers examining the passports, so that it is difficult to find a seat or a corner of a table at liberty. At length the luggage is *plombé*, the passports are examined, and the packet is again steaming up the gulf and the Neva, and in two hours she is at her moorings at the English quay in the very

heart of the Venice of the North, St. Petersburg. It is fortunate for travellers when they reach the capital without the preliminary annoyance of changing vessels at Cronstadt, for it sometimes happens that the steamer discharges them into a smaller one, the *Moscow*, which plies between that town and St. Petersburg, and the formalities of the police are not calculated to prepare the mind for other disagreeables. On arriving at Cronstadt, the officers of this department not only examine the passports, but sometimes put a series of questions to the new arrival which are as inquisitive as those of a commissioner of income tax; but it will be as well for the person questioned to remember that he is in Russia, not at the Tower stairs, and conform with a good grace to what he cannot avert. Thus, if the querist should ask him where he was born? he had better not reply "Under a gooseberry bush," or remain indignantly mute, but state the place. Again, if he is asked why he has come to Russia, he had better not say, "to initiate you into the advantages of a house of commons," but to see the emperor, or the Kremlin, or any other sensible reason. Even a custom-house officer is sometimes softened with a civil speech.

Should the traveller be an ardent admirer of dockyards and fortifications, and land at Cronstadt instead of proceeding direct to St. Petersburg, he will find the business of the custom-house is conducted with a degree of formality and slowness which no one who has not experienced it can duly understand.

Cronstadt, which has with its garrison about 10,000 inhabitants, may be considered as the water-gate of St. Petersburg, for here most ships coming from seaward anchor; the smaller vessels run up to the mouth of the Neva, but the larger stop here to discharge a part of their cargo before going further, or they discharge it altogether into the warehouses that belong to the merchants

of St. Petersburg. Here is also the chief station of the Russian fleet, the chief custom-house, and the harbour for vessels of war, which will contain about thirty ships, and is protected by a mole, 450 fathoms in length, from the violence of the waves. Near this lies the middle haven, destined for the fitting out of ships of war, for at St. Petersburg only the hulls of vessels are built, and they are then with infinite labour transported on camels over the shallow bay of Cronstadt to this haven, to be finished and fully equipped. Further to the W. lies the merchants' harbour, capable of containing a thousand vessels, and therefore the most interesting and animated of the three. This harbour is protected on the N.W. by a bastion constructed of granite blocks, and on this is the most agreeable promenade of Cronstadt. From the Middle and the Merchants' Harbour two great canals run into the interior of the city. The quays on these canals, as well as those of the harbour, are also of granite, and in a style of magnificence such as scarcely any other commercial city can boast of; they were erected by the present emperor, who has done more for Cronstadt than any other Russian sovereign since the days of Peter the Great. The canal running from the Middle Harbour, begun by that extraordinary man and finished by the Empress Elizabeth, brings up the men-of-war to the dock for repair. It will admit ten large ships at once. The whole basin, which is built with granite, can, by means of a steam-engine, be laid dry in two days, and filled again within six hours.

The fortifications of Cronstadt are very extensive; they were partly erected by Peter the Great, who soon became aware that this spot must be the key and outwork for the defence of his capital. He built the fort of Kronslott, and commenced one on the island itself. Succeeding governments completed these, and Paul I., in providing the rock of Riesbank with fortifications, under whose cannon any ves-

sel must pass to enter the bay, seemed to have perfected the defences of the place; some batteries have, however, since then been erected by a Frenchman in the Russian service.

There are two navigable approaches to the Neva; the northern is by nature difficult on account of the sand-banks, and might be made inaccessible by the sinking of vessels filled with stones. The southern arm, though nearly seven versts broad, has an exceedingly narrow channel close to the island of Cronstadt, and this is enfiladed by the guns on the works.

When the armed delegates of Peter the Great drove off the Swedes in 1703, the island on which Cronstadt is situated changed its name from Retusari, or Rat Island, to that of Kotlinoi Ostroff, or Kettle Island, and for the following reason:—the Swedes in retreating, like good soldiers, left nothing behind them but a great camp kettle, which the victorious Russians reared in triumph on a pole as a trophy of victory and immediately baptized the island after it. The Bay of Cronstadt is shallow, its average depth scarcely reaching twelve feet; the Neva is still more so in many parts of its course, and at the bar the average depth does not exceed nine feet. A severe penalty is enacted against any one attempting to take soundings in the Neva. The channel is carefully marked out by poles projecting above the water. A multitude of small vessels and steam-boats, several of them the property of Mr. Baird, the great iron founder at St. Petersburg, which start at stated hours, maintain a communication with the capital. When a favourable wind brings up a whole fleet of 100 or more large vessels from the sea, or when the Russian fleet is preparing for a cruise, the bay and river is very animated, and alive with steamers and sailing vessels of every description. In winter, that is, nearly six entire months, the Bay of Cronstadt is as lifeless as a desert; the whole surface is then frozen to one

solid level broken only by three roads—one to St. Petersburg, one to Oranienbaum, and a third to Sestrabek. These roads are indicated by signal-posts, and on that to St. Petersburg, which is about 30 versts long, is a station built for rest and refreshment. In former times this crystal field was often the scene of bloody strife, and Russian history enumerates many a battle fought on the icy floor, over the heads of the fishes and seals.

During the summer there is life at Cronstadt, for trade is then active, and the population is augmented by very nearly 30,000 workmen, sailors, soldiers, and merchants—Prussian, German, and English; but the only objects which can interest a stranger are the fortifications, harbours, canals, and docks, everything else wears an ordinary appearance; neither the churches nor the houses have anything remarkable in them, and the latter are only of one story, at least for the most part. Besides the Russian, there is an English, German, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic church, a club for the nobility, a bazaar, barracks, hospitals, cadet schools, and other buildings for the public service. In the summer garden of the Admiralty are some shrubs, said to have been planted by Peter the Great, but eight towns in Russia show similar proofs of his horticultural industry.

It is usual in Russia, as well as in England and other countries, that a foreigner should have special permission to see the dockyards, the mint, and other public establishments; an order will be required to see Cronstadt, or rather the dockyards, &c., and an Englishman will have less difficulty in obtaining access to things under *taboo* in this country than a traveller of any other nation. But, as it has been before remarked, unless the new comer has a mania for inspecting and verifying these matters, he will do well to proceed with the steamer, and get quietly established at his hostel in the capital;

from thence he can with great ease proceed to Cronstadt by steamer, returning at night, and in this way a visit to this seaport will form an agreeable excursion. We will, therefore, suppose that he takes our advice, and, having answered civilly all the questions put to him by the police authorities who come on board at Cronstadt, is steaming up the Neva to the great object of his voyage; this will occupy from two to three hours, and the scenery during the trajet is not distinguished in any way for beauty. On the right bank from Cronstadt is seen the town of Oranienbaum, and a little further on the gilded towers and park of Peterhoff; these are situated on a small acclivity; but after they are passed the banks again become low, and present, from a distance, the only feature of the Finnish shores, interminably flat. At length a golden spot, sparkling in sunshine, and a tall and taper spire, shooting like a needle to the sky, and rising apparently from the water, are seen, and these are the first indications which prove that the great city is indeed before the traveller. This golden spot is the gilded dome of the Isaac Church, which may, it is said, be seen in fine weather from Cronstadt, a distance of sixteen miles—the spire that of the Admiralty, and both of them are to be descried from every approach to the capital; for whether St. Petersburg has been sought, as it was by us, by long journeying through boundless forests, or flat and uninteresting plains, or by the waters of the Baltic, these architectural elevations first appear on the horizon to greet the traveller on his arrival in the city of the Tzar. This seems, however, scarcely to emerge from the water, so low is the shallow tablet of land on which it rests, and it is only when the Podzonoï Ostrof and the tallow and other warehouses are left behind that the great beauty and features of the city present themselves. The Greek churches of mosquelike form, the profusion of cupola and mina-



ret, with their treble domes painted blue with silver stars, or green with gold stars, and the various gilt spires starting at intervals from the low city, give it an air perfectly distinct from any other European capital. On arriving at the English quay, the view is highly imposing; beyond it on the right is the long façade of the Admiralty, the column of Alexander, and a portion of the Winter Palace, in front the great bridge, and on the left the citadel, presenting a *coup d'œil* of unexampled architectural magnificence, the river being closed in by long quays constructed of blocks of red granite of massive proportions. Such is the approach to St. Petersburg, the real and peculiar beauty of which consists in thus sailing apparently on the bosom of the Baltic into a city of palaces. Before passengers are permitted to land there is a fresh inspection of passports, the luggage is brought on shore in the course of an hour and deposited at the searching-house on the English quay. Having gone through this at all times disagreeable ordeal, and repacked, with more or less equanimity, his trunk and carpet-bag, the traveller had better retire without any further delay to Mrs. Wilson's or the Miss Bensons' boarding-house hard by, or, if they are full, to any other hotel they may recommend, and perform the most grateful of all offices after a journey or a voyage—his ablutions; this done, he cannot do better than seat himself in a chair facing the Neva—if he has the luck to get such a look out—and consult the preliminary information given at the commencement of this section of the Hand-book, which will put him *au fait* as to the proper mode of proceeding, before he undertakes to lionize the place; moreover, an immediate plunge into sight-seeing is not the best method of renovating the exhausted wayfarer. The first move he should make after this will be to look up his billet-de-residence and a job carriage or droshky. These having been duly cared for, the impatient visitor should proceed with

his lacquey-de-place to the Admiralty, and ascend the tower of that immense building.

When travelling, it was always our habit to climb the church tower, or some other, in every great town we came to, with a view, not only of obtaining a splendid panoramic *coup d'œil*, but of acquiring a topographical knowledge of the place, which greatly assisted our perambulations, and enabled us to comprehend much more easily the plan of the city itself when laid before us in the shape of a map. For this purpose there is no place so well suited at St. Petersburg as the tower in question, for from it the principal streets diverge. The edifice is also provided with galleries, and the views from them are very different from those in any other city. We will therefore assume that the spectator has reached one of these galleries, and looking N. across the Strelka Point, at which the little Neva diverges from the main stream, the island to the W., formed by these two and the Gulf of Finland, is called the Vassiliefskoi Ostrof, or Basilius Island, and on it is seen the Exchange, the Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Corps of Cadets. On the N., and nearly facing the tower, is the Citadel, and behind it to the N. and W. are the islands of Aptékariskoi, Kamennoi, Petroskoi, Krestofskoi, and Elaghinskoi, forming the Peterburghskaia Storona, or Peterburgh side. To the E. of the Great Nefka and the northern bank of the Neva are barracks, and factories, and various military hospitals, the inhabitants of which district are chiefly soldiers, gardeners, and manufacturers; it is, however, rapidly extending, for nowhere else in St. Petersburg have building speculations gone on to a greater extent. The communication between the mainland and these islands is limited to three bridges, the Isaac, just below the Admiralty, the Troitzkoi, or Trinity, from the Champ-de-Mars, and the Voskresenskoi, or Sunday, from a point

Streets full of them for 20 Kopecks per drive—

considerably to the E. of the Summer Gardens; the islands themselves communicate with one another by eight bridges. Ferry boats also are constantly plying, especially on the Great Neva. These are to be found grouped round almost all the flights of steps which lead from the splendid quays to the water's edge—strangely built and fantastically painted, with uncouth shapes, and figures in red and yellow, they are unlike the boats of any other country, save that their unusual length reminds one somewhat of the gondolas of Venice, though they want the delicately tapering extremities and bright steel beaks of those barques of the Italian lagunes, as well as the wondrous skill of the gondoliers.

On the islands, as well as in every other quarter of the city, may be described the watch-towers, from which strict look-out is kept day and night for fires. They are lofty circular buildings, with a curious iron apparatus projecting many feet above them, designed for making signals to show in what part of the town the fire has broken out. This is done by hanging out balls by day, and lanterns by night, varying their number and arrangement according to the situation of the conflagration. These towers are the best places for obtaining views of many parts of the capital, and no difficulty is made (at least none which a ruble will not overcome) if you wish to ascend any of them. We never passed one of these buildings without seeing the watchman walking his slow and constant round. In a city built so much of timber as St. Petersburg, and where whole rooms are filled with wood for the winter's fuel, a fire spreads with the speed of lightning, and the destruction caused both to life and property is fearful. The building of wooden houses in St. Petersburg has been forbidden for some time past, in consequence of the risk of fire.

The stranger will remark in many of the Petersburg squares curious-looking circular buildings with a low parapet

wall of stone, and a roof supported on iron pillars resting on this wall. These are public fire-places for the accommodation of coachmen and servants, who are obliged to wait during the intense cold of the winter nights, many of whom had been frozen to death previous to the erection of these places of refuge. A movable iron shutter, sliding in a groove cut in the parapet wall, protects those within from the cutting wind; and though these dwarfish buildings are by no means ornamental when situated, as they frequently are, immediately in front of some superb palace or theatre, their utility amply compensates for their unprepossessing appearance.

But to return to the topography of the city. South of the Admiralty the most important part of the city, the Bolshaia Storona, or Great Side, presents itself, stretching along that bank of the Neva which for nearly four miles pursues a south-westerly course. The Great Side comprises by far the most important portion of the capital, for here reside the court, the nobility, and more than half the population. The closely built masses of this, the Bolshaia Storona—closely built in comparison with the other quarters of the city—are divided into three semicircular divisions by the Moika, the St. Catharina, and the Fontanka canals, which divisions are called the First, Second, and Third Admiralty Sections, and these are intersected by three principal streets radiating from the Admiralty, the Neva Perspective (Nevskoi-Prospekt), the Peas Street (Gorokhovaia Oulitza), and the Resurrection Perspective (Vosnosenskoï Prospekt). As these streets thus diverge from the Admiralty, a person may, with the aid of a telescope, see what is going on at their remote extremities. The direction of these three great thoroughfares and the canals determine that of most of the other streets, of which the most remarkable are the Great and Little Morskaia, the Great and Little Millionava, the Meshtshanskaia, and the Ssattovaia or Garden

Street; all the streets are, without exception, broad and convenient, blind alleys and narrow lanes being wholly unknown; they are classed indeed in *prospekts*, *oulitzi*, and *pereuloks* or cross streets, but even these *pereuloks* would be thought in most continental towns quite spacious enough for main streets; every street has two names, a German and a Russian. Beyond the Fontanka, along the banks of which is ranged a succession of palaces, lie the more remote portions of the city, which merge by degrees in the swamps of Ingermanland. To the E. on the right bank of the Neva are the villages of the Great and Little Okhta, and these, with the suburbs on the Ligofka and Zaganodnoi canals, though peopled by Yamstchiks, Plotniks, and Mujiks, bear no resemblance to the wretched abodes of poverty in most European cities, for the poor are nearly all in a condition of dependence, and, while they are, as serfs, unable to improve their condition, are preserved from the extremes of destitution, which is too frequently the lot of the free labourer on the continent. The front of the Admiralty, towards the vast open space of the same name, is nearly half an Eng. m. in length, and its two sides, at right angles to it and running down to the river, are 650 Eng. feet; one of these sides faces the Winter Palace, the other the Isak Platz and the Senate House. The tower on which the visitor is perched stands immediately in the centre of the Admiralty façade, towards the S., and from its great height and the peculiar arrangement of the streets, to which we have just adverted, the tapering gilded spire of the building and its glittering vane, a ship in full sail, are visible from the most distant parts of the city; the effect of this light and graceful spire is very pleasing, but the gallery at its base is greatly disfigured by some emblematical figures in plaster, which are clustered thick about it. Near the principal entrance are some gigantic figures, also in brick

and plaster, the bricks being discernible which are the reverse of ornamental. These figures are emblematical of Russia's power and strength; one of the groups is intended to represent Peter the Great receiving a trident from the hands of Neptune. A considerable portion of the Admiralty is devoted to school-rooms for naval cadets, many of whom may be observed promenading in all the youthful pride of cocked hats, swords, spurs, and tight waists!! The model room is well worthy of inspection. But we have descended from our look-out too soon, and must reascend to complete our survey of that portion of the city lying contiguous to the Admiralty itself. Close to it the eye looks down on the dockyard below, in which lie prostrate the pride of the Vologda and Kostroma forests, and mighty ships are growing into life under the busy hands of swarms of workmen—when one of these is launched, the pageant seen from hence must be highly interesting. On the S. front of the building is the noble *Ploschad*, or square, called after it, and at either end that of Peter and of the Court, round which are grouped the chief buildings of the capital; amongst these are the Hôtel de l'Etat Major, whence Russia's million of soldiers receive their orders, the Senate House, and the Holy Synod, in which the temporal and spiritual concerns of a hundred nations are discussed and determined. To the right and at a short distance are the War Office and the Isak Church; in the former a thousand pens ply their nibs in the service of Mars and the emperor, and in the latter is a profusion of columns, each of colossal magnitude. On the left, and skirting the river, is the mighty Winter Palace; in the corner of which dwells the great man to whom so vast a portion of the human race look up with hope and anxiety, and whose name is prized and dreaded beyond any other over a territory larger than that of any sovereign on the surface of the globe. The length of the open spaces, bordered by

the public buildings just mentioned, is not much less than an Eng. mile; at one extremity, near the Senate and the Synod, stands the colossal equestrian statue of Peter the Great, while the other is gracefully ornamented by the smooth and polished monolith raised to the memory of the late Emperor Alexander, one of the most amiable of mankind. Hurrying to and fro, but never crowding these immense expanses of pavement, may be seen at every hour of the day the equipages of field-marsals, generals, governors, and courtiers, the heads of the Church and State, metropolitan senators, bishops, and judges; priestly processions, military parades, and funeral trains; and should the spectator tire of the moving panorama on this side, he has but to turn his telescope towards the N., and bring within its field one of a totally different character: the quays and the Neva are as much animated by shipping as the *ploschads* are by carriages and four, and the river and canals by passing gondolas and boats. But, beautiful, regular, and vast as this view of St. Petersburg really is, the traveller will look in vain for anything approaching the picturesque. No buildings are raised above the rest; masses of architecture, worthy of mountains for their pedestals, are ranged side by side in endless lines, and the eye, nowhere gratified either by elevation or grouping, wanders unsatisfied over a monotonous sea of undulating palaces, vainly seeking a point of antiquity or shade on which to repose. This is particularly obvious in winter, when streets, river, and houses are all covered with one universal snow. In spring, when the sun removes the pale shroud from the earth and the waters, the lively green of the painted roofs and the azure star-spangled cupolas of the churches enable the eye again to revel in the long untasted enjoyment of colour, and the river gaily mirrors the palaces that grace its banks.

No one can be said to have seen Constantinople in all her beauty who has

not gazed on that city from the Seraskier's Tower; and no one can have a just opinion of the daring position of St. Petersburg who has not mounted one of these, her artificial heights, and viewed the immense body of waters in which she floats like a bark overladen with precious goods, while the waves, as if maddened by the long imprisonment of winter, seem as if, deriding her false foundations, they would overturn in a few hours that which the will of man had with such untiring labour and energy raised, seemingly in defiance of the will of Heaven. When a S.W. wind is lifting the Gulf furiously towards the city, and the Neva, rejoicing in its strength, is dashing along the quays and tossing to and fro the vessels moored close to them, it requires no further evidence to show the stranger what might be the fate of the thousands who inhabit it. The traveller's attention is called to a mark on some of the houses in the principal streets—to this point the water rose in the calamitous inundation of 1824. It is remarkable that Peter should have selected this site for his capital. Placed almost on the verge of the arctic regions, and at the very extremity of the Russian dominions; its soil a morass; its river too shallow to be ever made navigable for vessels of any considerable burthen; the country round a marshy plain, which, even now that industry and skill have succeeded in reclaiming it to cultivation, hardly repays the labour expended upon it; and a winter that locks up all enterprise by sea and land for well nigh half the year, it really does appear almost inexplicable what could have induced that extraordinary being, whose name the city bears, to have pitched upon this spot. But from his stern resolve he did not flinch until the deep stillness of the forest, trodden only by the Finnish hunter, was changed to the crowded and populous city, and the waters of the Neva, spread far and wide over their shallow and marshy bed, reflected the

long line of rising buildings that encircled his log-built palaces.

It was remarked to us by an English resident that larger sums had been expended underground than above in St. Petersburg, alluding to the necessity of constructing every building on piles, without which it would sink to the antipodes. This is, in fact, the chief reason why buildings are so costly to erect, for before one can hope to rear any edifice the architect must construct a strong scaffolding under the earth to sustain it. Such is the pedestal on which stands the citadel with all its walls, and even the quays along the river side, the foot pavements, and the canal wharfs. The foundations of the Izak Church cost a million of rubles. But even these precautions fail sometimes to ensure safety; after the inundation in 1824 the walls in many houses burst asunder; the steps leading up to the English palace on the Peterhof road were separated from the main building; the blocks of granite on the quays have settled more or less, and the streets in spring may be almost said to approach a state of solution—five and even six successive tiers of piles are driven, to give the requisite degree of firmness.

With such a boggy and treacherous soil as this, the necessity for the construction of plenty of canals was self-evident; not simply for the purpose of conveying merchandise, but also to effect a proper drainage. Exclusive of the canal or ditch which encircles the entire city, or rather that portion of it which is built on the mainland, there are the three canals already mentioned; namely, the Moïka, Catherine, and Fontanka. The Fontanka communicates at either extremity with the Neva on the E., near the Troitska bridge, and on the W. opposite the southern point of the Vassili Ostroff. These are there again connected by numerous smaller branch canals, as the Nicolai, the Kruscova, and others, while the Zagarodnoi canal forms the southern

boundary of the city, joining the river on the one side near the Nevskoi monastery, and on the other near the dilapidated palace of Catherinehof. Some of the bridges thrown over these canals are beautifully executed; they are principally of red granite, with iron railings; but the canals themselves are the greatest curiosity. Originally marshy and often pestilential, these dykes were converted into navigable streams, and thus became a principal means of preserving the very existence of the city, as well as the health of the inhabitants. The length of the Fontanka is estimated at 6 versts, or nearly 4 English miles; its breadth is upwards of 30 feet, and its depth 6 feet, and the whole extent of this is cased with blocks of granite; the original cost of which alone, exclusive of the labour of driving piles and excavating the channel, may be taken at an average of 12*l.* for each square fathom. They have all railings and footpaths, with numerous stairs descending to the water's edge. Many of the drawbridges are particularly striking from the cluster of granite columns, within which is arranged the machinery for raising and lowering the platform of the bridge. There are one or two suspension bridges over the Fontanka, but the width is not sufficient to show off to advantage the graceful catenary curve; the one leading from the Champ de Mars has a very pleasing effect, from the multitude of gilded stars with which the iron supporting rods, as well as the railing of the bridge, are covered. For these canals the capital is indebted to Catherine II., who, while she lavished rubles by millions in gilding the exterior of palaces, which the coming winter was sure to strip of their gaudy covering, must nevertheless be allowed to have been always ready to promote any undertaking likely to conduce to the real grandeur of her empire and the good of her subjects; and although not a hundredth part of the towns she founded, or the public works she projected, were

ever carried substantially into effect, these canals alone are sufficient to entitle her to the lasting gratitude of all whose destiny compels them to reside permanently in St. Petersburg.

Presuming, therefore, that the traveller has followed our directions, and thus taken a bird's-eye view of this city of palaces and its suburbs, and made himself generally acquainted with their topographical position, the next best move he can make will be to strike into the streets in his job carriage, or droshky, and traverse the bridges, islands, great thoroughfares, quays, and squares, with a view of acquiring more in detail a knowledge of their chief characteristics—the external appearance of the great public buildings, shops, and population; and then take the sights at leisure as they present themselves most conveniently, or as his individual taste may suggest. This plan of a general survey will in some degree satisfy the feeling of restless curiosity consequent upon a recent arrival in scenes utterly strange, and better prepare the mind for the quiet contemplation of the great sights which have subsequently to be examined—no small undertaking in a city where there is so much to see. We will, therefore, assume that the traveller, accompanied by his *lacquey-de-place*, is seated in a job droshky, driven by one of the best *isvostchiks* of the capital, who pursues his way with shouts of *Padi, padi*, “Make way, make way,” along the English quay to the Petrovskaja Ploshad, on which is the spirited equestrian statue of the founder of the city. Pausing to take a glance at this, the traveller will observe, at the southern extremity of the open space, the noble portico and columns of the Izak Church, on the left the Admiralty, and in the distance the Winter Palace and the Etat Major, masses of architecture the like of which he has never seen before, nor will see again; and, leaving these on the left, he is whirled into the Nevskoi Prospekt, at the fashionable hour of the

day. To a person accustomed to the moving crowds of London or Paris, the frequently quiet and deserted appearance of the vast squares and spacious streets of St. Petersburg is peculiarly striking; and this is owing to the insufficiency of the population to fill the frame allotted to it. Such, however, is not the case in the Nevskoi, the Regent Street of St. Petersburg; 4 versts (3 miles) in extent, and nearly in a right line. Here all is life and movement, and no ten yards of ground are passed that do not present a scene or a subject that will arrest the attention of the stranger. The space between the Admiralty Square and the Annitshkoff Bridge on the Fontanka Canal, though fully an English mile in length, does not contain more than fifty houses, each of which, as may easily be inferred, is of colossal magnitude; most of these are the property of the several churches that skirt the street, the Dutch, the Roman Catholic, the Armenian, and others, that received from Peter the Great large grants of land, of little value in all probability when first bestowed, but from which, as they are now in the heart of the city, splendid revenues are derived. Here is also the Kazan Church, the Gostinnoi Dvor (the Great Bazaar), and one of the two great national theatres. This portion of the street is the favourite promenade of the *beau monde* of St. Petersburg; the houses are magnificent, rising to three and four stories; the equipages are in keeping, and roll noiselessly over the wood pavement; the footways on each side are broad and commodious. The bustle and the throng are great, carriages and four, with servants in splendid liveries, are met at every step, or, in the winter, most picturesque and well appointed sledges; generals and princes, plumed, and with military step, are seen elbowing the crowd, staff-officers and aides-de-camp dash by; the bearded merchant, and the mujik in his pink shirt, move slowly on; and

soldiers in number and variety of uniform out of all power to describe. To these costumes may be added those of the Circassian, Greek, and other Eastern nations; indeed, all sects, races, and colours contribute to make up the population of the Russian capital; to say nothing of the shaven Europeans and their swallow-tailed coats. Here, too, may frequently be seen in a one-horse droszky, or walking, unaccompanied by even a single attendant, "a figure of the grandest beauty, expression, dimension, and carriage, uniting all the majesties and graces of all the heathen gods—the little god of love perhaps alone excepted"—the Autocrat of all the Russias. Gaze on him, traveller, for thou wilt never see his counterpart. The most agreeable hour to promenade the Nevskoi Prospekt is from twelve to two o'clock, when the ladies of the *haut-ton* do their shopping, and the men go to look at the fair purchasers; nor is it extraordinary that they should thus look, for, though the sex amongst the lower classes is in general anything but beautiful, the women in the upper are the reverse of this; and we have seen forms and faces in St. Petersburg, which may vie for elegance and loveliness with those of any country in Europe. Toilettes, too, that defy criticism render them still more the objects of admiration, and, either attracted by them or the sun, the pedestrians always prefer the northern side, and on this side are the most magnificent shops.

The pleasure of the promenade in the Nevskoi is however qualified in summer by the dust, for there are no water carts; in winter this inconvenience is not felt, and during that season we think no capital in Europe can present a more singular, and in its way a more magnificent spectacle than the display of sledges and costumes which crowd this street. "It is then covered by a smooth hard surface of snow, over which the equipages rush silently along; the snorting of the steeds and the admonishing ejaculations of the drivers

being the only sounds that are heard. There is something quite intoxicating in driving up and down through this wild bounding sea of carriages. The palaces on both sides are gaily arrayed by the beams of the sun; the street, though broad, is filled to overflowing; the equipages are of all kinds and dimensions: here a modest *istvostchik* dashes along with a spruce clerk or a smart chambermaid behind him; there a splendid coach and four, filled with ladies, moves more leisurely along, and seems, compared to the humble sledges, a man-of-war sailing proudly amongst a fleet of cock boats. Coaches with a pair of horses announce the less ostentatious merchant. Handsome single-horse vehicles meanwhile are flying like lightning through the crowd, and *Shivari*, *shivari* (Faster, faster), is the constant cry of the well starred magnificoes within. These are the generals and ministers hurrying to their offices and various appointments, who parade their diamonds in so modest a conveyance in imitation of the Emperor, while their wives are using up the breath of four steeds at least. Nay, the Emperor himself, enveloped in his cloak, but unobserved, may pierce the throng, for his affairs are numberless in all quarters of the town. '*Gossudar! gossudar!*' (the lord! the lord!) flies from every mouth. '*Padi! padi!*' cry the little postilions, in a sharp and sustained note, and almost at the same moment the apparition has passed away. A stranger, though he forget all else of Russia that he learned at St. Petersburg, will not forget the *padi*, *lävi*, *prävi*, and *beregia*, with which the charioteers steer their course through so arduous a navigation; and, if there be nothing else which he has learned to love in Russia, he will at least love the recollection of his sledge promenades, and will remember, with some kindness, his dexterous and willing *istvostchik*."

The seasons and the variations in the temperature bring about many and

often very sudden changes in the appearance of the population. In winter every one is clad in furs; in summer robes of gauze and silk, with a killing *chapeau* of the most fragile materials, and the lightest scarf, are seen fluttering in the breeze. So instantaneous, indeed, are some of these capricious changes, that in the morning the costumes will be all of a gossamer texture, and in the evening of the same day no one will venture out unless well wrapped up in cloaks and mantles. The sun shines, and swarms of guardsmen and well dressed women come fluttering forth—it rains, and the streets are abandoned to the mercantile community and the mujiks. One day it is all snow and sledges, the next, all mud and clattering wheels; in summer, again, it is heat and dust, and the thermometer rises to 99° of Fahrenheit. In winter it falls to 50° below zero of Fahrenheit. This gives to the temperature a range of 149° of Fahrenheit, which probably exceeds that of any other city in Europe. In summer, a rough wind will, on a hot sultry day, drive down the thermometer to 26° of Fahrenheit. But we are lingering too long in the Prospekt, for there is yet much to be done before dinner, and *Shivâi*, *shivâi* will be the word to the *istvostchik* when he reaches a bend in the street, at a distance of two miles from the Admiralty: at this point, the traveller, if he looks back, will descry the gilt spire and weathercock of that building, towering above every other; and the animated scene he has witnessed at the further extremity of the Prospekt will here be replaced by one of a very different character. The gay crowd has disappeared; an *istvostchik* that has strayed with a chance fare thus far, and a few merchants' clerks, are seen returning to their more central haunts and habitations; further on, the houses, which have only their originality to recommend them, are painted in red and yellow; and every

man the stranger meets displays a beard of venerable length, and a yet longer caftan. Next follow markets and magazines for the sale of superannuated furniture and apparel, which, having done good service in the fashionable quarters of the city, are now consigned to the suburbs. A little further still, and on the right, is the Alexander parade-ground, and immediately opposite, on the left hand, the winter provision market; in the low houses and around the spirit shops near this may be descried swarms of Russian peasants, uproariously happy under the influence of their favourite *vodka*; and we come at length to the monastery and cemetery of Alexander Nevskoi, situated near the Neva, and terminating the most extensive thoroughfare in St. Petersburg. The distance from the monastery to the bend in this street is nearly a mile. When at the monastery, "*Na levo*," (to the left,) should be the instruction to the driver, and, following the course of the Neva for nearly a mile, he should turn into the Malaia Bolotnaia, at the end of which, on the left, is the Arsenal of the Horse Artillery; and a little beyond, on the right, the Convent of the Demoiselles Nobles and the Smolnoi church. The river between the Nevskoi and this convent is enlivened by numbers of Russian vessels, cumbrous unwieldy craft, many of them built only to bring fire-wood to the capital from the forests of the Ladoga, and then to be broken up themselves for the same useful purpose. From the Smolnoi, the stranger will come into the Bolshaia Voskresenskaia, and, passing the Taurida Palace in that street, and further on the Summer Gardens, proceed by the quays, the Hermitage, and Winter Palace, and along the Admiralty Square to the point at which he set out, namely, the English Quay, in time to join the promenaders who resort there in the afternoon. This is the real promenade of those who lounge; the purchases have been made in the



Nevskoi, the parade is over, the merchants are leaving the Exchange, and as the quay is not a convenient thoroughfare, the promenaders are seldom disturbed by the presence of persons intent on business, or by the humble and not over cleanly mujik. The carriages of the grandes stop at the New Admiralty, and there put down their noble owners, who content themselves with walking up and down the river side, two or three times, laughing and gossiping in loud continental tones. The Emperor and the Imperial family are frequently on this walk, and form a centre to the groups that come to salute them and to be saluted by them. The Emperor, though apparently upon a footing of equality with his admiring subjects, is far from being so on the score of height, and towers above them all. But of all the tall men that wander occasionally up and down the English Quay at St. Petersburg, the two tallest are unquestionably the Empress's footmen, who, in their purple uniforms, attend the steps of their imperial mistress. These men are quite giants, such as are seldom seen except in a booth at a fair; should, however, these Patagonian twins be absent from the capital, the stranger will see very fair representatives of them in the persons of several splendid drum-majors of the guards—quite loves! Thus one day will be well disposed of.

The next drive should be by the Izak Church and along the Moika Canal into the Nevskoi, in which the stranger will always find something novel and amusing to attract his attention; here, as in the other streets, he will not fail to remark the Russian tradesman's mode of advertising his wares, by pictorial illustrations of his craft or occupation; for the reading public is somewhat limited, and huge placards and colossal letters, though revolving by invisible agency, and exciting attention, would here afford little information to the multitude. "The optician announces his calling by a

*Hamilton E. Deane*  
 profuse display of spectacles and telescopes; the butcher suspends in front of his establishment a couple of painted oxen, or, perhaps, a portrait of himself in the act of presenting a ruddy joint to a passing dame. These signs, that speak the only mute language intelligible to the Russian population, relieve, in some measure, the monotony of the streets. The baker is sure to have a board over his door, with a representation of every species of roll and loaf offered for sale in his shop; the tallow-chandler is equally careful to suspend the portraits of all his varieties of longs and shorts destined to light mankind. The musician, pastry-cook, in short, every handicraftsman to whom the humbler classes are likely to apply, adopt the same plan, and from the second and third floors huge pictures may sometimes be seen suspended with appalling likenesses of fiddles, flutes, tarts, sugar-plums, sausages, smoked hams, coats, caps, shoes, stockings, &c. For a barber the customary symbol is the following picture: a lady sits fainting in a chair; before her stands the man of science with a glittering lancet in his hand, and from her snow-white arm a purple fountain springs into the air to fall afterwards into a basin held by an attendant youth. By the side of the lady sits a phlegmatic philosopher undergoing the operation of shaving without manifesting the slightest sympathy for the fair sufferer. Around the whole is a kind of arabesque border, composed of black leeches and instruments for drawing teeth. This picture is of frequent occurrence in every large Russian town; but the most characteristic sign of all is that of a midwife—a bed, with the curtains closely drawn, announces the invisible presence of the *accouchée*; and in front is a newly arrived stranger, just fresh from the gooseberry bush, on the lap of the *accoucheuse*, undergoing, to his manifest discomfiture, the infliction of his first toilet." Most of these signs are tolerably executed; the Rus-

sians attach great importance to them, and a stranger will obtain from them some knowledge of the manners of the people. On reaching the Fontanka Canal the driver must turn to the left; for along the east end of it and the Litenaiia the houses of the most fashionable persons are to be seen. Here are the palaces of the Kotshubeys, the Shemetiefs, who are the largest landholders in the empire, the Bratniskis, the Narishkins, the Chancellors of the Empire, the ministers, the grandees, and the millionaires, on ground where, a century ago, nothing met the eye but a few huts tenanted by Ingrian fishermen; and the Orloffs, Dolgorukis, and Strogonoffs, &c., have, it must be owned, displayed taste and judgment in their choice of a quarter wherein to erect their sumptuous dwellings. These palaces are not crowded and stuck close together, with railings and a pit in the front of each, down which the pot-boy takes the beer, and the milkman his sky-blue, as in Belgravia, but every house stands detached in aristocratic exclusiveness, with a handsome space for carriages to draw up to the door. Passing from hence, that is, the east end of the Fontanka Canal, the traveller should drive through the Bolshaia Ssattovaia, or Great Garden Street, which, leaving the Nevskoi, runs close by one side of the Gostinnoi Dvor. Beyond this, on the right, is the Commercial Bank, and on the left, the Apraxin market-place; a little distance from whence, and still in the Ssattovaia, is the Sennaia Ploschad, or hay-market, which may be considered as the great locale for the provisions sold in St. Petersburg. At right angles with this is the Semenofskoi parade ground and barracks, from whence the stranger should return to the Fontanka, and so home either by the Church of St. Nicholas and the Great Theatre, or by the tallow storehouses on the Neva, and the New Admiralty: thus the west of the city will have been cursorily surveyed. A short

drive across the Izakiefskoi Bridge will introduce the traveller to the splendid quays on the opposite side of the Neva; and here, turning short to the left, is the institution of the Corps of Cadets, which building occupies a space of ground nearly a quarter of an English mile square; near this is the Romanzoff Obelisk, and beyond it the Academy of Arts and the Second Corps of Cadets, the Finland Barracks, and the Hotel des Mines. Pursuing the quays, the *isvostchik* should turn in at the west end of the Bolshoi Prospekt, one of the most peculiar and handsome streets in St. Petersburg. It is very wide, and has gardens in front of all the houses on either side. The houses, tenanted mostly by German professors, academicians, and merchants, and some Russians, are agreeably hidden behind the trees of the gardens. In the centre runs the broad road for carriages and pedestrians. A footpath through the garden leads to the house door, but the principal entrance is in the court-yard, round which the dwelling-house is built, and at every second garden is a drive for carriages to enter the said court-yard. In turning from the main streets into one of these court-yards the stranger might fancy himself entering a detached farm-house, or a nobleman's seat. This peculiar and pretty arrangement is owing to the manner in which the street was first laid out by Peter the Great. He had made broad canals on each side; but as in time these canals were found inconvenient, they were filled up, and gardens planted in their stead. At the eastern extremity of this street the word must be *Na pravo* (to the right); and, repassing the front of the Corps of Cadets and Academy of Sciences to the Exchange, the view at the Strelka point is one of the finest that can be enjoyed from any part of the capital. The citadel, with its bastions and bristling embrasures, and the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, with its golden spire of faultless elegance and symmetry, are seen on the

left, and the whole extent of the Neva from east to west, with its constant succession of gaily painted ferry boats passing from bank to bank; its bridges and their passing crowds on either hand; while on the opposite shore are distinguished in the far distance, to the left, the glittering domes of the Smolnoi monastery, and nearer again the iron railing of the Summer Gardens, the wide expanse of the Champ de Mars, and the gilded tower of the Engineers beyond it; full in front is the long continuous line of palaces, with the Column of Alexander towering proudly above them all; the Marble Palace, the Hermitage, and the Winter Palace:—the intervening space admits a view of the hotel of the *État Major*, and its triumphal chariot; and then the Boulevard, whose green trees inclose the enormous length of the Admiralty, with its tapering spire and crowded dock-yard. Beyond this again is Peter upon his charger, the front of the huge Senate House, and the English Quay stretching far along the Neva.

The quay on this side of the river is, if anything, more magnificent than that which forms the boundary to the line of palaces on the opposite shore. There the dock-yard of the Admiralty breaks the continuity, and materially diminishes the effect; but here we have one uninterrupted line of massive granite buttresses forming the bank of the river throughout the whole length of the Vassili Island, terminating in front of the Exchange, at this point, in a circular landing-place for merchandise, and ornamented throughout by a parapet wall composed of enormous blocks of red granite.

The Custom House is next to the Exchange, and passing it down the quay to the bridge, the best way home will be over the little Neva, when the right should be kept round the citadel, over the Troitskoi Bridge. In this way the most populous and best portions of the capital will have been traversed, the eye has become somewhat accus-

tomed to the extensive proportion of its streets and *ploschads*, and the traveller will have attained some notion of its topographical features. In doing this he will, if on a droshky, have been as "well shaken" as the old woman's physic "before it was taken." But the fatigue which must necessarily arise from this species of locomotion will be trifling compared with that of lionizing the sights of this capital.

#### THE WINTER PALACE.

No modern city can boast that it is so entirely composed of palaces and colossal public edifices as St. Petersburg: in some of these several thousand persons reside—six thousand, for instance, are said to inhabit the Winter Palace during the Emperor's residence in the capital; and the traveller, when he looks on this gigantic pile of building, will not fail to remember that it once fell a prey to the ravages of fire, at least the interior of it, and in a few hours the greedy flames destroyed much of those treasures and works of art which had, with extraordinary zeal, been collected during the prosperous reigns and magnificent courts of Elizabeth and Catherine, and the less gorgeous but more elegant ones of Alexander and Nicholas. Kohl, speaking of the immense extent of this Palace previous to its destruction on the 29th of December, 1837, remarks, "that the suites of apartments were perfect labyrinths, and that even the chief of the imperial household, who had filled that post for twelve years, was not perfectly acquainted with all the nooks and corners of it. As in the forests of the great landholders many colonies are settled of which the owner takes no notice, so there nestled many a one in this palace not included amongst the regular inhabitants. For example, the watchmen on the roof, placed there for different purposes, among others to keep the water in the tanks from freezing during the winter, by casting in red-hot balls, built themselves huts be-

tween the chimneys, took their wives and children there, and even kept poultry and goats, who fed on the grass of the roof; it is said that at last some cows were introduced, but this abuse had been corrected before the Palace was burnt." The conflagration of the Winter Palace originated in some defect in the flues by which it was heated, and though the crown jewels and much valuable property were saved from the flames, still the destruction of property must have been immense, spread, as it was, over a surface of such enormous extent; the principal rooms alone, nearly one hundred in number, occupied, on the first floor, an area of four hundred thousand square feet. After the destruction by fire of the Winter Palace, it is said the Count Barinsky offered the Emperor 1,000,000 of rubles towards the erection of the new edifice; a small tradesman 1500; and two days subsequent to the calamity, a man with a long beard, and dressed in the caftan of a common mujik, met the Emperor in his droshky, and laid at his feet bank notes to the value of 25,000 rubles. It is scarcely necessary to add that the Emperor did not accept these generous offers of assistance. The inundations of the Neva, and the destruction by fire of the Winter Palace, are two prominent epochs in the history of the city; and, as on every great emergency, the Emperor, at this last calamity, failed not to show qualities which have made him eminently admired and respected by his subjects. The heroic devotion and disregard of danger exhibited by the firemen and mujiks are spoken of in glowing terms by those who witnessed the devastation of that fatal night, and it was with very great difficulty that many of them could be prevented from recklessly endangering their lives. Some, indeed, were lost; on learning which, the Emperor ordered that the people should be prevented from entering the burning pile; and he is reported to have said, "Let it burn

away, let it all go, but let not a life be endangered in attempts to save comparatively worthless property." Many of those who were in the building would not, however, leave; and, as a last resource, it is said that Nicholas ordered some officers to go and smash the large mirrors with hammers, in order to prevent the soldiers and people from making any further attempts to save them. Another anecdote was current at the time, that his Majesty, observing the danger attending the efforts of one party who were endeavouring to save one of these mirrors, and that it was impossible to attract their attention in the confusion which reigned, threw his opera-glass at it, when the men seeing it smashed, but not knowing whence the blow came, immediately desisted, and were thereby saved. The gilt cross on the cupola of the private chapel resisted the fury of the devouring element, and, glowing with increased brilliancy in the light of the furnace around it, was watched by many an anxious eye in the crowd of believers beneath, who ascribed its preservation to miraculous intervention. This idea proved a powerful engine in the hands of the architect; for, under the conviction that a blessing rested on the Palace, the workmen toiled with double assiduity at its reconstruction. In one point of view this destructive fire has proved an advantage, for the custom of consigning to solitude those suites of rooms occupied by a deceased sovereign, had here closed so many of the finest apartments, that in a few more generations the reigning monarch would have been fairly turned out by the ghosts of his predecessors. In two years from the destruction of this Palace it rose again under the skilful hands of the architect Kleinmichael, and the united industry of several thousand workmen, to its former magnificence, and is now, perhaps, the most splendid and largest royal edifice in the world. This imperial residence is indeed commanding, presenting,

as it does, a front towards the Neva of more than 700 feet; it also covers a very large space of ground, and is nearly a third larger than the palace of the Austrian Emperor, and almost twice as large as that of Naples; its form is nearly a complete square, the angles of which answer to the four cardinal points of the compass. Its long façades are highly imposing, and form a grand continuation to those of the Admiralty beyond it. In visiting this and other imperial palaces, it will be necessary that the traveller should be arrayed, not in purple and fine linen, but in a swallow-tailed coat. The ticket of admission to see the Winter Palace may be obtained from the Major of the gate during the summer months. The entrance for civilians is by a small door immediately opposite the Column of Alexander; and, accompanied by one of the imperial servants in a handsome livery, the stranger will have the opportunity of wandering through suites of splendid apartments, galleries, and halls, filled with marbles, malachites, precious stones, vases, and pictures; amongst them many portraits of the great generals and mighty men of Russia and other countries. Also one of Potemkin; he is represented as of colossal height and fine countenance, and as remarkable for the development of limb and muscle, as well as for the soft expression of his blue eyes; in fact, to judge by this portrait, one would say that he was made to command an army of Cossacks, and trouble a woman's heart. Here also are several fine Murillos, and the Adoration of the Shepherds by *Berghem*, one of the finest works of that master. The Empress's drawing-room is a perfect jewel of taste, and the chapel, St. George's Hall, a parallelogram of 140 feet by 60, and numbers of gilded chambers, one more gorgeous than another, form an almost wearying succession of magnificence. The Hall of St. George is the apartment on the splendour of which the Russians most pride them-

selves. It is here that the Emperor gives audience in solemn state to foreign ambassadors. Near it is the gallery of the generals, containing portraits by our countryman, Mr. Dawe, of all the distinguished officers who served under the Russian colours during the war of the invasion and the subsequent hostilities, till Napoleon's final overthrow: some of the faces are strikingly handsome, and almost all have a degree of character about them which is surprising, when we consider that they were all painted in rapid succession by the same artist. There is hardly one that does not give the idea of being a good likeness; and certainly we never saw so large an assemblage of good-looking men, which, considering their exposure to the perils of war, and inclemency of the weather, is still more singular; the most striking picture is a full-length of the Emperor Alexander on horseback, of gigantic dimensions, and said to be the best likeness of him now in existence. At the entrance to this long gallery stand two sentinels of the Russian guard, still and motionless, looking as if they also were creations of art; and at each end are suspended French eagles, the names of the principal battles that occurred in the war being written in large gold characters on the walls. Many of these pictures must be copies, as the soldiers they represent found a warrior's death on the field of honour long before this collection was begun.

Beyond this gallery is the field-marsals' saloon. Here the portraits do not exceed eight or ten in number, for that rank is as rarely bestowed in Russia as in England. The "Duke" is amongst the distinguished few; and the symbol which accompanies the full-length portrait of the hero of a hundred fights is that of imperishable strength, the British oak.

Beyond this is the Salle Blanche, the most magnificent apartment in this most magnificent of palaces, and so called from its decorations being all in

pure white, relieved only with gilding. The dimensions are nearly the same as those of the Hall of the Generals. Here the court fêtes are held, and, to judge by the graphic description given by Miss R—— of that on New Year's day, we would recommend those who may have the power to attend one; they must form the most brilliant pageant of in-door palace life to be seen in Christendom. "Ranged along the walls," says this lady, "stood a triple row of motionless soldiery; on one side, in graceful contrast with their stiff lines, was congregated a fair bevy of female figures, with sweeping trains and gleaming jewels; while slim figures of court chamberlains, with breast and back laden with the richest gold embroidery, with white pantaloons and silk stockings, hurried across the scene—or stopped to pay homage to the ladies—or loitered to converse with the groups of officers in every variety of uniform, with stars, orders, and cordons glittering about them, who sauntered in the centre. Conspicuous among these latter was the person of the Grand Duke Michael, brother to the Emperor—a magnificent figure, with immense length of limb and a peculiar curve of outline which renders him recognisable at any distance, among hundreds in the same uniform, and who was seen pacing slowly backwards and forwards on the marble-like *parquet*, bending fierce looks on the soldiery.

"Nor was the scene above without its attractions and peculiarities, for many distinguished-looking individuals were leaning over the same railings with myself—among them an Ingrelia princess, a middle-aged woman of uncommon beauty, with commanding features and long languishing eyes, and a peculiar high head-dress, flowing veil, and a profusion of jewels. And at the upper end, apart from all, sat in a solitary chair the Grand Duchess Olga, second daughter of the Emperor, a most beautiful girl of sixteen, just re-

stored from a dangerous fever, the traces of which were visible in the exquisite delicacy of her complexion, and in the light girl-like cap worn to hide the absence of those tresses which had been sacrificed to her illness. She was attended by her preceptress, Madame Baranoff.

"But now the drums beat, the trumpets sounded, and every eye turned below. A cortège was seen advancing through the open entrance, and the Commandant Sakachefsky, rearing his full length and corpulent person, put himself with drawn sword at their head. A line of military passed, then a body of chamberlains,—when the band broke into the soul-stirring national hymn '*Boje Zara chrani*'—the troops presented arms, and a noble figure was seen advancing.

"This was the Emperor—the plainest dressed, but the most magnificent figure present, wanting no outward token to declare the majesty of his presence. He passed slowly on, accommodating his manly movements to the short, feeble steps of the Empress, who, arrayed in a blaze of jewels, dragged a heavy train of orange-coloured velvet after her, and seemed hardly able to support her own weight. To the Imperial pair succeeded the *Naslednik*, or *Heritier*, the slender prototype of his father's grand proportions, with the Grand Duke Michael, and the youngest son of the Imperial house. Portly ladies and graceful maids of honour, with grey-haired generals, were seen in glistening train behind. But the eye followed that commanding figure and lofty brow, towering above every other, till it vanished beneath the portals leading to the chapel. And now ensued all the disorderly rear of a procession—tardy maids of honour and flirting officers, who came helter-skelter along, talking and laughing with a freedom proportioned to their distance from the Imperial pair—till the doors closed on them also, and the immoveable military were left to thank the gods that

the Grand Duke's eyes were otherwise employed." Yet, although a strict disciplinarian, his invariable kindness to the subordinate officers, and non-commissioned officers, and the army in general, merit his being entitled the soldier's friend.

The diamond-room, containing the crowns and jewels of the Imperial family, is also well worthy of being seen. Diamonds, rubies, and emeralds are ranged round the room in small cases of such dazzling beauty that it is almost bewildering to look at them. The crown of the Emperor is adorned with a chaplet of oak-leaves made of diamonds of an extraordinary size, and the Imperial sceptre contains one supposed to be the largest in the world, being the celebrated stone purchased by the Empress Catherine II. from a Greek slave, for 450,000 rubles and a large pension for life. Bruloff's picture of the Raising of the Serpent in the Wilderness is to be seen here. It has great merit and some few defects; the figures are for the most part portraits of Israelites who inhabit the Ghetto at Rome, and the result therefore is really a Hebrew crowd. There is also, if not recently removed, the famous Chinese cabinet of Catherine, and a small room to which Peter the Great used to retire from the turmoil of affairs. There was, in the last century, a palace called the Summer Palace on the Fontanka, but this was pulled down by the Emperor Paul, the name, therefore, is now without meaning, for the castle built to replace the former was designated as the Michailof Samok or Castle. There is a telegraph in the corner of the Winter Palace, close to the Emperor's private apartments, by means of which he can transmit his own orders to Cronstadt, Peterhoff, &c. This machine is on a different principle from ours, being merely two hands on a white dial, like that of a clock; it works at night by means of lamps fastened to the extremities of the hands. This plan

seems to be more complete than that of the French and English telegraphs.

#### THE HERMITAGE.

It is a well-known fact that the great Catherine built her Hermitage as Frederick did his Sans-Souci, and Numa his Grotto of Egeria. But the Hermitage is no cloistered solitude—no rocky grotto hidden amid the waters of the Neva's murmuring sources—but a magnificent palace, second only to that we have just described, while within it is loaded with precious objects of art and vertu. The Empress built this temple in order that she might retire to it in her leisure moments, there to enjoy the conversation of the French philosophers and men of learning; and here, after the duties of the sovereign had been transacted in the Winter Palace, she was wont to pass the evening, surrounded by all that could gratify the eye or the senses; musicians displayed their talents, artists their works, scientific men their speculations, and political men their opinions; for, in accordance with the ukase suspended in all the apartments, perfect freedom and equality reigned; and the pictures which we see elsewhere only as allegorical representations of art and science-loving princes, were here every day realized. On the roof was a garden with flowers, shrubs, and trees, heated in winter by subterraneous stoves, and illuminated in summer by variegated lamps, under the prismatic colours of which the brilliant assemblage wandered.

The Hermitage is connected with the Winter Palace by several covered galleries, and forms a sort of continuation of that vast building. The principal façade faces the Neva. It has little claim to architectural beauty, and may be divided into three parts, each of which was the work of a different architect. The first part, which is united to the Winter Palace, and somewhat resembles it in style, was built by Lamotte, in 1765. The second

part, which extends to the small canal connecting the Moika with the Neva, was the work of the architect Velten, in 1775. The Theatre forms the third part, and is joined to the rest of the building by a bridge and covered gallery. It was built by Guarengi, and is perhaps the finest part of the Hermitage. In 1804 the Hermitage was finally completed. Catherine not only built, or rather caused to be built, this luxurious retreat, but furnished those who were admitted to her intimacy with the opportunity of becoming acquainted with those admirable masterpieces of art which had graced the walls of many of the royal palaces of Europe, and thus laid the foundation of that gallery of paintings which is now without a rival in Northern Europe. Her agents were sent into every part of Europe to collect objects of worth and variety. The celebrated Grimm at Paris, and Riefenstein and Mengs at Rome, received the orders of the Empress to spare no expense in collecting pictures worthy a place in the gallery of their Imperial mistress. Many of these are renowned all over the civilized world, and will enchant every connoisseur, particularly those who admire the Dutch school of painting. On the whole, there are more cottages, such as Ostade painted, than there are Venetian palaces or Roman churches; more German cattle pastures than southern Alps; more roasted and unroasted game than roasted martyrs; more hares transfixed by the spit of the cook than Sebastians by the arrows of the heathen; more dogs, horses, and cows than priests, prophets, and saintly visions. The first collection purchased by Catherine's agents was that of Crozat of Paris, and numbered four hundred pictures. Those of the Count de Brühl, of Dresden, which consisted chiefly of specimens of the Dutch and Flemish schools, were soon afterwards added to those of Crozat. Several collections belonging to Tranchini of Geneva, the Count Baudouin of Paris,

and others, were next purchased; but it was not until the justly celebrated Houghton gallery was added, that the Hermitage boasted some of the finest pictures in Europe. Catherine gave 35,000*l.* for this precious collection; and we must regret that no Englishman was found sufficiently wealthy and patriotic to prevent its removal to the banks of the Neva. Several other additions of value were made by Catherine. The Emperor Alexander, in 1807, purchased part of the splendid gallery of the Prince Giustiniani, and, in 1814, that of Hope, the banker of Amsterdam, consisting chiefly of pictures by Spanish masters—8700*l.* was paid for this collection. In 1815, the purchase of the Malmaison Gallery was added to the already splendid collection of the Hermitage. Since that period it has been further enriched by the choicest morsels from the late Mr. Coesvelt's gallery in Carlton Terrace. It is interesting thus to trace the formation of such vast and splendid repositories of taste; but we must unhappily refrain from instituting any comparison between them and those of our own country.

M. Labensky is the Director of the gallery of the Hermitage; and the traveller should endeavour to procure his permission to visit some rooms which are not usually shown to strangers. This gentleman has caused an excellent catalogue of the collection to be printed, and a copy is to be found in each room\*. A ticket of admission will be procured by the *valet-de-place*, and the swallow-tailed coat cannot be dispensed with. The entrance to the Palace is by a small door on the quay, near the canal. On entering the antechamber three doors present themselves: that facing the visitor leads into the long room, which is built on the bridge, connecting the second and third divisions of the Hermitage, and leading to the Theatre; that to the right opens

\* Livret de la Galerie Impériale de l'Hermitage.—Pratz. 1838.



into the Raphael Gallery, whilst that to the left discloses a long suite of apartments containing the finest pictures in the collection. The room which faces the entrance contains few pictures worth detaining a visitor who has so much to see. Turning therefore to the left, he enters

*Room 2.*—The best pictures in this room are, *Paul Potter*, landscape with figures and cattle; *Rubens*, two landscapes; *Ruysdael*, a waterfall; a fine picture; *Everdingen*, sea view and figures. *Europa*, *Guido*; Death of Martyrs, *Murillo*.

*Room 3.* — *Susannah and the Elders*, *Sebastian del Piombo*; *Singer with Guitar*, *Caravaggio*; the Death of the first Inquisitor, *Murillo*; several pictures by *Salvator Rosa*; *St. Mark*, *Domenichino*; a Holy Family, *Schidone*; a very fine picture.

*Room 4.* — *Dead Christ with Angels*, *A. Carracci*; the *Prodigal Son*, *Salvator Rosa*. This picture is generally esteemed one of the finest in the collection. The repentant youth is kneeling amid the cattle, his hands clasped, and his looks directed towards heaven with the most earnest expression of sorrow. The colouring is forcible, and true to nature. The figure is as large as life. The height of the picture is 6 ft. 10 in., the breadth, 6 ft. 6 in.

*Room 5.*—The vases, candelabras, and other ornaments of violet jasper, which fill this room, are of exquisite beauty. *Fra Bartolomeo*, the Virgin, with Angels playing on instruments of music. *Andrea del Sarto*, a Holy Family. *Guido*, the Consultation of the Fathers, on the Immaculate Conception; *St. Ambrose*, *St. Jerome*, and four other sages are investigating the great mystery, whilst the Virgin and Angels, surrounded by celestial glory, appear to the astonished Saints. This picture has been engraved, and is looked upon as one of the first specimens of this master. *Guercino*, *Moses receiving the Divine Laws*. *Salvator*

*Rosa.*—This room contains several fine pictures by this master; *Soldiers Gambling*; *Democritus and Protagoras*. *Carlo Maratti*, portrait of *Pope Clement IX.*; a remarkably fine specimen of this master. This room is one of the largest in the Hermitage, and contains numerous pictures of the Italian school; the lights, however, are bad—a defect which many of the rooms unfortunately possess.

*Room 6.*—*Holy Family*; *Raphael*. A superb picture, lately purchased from *Mr. Cosway*, in London, for 6250*l.* A *Christ*, *Leonardo da Vinci*; a *Sibyl*, *Domenichino*. These pictures have been recently added to the collection. There are several pictures in this room marked *Leonardo da Vinci* and *Raphael*, but a facility in bestowing names is as apparent here as in most of the galleries of Europe.

*Room 7.*—This room is devoted to the works of *Philip* and *Peter Wouvermans*; of the former alone there are fifty-four specimens; among which are some of his finest pictures. A *Hunting Party with Falcons*, a *Stag Hunt*, *Travellers Resting*, and the *Interior of a Stable* are the most remarkable. Several rooms here branch off to the left, and unite with one already passed through; these are generally visited on returning. Proceeding in a line with *Room 6*, the next room contains a large clock, remarkable for the beauty of its mechanism; the Emperor purchased it for 20,000 rubles of the widow of a poor clergyman, to whom it had fallen in a lottery. This instrument executes overtures with the effect and precision of a full band, and is certainly a most perfect piece of machinery; its action is unaccompanied by any jarring, wheezing, or unpleasant noise, which in these complicated instruments is generally the case. If the traveller can obtain permission to hear it, he will be much gratified.

*Room 9.*—This room is filled with pictures of *Teniers*, the father and son; *Brauer* and *Ostade*. *Teniers* (the

son) has been well termed the Proteus of painters. There are forty-four by this artist in this room alone; and they are distinguished by a singular variety of subjects. The Interior of a Kitchen and a Village Feast are in his best manner.

*Room 10.*—*Berghem*, the Repose in Egypt; a very fine picture of the Return of the Flock, and several others; in all eleven “of the very first class.”

In a small oval room, adjoining Room 10, are some cabinets containing a most interesting collection of antiquities from Kertch, a town in the Crimea, situated on the strait which joins the Black Sea with that of Azoff. It is wonderful that such costly relics, for most of them are of gold, should have been preserved for so many centuries. From ancient times the countless graves of the Greeks of Taurus and the Chersonesus have been objects of zealous research; the Huns, the Tartars, and the Cossacks plundered them in turns, and melted down the treasures found therein; and whatever the watchfulness of the government could rescue from the unhistorical merchants and robbers has been deposited in the Hermitage. The greater part of these rare specimens of Greek art were found in some of the various tumuli that cover the plain in the neighbourhood of the ancient Panticapæum, and a few came from Olbia, a Greek colony planted in the Chersonesus by the Athenians; the choicest objects are the laurel wreaths, of the purest gold, which adorned the victor's brow. Many of these are quite perfect, not a twig or leaf being deficient. A gold mask and shield are also very curious; indeed the gold ornaments are most beautifully executed, and may defy the Rundels and Bridges of our own days. Pictures as good as those in the Hermitage are to be seen in several capitals, but a collection of antiquities similar to these will rarely, if ever, be met with elsewhere; to those acquainted with Greek art it will be deeply interesting.

*Room 12.*—This large room is filled with *Rembrandts*, and forms one of the most valuable parts of the collection. It contains thirty-nine productions of that master. The Return of the Prodigal Son is esteemed one of the finest. A Monk and his Pupil; the Holy Family in Joseph's Workshop; St. Ann teaching the Virgin to read; the portrait of John Sobieski; Portrait of an Old Woman with a Book, and several other portraits are in his best manner.

*Room 13.*—A superb malachite vase occupies the centre of this room. The celebrated portrait of the Empress Catherine II., by *Lampi*, hangs in this apartment. The busts of several Russian generals, among which may be remarked that of Suwaroff, are placed here.

*Room 14.*—A small room. It contains a fine picture by *Rembrandt*—Abraham sacrificing his son Isaac. A second door leads from No. 13 to six apartments, which are not shown to visitors, except on application to the Director, M. Labensky. The three first of this suite contain the collection of engravings, which is said to be composed of 30,000 specimens. There are also numerous original sketches by the great masters; an extensive series of portraits of the princes of Russia, and of the most illustrious men of Europe, costumes, maps, &c., &c. A fourth room is filled with cameos, and the remaining two are occupied by the collection of coins and medals. In this collection is a perfect series of Russian coins from the earliest date, but it is in other respects less complete and extensive than many in Europe.

The *cameos* amount to the number of 10,000; and include specimens of the greatest beauty and scarcity. This collection is chiefly scattered through the picture gallery. The greater part of it was once the property of Egalité, Duke of Orleans.

*Room 16.*—Here commence the long galleries which surround the garden. This room, together with Rooms 17,

18, and 19, are chiefly occupied by the works of the French school; of this part of the collection the French writers speak with much enthusiasm, as surpassing any other department of the gallery. *Poussin's* landscapes are fine pictures. The Captive Family of Darius before Alexander, *Peter Mignard*. We are informed that this is "l'un des chef-d'œuvres de l'École Française;" and that the martyrdom of St. Stephen "seul mériterait à Le Sueur le surnom du Raphaël Français." We may, perhaps, be allowed to award more moderate praise. In Room 19 are several fine pictures of *Claude*, and about twenty by *Poussin*; numerous works of Le Sueur, Bourdon, Joseph Vernet, &c., &c.

Room 20 is devoted to the Russian school.

Room 21.—This room is termed the *Snyders Gallery*, and contains several pictures by that master, of which, perhaps, the Bear Hunt is the most remarkable. *Vandyke*, a large and fine landscape. *Wouvermans*, a large landscape, concerning which we have the following valuable piece of information from a French writer:—"Attribué par l'étiquette à Thomas Jones, mais nous ne connaissons aucun peintre de ce nom, à moins que ce ne sois Inigo, ou Ignace Jones, peintre Anglais que Charles I. affectionnait"!!! Inigo Jones certainly painted one or two landscapes in his early youth, one of which is preserved, incorrect in drawing, and the colouring "very indifferent;" but that he was the favourite painter of Charles I. is certainly a new discovery.

Rooms 22 and 23 contain few remarkable pictures.

Room 24.—The martyrdom of St. Peter, *Caravaggio*—a fine picture; two Saints, *Fra Bartolomeo*; Hercules strangling the Serpents dreadfully faded, *Sir Joshua Reynolds*. This room contains numerous works of the Italian masters.

Room 25.

Room 26.—A Holy Family, marked

*Andrea del Sarto*; a Portrait, *Bordone*—a very fine specimen of the master; a Portrait, *Salvator Rosa*; and numerous productions of the Italian school.

Rooms 27 and 28 contain several ivory figures carved by Peter the Great; one, a doll, which represents that monarch's hostess at Zaardam, and a group of Laplanders, in ivory, worked in their country.

Room 29.—Here commences the Dutch school: the Alchymist, *Gerard Dow*, and several others by the same master. Two small cabinet pictures, *Mieris*.

Room 30 contains several pictures by *G. Dou*, *Van Ostade*, *Mieris*, *Vander Neer*, *Vander Werff*, &c. The visitor must now retrace his steps to the room occupied by the pictures of *Wouvermans*. A suite of rooms to the left contains the continuation of the Dutch and the Flemish school.

Room 34.—Pictures by *Vander Werff*, *Le Duc*, *Steen*, *Maas*, &c.

Room 35 and two following rooms contain the works of *Rubens* and his illustrious pupil *Vandyke*, in which this collection is particularly rich. *Vandyke*, the portraits of Charles I. and his Queen, and the Flight into Egypt, in the first room. In the second, the Roman Daughter, Bacchus and Satyrs, the River Tigris, Perseus and Andromeda, may be classed among the finest productions of *Rubens*. The Martyrdom of St. Sebastian. Portrait of William II., Prince of Orange, and several others. In the same room, is the Astro-nomer, by *Bol*.

The last room of this suite contains pictures by Flemish and Dutch masters.

In the wing through which the visitor will now pass is a copy of *Raffaelle's Loggie*—executed by the best Italian masters, and this part of the gallery was built for the purpose of receiving them, by the celebrated architect *Guarengi*. These magnificent pictures are placed in a more advan-

tageous light than in Rome itself, and can be better enjoyed here than there. In the passages of the Loggie are displayed some beautiful models in wax and ivory, partly representations of Russian popular life, which every one interested in the study of Russia will contemplate with delight. Among other things there is an exquisitely modelled settlement of Russian peasants in wax; a wooden dwelling-house, shaded by birch trees, is seen on the borders of a brook; a fisherman is sitting by the brook; an old bearded peasant is at work in the yard; his daughter is going to the spring; while the old mother before the door is feeding the poultry. In the Loggie is also the greater part of the gems and cameos, which will, to the lover of art, afford amusement and instruction for several days.

Room 40 is chiefly occupied by the Malmaison Collection, and contains pictures of the Italian, Dutch, and Flemish schools. *Andrea del Sarto*, the Visitation; and the same subject attributed to *Raphael*; *Claude*, Cattle, *Paul Potter*; a very fine picture, well known by a somewhat indelicate name. A collection of several spirited sketches in one frame, by the same master. The Descent from the Cross, *Rubens*. The same subject, *Rembrandt*.

Room 41 contains the works of Spanish masters. *Blas del Prado*, the Virgin and the Saviour; two fine pictures. The Mater Dolorosa, *Morales el Divino*. The Death of St. Joseph, *Velasquez*, and portrait of Innocent X., Philip IV. of Spain, and the Duke D'Olivarez, by the same master. *Murillo*, the Repose in Egypt; a Martyr. *Ribera*, St. Jerome.

Few specimens of native talent have been thought worthy of a place in this splendid collection; the only production of a Russian artist we had our attention drawn to is a picture of Christ appearing in the garden to Mary Magdalene, by an artist of the name of *Brum*. In the centre room of the first long suite

of apartments facing the river, is a full-length painting of Catherine I., surrounded by the marble busts of various Russian statesmen: this is considered the best likeness of Catherine, and certainly the most flattering; the features are fine, and the expression of the countenance is mild and pleasing. In another portrait of the Empress in the long corridor, which is expressly devoted to the portraits of deceased members of the Imperial Family (and to views of prominent streets and buildings in the city as they appeared about sixty years ago), she is represented on horseback astride, and in man's attire.

There are some few pictures, the subject of which prevents their being publicly exposed to view; they may be seen on application to M. Labensky.

Three or four days at least should be devoted to an inspection of the Hermitage. Many of the finest pictures occur in the last rooms, and the eye is satiated and the feet weary before reaching them. The apartments are mostly decorated with costly ornaments in malachite, marble, or jasper, the materials of which have been found and worked in Siberia.

The Hermitage also contains the Russian Library, consisting of 10,000 volumes in the Russian language, and founded by Catherine II. for the instruction and amusement of the numerous attendants who were attached to her luxurious court, and whose time would have hung heavily on their hands without some such resource.

In the Library are likewise the collections of Diderot, Voltaire, the Marquis de Galliani, Nicolai Zimmerman the Philosopher, Büsching, Tcherbatof, &c.; in all 120,000 volumes. The donations of Voltaire contain numerous annotations in his own hand, and there are several unpublished MSS. of the French philosopher, as well as a great number of his thumb-stains and dogs' ears.

It may be mentioned that, in addition to the paintings, drawings, and engravings, there are two rooms filled with a most extraordinary collection of jewels, cameos, intaglios, medals, snuff-boxes, étuis, ivory carvings, and articles of every kind of vertu; jewels, arms, and ornaments of the ancient Tzars, or molu knick-knacks, and valuable bizarreries of all sorts. Most of the snuff-boxes are jewelled, and very costly: one presented by the Turkish Sultan to his "fond ally," displays a miniature of Mahmoud in his European costume, most beautifully painted on ivory. The entire surface is covered with large diamonds of the best water, and within the outer row in each corner is a still larger brilliant, dazzling to look upon. In one room is a superb vase of Siberian jasper of a lilac colour, 5 feet in height, of exquisite form and polish; in another are two magnificent candelabra, said to be valued at 9000*l.*; two golden tripods, 7 feet high, supporting the golden salvers on which salt and bread were presented to the Emperor Alexander on his triumphal return from Paris, as emblems of Wisdom and Plenty; besides these tripods there are two gold salvers presented to the present Emperor at his coronation by the nobility and merchants of St. Petersburg; a large musical and magical secretary, which opens spontaneously in a hundred directions at the sound of music, purchased by the late Emperor for eight hundred guineas; also a clock called the Horloge du Paon, inclosed in a glass case 10 feet high: the form of the clock is the trunk of a tree, the branches and leaves of which are gold; on the top sits a peacock, and when the chimes begin, it expands its brilliant tail, while an owl rolls its eyes with its own peculiar stare, and instead of a bell striking the hour, a golden cock flaps his wings and crows; this clock is now out of order, and the machinery is so complicated that no artist has hitherto been able to repair it. In fact, these treasures seem to realize in all its truth the proverbial

expression of "l'embarras de richesses," and the eye, wearied and satiated with them, reposes with no small satisfaction and interest on the simple and unostentatious dressing case of the Emperor Alexander: this is extremely compact and plain, and, judging by so trifling a circumstance, marks the soldier and the sensible man.

We have but touched on some of the treasures of this Palace; but enough has been said to show that a hermit might boldly renounce the rest of the world if allowed to make his cell here, where half nature and half mankind are offered to his contemplation on canvas, in colour, in marble, glass and ivory, painted, chiselled, stamped, woven, and printed.

The collection of imperial snuff-boxes and articles of vertu, as well as the libraries, are not always shown to strangers; but, on application being made in person to the Director, permission will readily be obtained. The picture galleries of the Hermitage are on the first floor, the large windows of which command a beautiful view of the river. In the court is a garden raised to the level of these rooms, which, with its flowering shrubs and evergreens, has a curious effect; for, from one window the Neva is seen flowing at a depth of about 30 feet below, while on the other side flowers are blooming, and a fountain playing, on a level with the spectator.

The Barracks of the Preobrajensky Regiment of Guards are attached to the Hermitage; this regiment is always on duty at the Palace, and those amongst the officers who are lovers of the fine arts must feel great pleasure in being able so frequently to promenade these splendid rooms, surrounded by some of the best pictures in the world. It is, however, stated that the gallery at the Hermitage is, marvellous to relate, little visited by the higher classes in St. Petersburg.

A theatre is attached to this Palace, but not of very large dimensions. Performances sometimes take place, but there can be but little room for show

or stage effect. The Court sit on chairs, in the pit, as there are no boxes or divisions. There is nothing particularly striking in the decorations.

A silver rouble is a sufficient gratuity for a party to give when visiting the Hermitage, though two will of course be better appreciated, and perhaps expected.

#### THE MARBLE PALACE.

The Hermitage joins the Winter Palace on the east; then follows the Imperial theatre, some other palaces, the property of private persons, and, last of all, the Marble Palace. This was erected by Catherine as a residence for Prince Gregory Orloff, who died before its completion; and its long façade, stretching by the river side, denotes that it must have been at one time a handsome pile of building. Without doubt every one on hearing this name will picture to himself an elegant, white, gay-looking palace, shining from afar like a temple of Solomon, on the banks of the Neva, and will be not a little astonished to find it a dark fortress-looking building. Such at least is its appearance amongst the cheerful shining palaces of St. Petersburg, though it might not be so striking in gloomier cities. It ought more properly to have been called the Granite Palace, for much more granite and iron have been employed upon it than marble. The extraordinary massive walls are built of blocks of granite; the supports of the roof are iron beams; the roof itself sheet copper; the window frames gilded copper. This Palace was last inhabited by the Grand Duke Constantine, and is now about to be re-cleaned within and without, and sumptuously furnished and decorated for the residence of the present Grand Duke of the same name.

#### THE TAURIDA PALACE.

This Palace, a long, low building, with a badly paved court in front and two projecting wings, is situated on the banks of the Neva, about a mile to the

eastward of the Marble Palace. It was named the Taurida in compliment to Potemkin, the conqueror of the Khan of the Crimea, and presented by Catherine to that nobleman, and, oddly enough, was subsequently purchased from him. In the favourite's pride of power, and when his inordinate love of show and ostentation animated and adorned its noble apartments, this palace may have realized the expectations raised by its name; it now looks forlorn, and a picture of deserted magnificence. The exterior, however, can never have been beautiful, and the interior has been robbed of the best part of its contents to assist in adorning other royal residences. On entering the building the stranger will find himself in a lofty circular hall filled with statues, many of them of average merit. Beyond is a ball-room of extraordinary dimensions, being 320 feet long by 70 feet wide, which, opening on one side to the entrance-hall, and on the other to an extensive conservatory, from which it is separated only by a row of lofty marble columns, runs the whole length of the Palace. The cicerone asserts that this room is "half a verst" in circumference, and to the eye it does not fall far short of that estimate. The columns are encircled by rows of lights coiling round them like serpents, while three enormous chandeliers, each composed of two or three large rings, fitted with lights rising one above the other, are suspended from the ceiling. The very shrubs and pillars in the conservatory are transformed in like manner, and made to bear their share in the vast illumination; an idea of its immense proportions may be formed from the fact that 20,000 wax-lights are necessary to light it up completely, and that the colossal group of the Laocoon, at one end, can be plainly seen from the other only by means of a telescope. A profusion of statues, many of them well executed, are arranged round this vast apartment, and a copy of the Venus de Medici and an Hermaphro-

dite are worthy of observation. In the summer, the orange trees, of which there are great numbers, are removed from the conservatory into the palace gardens. Here Potemkin gave magnificent fêtes to his imperial mistress, and all that was bright, beautiful, and gay thronged the mazy walks of the orangery in the long winter nights, turning their dulness into the wild revelry of a southern carnival. It must have been like magic to have passed from the frozen and snow-covered earth without to this magnificent ball-room, illuminated with its thousands of lights, and perfumes that carried the imagination to regions where an icicle was never seen, and the northern blast never felt; at these festivals the musicians were suspended in the chandeliers. The last grand festival given in this palace was on the occasion of the marriage of the Grand Duke Michael, when the present decorations were made. The marble is all false, the silver is plated copper, many of the pillars and statues are of brick and plaster, and the pictures of equivocal originality; the looking-glasses, though 10 feet wide and lofty in proportion, are so badly made that on examination the surface is found to be all in waves and full of bubbles, and it is evident they belong to a very early period of the St. Petersburg manufactory. The Taurida, now a kind of Hampton Court, and inhabited by a few superannuated ladies of the *haut-ton*, is sometimes used as a place of reception for the Emperor's guests; here once resided Louisa, the beautiful but unfortunate Queen of Prussia; it was also tenanted by the Persian Prince Chozro Mirza, during his embassy, when he came to deprecate the wrath of the mighty Tzar, and lastly, in 1830, by Oscar, Crown Prince of Sweden. The Emperor Paul turned the entire Palace into a barrack for his guards, but his son and successor restored it to its original purpose of a royal residence. It is still thickly garrisoned with impe-

perial footmen, and kept in pretty good order; but it nevertheless, from the absence of furniture, looks, as before remarked, deserted and melancholy. The gardens are accessible to the public; they are tastefully laid out, and, considering their vicinity to so large a city, their extent is immense. A table cover, on which are some drops of wax which fell from the candles of Alexander, who frequently inhabited some apartments here, and some crayon drawings by his admirable consort Elizabeth, and other objects of the same kind, have a certain degree of interest.

#### MICHAILOFF PALACE.

This Palace, or rather Castle, stands on the site of the old Summer Palace on the Fontanka, which was pulled down by the Emperor Paul, who built this of granite in its stead, and fortified it as a place of defence; and according to Russian custom, which dedicates to protecting saints and angels, not churches only, but fortresses, castles, and other buildings, it was dedicated to the Archangel Michael. The castle has a more gloomy exterior than the other palaces of St. Petersburg, and is of an extraordinary style of architecture. It is in the form of a square, whose four façades all differ in style one from the other; the ditches, which originally surrounded it, are now partly filled up and laid out in gardens, but the principal entrance is still over some drawbridges. In the square before the chief gate stands a monument, insignificant enough as a work of art, which Paul erected to Peter the Great, with the inscription "Prodädu Pravnuk" (the Grandson to the Grandfather); over the principal door, which is overloaded with architectural ornaments, is inscribed in golden letters a passage from the Bible in the old Slavonian language: "On thy house will the blessing of the Lord rest for evermore."

"This Palace was built with extraordinary rapidity, 5000 men were em-

played on it daily till finished ; and, the more quickly to dry the walls, large iron plates were made hot and fastened to them for a time ; the result was that soon after the Emperor's death it was abandoned as quite uninhabitable ; the cost of building it is said to have been 18,000,000 rubles ; had sufficient time been taken, it would not have amounted to six. The halls and apartments of the castle are large and numerous. A fine marble staircase leads to the first story, and the vestibules and corridors are paved with beautiful kinds of marble. The floorings of the saloons were taken from the Taurida Palace, because the new ones were not ready. They have since been restored to their old places. The room in which the Emperor Paul died is sealed and walled up. The Russians generally do this with the room in which their parents die. They have a certain dread of it, and never enter it willingly. The Emperor Alexander never entered one of them. The present Emperor, who dreaded neither the cholera in Moscow, nor revolt in St. Petersburg, nor the dagger in Warsaw, but shows a bold countenance everywhere, has viewed these rooms several times. The apartment in which the Emperor Paul died is easily recognizable from without by the darkened and dusty windows on the second story. The apartments of the beautiful Lapuchin are directly under, on the first floor. They are now inhabited by the keeper of the castle. The stairs which led down from them are broken away. During the reign of Alexander the castle fell so much into decay, that when the present Emperor caused it to be restored it is said to have cost 60,000 rubles merely to remove the dirt and rubbish. The painted ceilings have considerable interest. In one is represented the revival of the order of Malta, and Ruthenia, a beautiful virgin, with the features of Paul, seated on a mountain. Near her, the mighty eagle. Fame, flying from the south in terror, announces the injustice done her in the

Mediterranean, and entreats the mighty eagle to shelter her under his wing. In the distance is seen the island threatened by the waves and the hostile fleets. In another hall all the gods of Greece are assembled, whose various physiognomies are those of persons of the Court. The architect, whose purse profited considerably by the building of the castle, appears among them as a flying Mercury. When Paul, who was a ready punster, and who knew very well that all the money he paid was not changed into stone and wood, caused the different faces to be pointed out to him, he recognised the face of the Mercury directly, and said laughing to his courtiers, ' Ah ! voilà l'architecte, qui vole.' ”

The old Michailoff Palace is now the abode of the school of engineers.

#### THE ANNITCHKOFF PALACE.

This Palace, which stands on the Great Prospekt, in the neighbourhood of the Fontanka canal, and closes the brilliant ranges of palaces in that street, is not unfrequently inhabited by the Emperor. It was originally built by the Empress Elizabeth, and bestowed on Count Razumoffsky ; then twice purchased by Catherine, and twice given to Prince Potemkin. This is on the authority of Kohl. Another writer believes this palace to have been built by a merchant of the name it bears, and sold by him to one of the Tzars. It is now the favourite residence of the Imperial family, and handsomely built, but has no particular historical interest. Here also the Emperor Nicholas holds the greater number of his councils, receives ambassadors, &c. Hence the cabinet of St. Petersburg may be called the cabinet of Annitchkoff, as that of London is called the cabinet of St. James's, &c.

#### THE PALACE OF THE GRAND DUKE MICHAEL.

There can be no doubt that the New Michailoff Palace, the residence of the



Emperor's brother, is the most elegant building in St. Petersburg. It was built in 1820, by an Italian architect of the name of Rossi. The interior is also decidedly the handsomest and most tasteful in decoration and furniture of all the royal residences; its position too is highly striking, quite as much so as that of the Winter Palace. Open on all sides, it expands its wings and court-yards in a most graceful manner; not a tower, house, or any other building being near to disturb its outline. Behind the Palace lies the Little Summer Garden, as it is called, whose lofty trees and groups of foliage form a pleasing contrast with its elegant architectural proportions. Before the chief front is a spacious lawn, scattered over graceful flowers, and shrubs. An iron *Grille*, the design of which is a model of good taste, divides the inner from the outer court, and the outbuildings, offices, and courts between them are in such harmony with each other and the main buildings that it is evident the whole was one design, and that nothing has been the result of after thought. All the buildings which surround this Palace are occupied by the establishment of the Grand Duke; so much so that this quarter of the city might almost be called his kingdom. Here reside his staff and the officers of his household; the stables and riding school are particularly worthy of attention, and the latter is deserving of especial mention. In this school 50 young men are instructed in riding and in all arts that have reference to the *manège*; for this object, and for the fêtes in the riding-house, at which the Court is often present, a number of the finest horses are kept, and both men and horses are so well cared for, that it is a pleasure to walk through the range of elegant dormitories, sitting, school, and saddle rooms. All these apartments have double folding doors in the centre, which stand open the whole day. A

long carpet is laid along all the floors down to the stable, and the inspector can overlook everything at a glance, and see what the young cadets are doing in their apartments. Kohl alludes particularly to the ventilation, and remarks that "it is wonderful how pure the air is kept, it is as if the stud were perfumed with Eau de Cologne as well as the cadets." Their course of preparation extends over six years, and ten take their leave every year and join the army as riding masters. Quadrilles and tournaments are sometimes performed by these youths and their horses in the presence of the Court; these jousts sometimes take place in the evening, when the riding-school is splendidly illuminated and decorated for the occasion; among other wonders exhibited at these fêtes are six looking glasses, so large that in them the cavaliers can see themselves from head to foot.

Permission may be obtained to view this palace of the Grand Duke Michael from the *Castalantchik* during the summer months.

#### THE IMPERIAL LIBRARY,

One of the most extensive in Europe, is near the Kazan Church, and occupies a large building, which, with the Annitchkoff Palace, the Alexander Theatre, and that part of the Nevskoi Prospekt facing it, forms one of the finest squares in St. Petersburg. This library is open daily for reading, and on every Tuesday for public inspection. It contains 400,000 volumes, and about 15,000 MSS., viz., 7200 Latin, 2200 French, 1954 Sclavonic—1250 Polish, 1868 German. The greater part of this valuable collection formed a portion of the spoils of Poland. The Count Stanislas Zaluski, bishop of Cracow, founded a splendid library, which was further increased by his descendants, and Andrew Zaluski, bishop of Kief, bequeathed it to his country. In the middle of the eighteenth century it was transferred to Warsaw, and is said

then to have contained 300,000 volumes. When Suwaroff conquered Poland, Catherine II. directed the library to be transferred to St. Petersburg. It was further increased, in 1833, by that of the Prince Czartorski, taken in the Polish campaign, and by a further importation from Poland of 150,000 volumes. The valuable books and MSS. of Peter Dombrowski, purchased during the early troubles of the French revolution, were afterwards added to this vast collection. The MSS. chiefly relate to the history of France, and form an invaluable series. They consist of letters from various kings of France and their ambassadors at foreign courts, reports, secret state documents, and correspondence of European sovereigns. These interesting papers were dragged from the archives of Paris by an infuriated populace, and sold to the first bidder. Dombrowski purchased them; and thus some of the most valuable of the state papers of France adorn the library of St. Petersburg. A volume of MSS. letters from English sovereigns is exceedingly interesting. The library and MSS. of Count Schutelen have lately been added; and the numerous acquisitions of MSS. during the wars with Turkey, Circassia, and Persia, have contributed to form one of the finest collections in the world. The printed volumes are catalogued in MS., according to language, names of authors, and matter; and there is now a catalogue of the MSS. A list of the most curious may be useful:—The Ostromir MS., the oldest extant Russian manuscript, was written for a private person residing at Ostromir, and is in the Slavonian character, which bears much resemblance to the Greek. It contains the Evangelistarium, or Evangelists, as read in the Greek church, and bears the date of 1056, about fifty years after Christianity was introduced into Russia. A Codex, containing the four evangelists, on purple vellum and in letters of gold. M. Edouard de Muralt, minis-

ter of the Reformed church, and the learned editor of an edition of Minutius Felix, has published an account of this MS., with a facsimile of the character. It was taken by the Russian troops under Field-marshal Count Paskevitch, during the Russian war in Asia Minor, A.D. 1829. For some centuries it had remained in the convent of St. John, near the village of Jumisch Khan, and was supposed to be the work of the Empress Theodora. Several characteristic marks denote it to be of the ninth or tenth century; and, if it be really from the pen of so illustrious a personage, we may conclude that it was written by the Empress Theodora, wife of the Emperor Theophilus, who lived in the middle of the ninth century. The characters are clear and accurately formed; nor are the contractions numerous. The marginal notes are in letters of silver. Age has altered the colour of the parchment, which is now almost black; the gold still retains much of its original brightness. The MS. is interesting in many respects to the theologian. There is too the Codex San Germanensis, formerly appertaining to the celebrated convent of St. Germain. It contains the epistles of St. Paul, and has been referred to the seventh century. Several Latin MSS. of the fifth century, among which may be mentioned the six books *De Civitate Dei*; one of the most ancient MSS. of the works of St. Gregory, copied by Paul of Aquileia; in the same volume is a letter of Paul the Deacon, the historian of the Lombards, to Adalhard, abbot of Corbie. The works of Isidore of Seville, seventh century. *Historia Ecclesiastica tripartita et Collecta in unum ex Socrate, Sozomeno, et Theodorito, in Latinum, translata a Cassiodoro, Senatore et Epiphaniao*. In the first page we read, 'Hic codex hero insula scriptus fuit jubente sancto patre Adalhardo dum exularit ibi.' Adalhard was abbot of Corbie in 774. *Collectiones Cassiani*, from the Abbey of Corbie of the seventh century. The

works of St. Ambrose, of the eighth century; of Menæus Felix Capella, of Cicero, of Columella, of the ninth century; several religious compositions, and MSS. of various portions of the Scriptures, brought from a convent on Mount Athos, chiefly of the ninth century; and numerous richly illuminated MSS. from Byzantium, adorned with miniatures. The history of Eutropius, which M. de Muralt believes as ancient as the end of the ninth century, and consequently one of the oldest extant of the works of that author. Among the works of the early French writers may be mentioned, 'Les Amours de René, Roy de Naples et de Sicile, et de Jeanne, Ville de Guy, Comte de Lual, qu'il épousa en seconde noces,' rich in designs, which, though extravagant enough, still retain much brightness of colour. The book concludes with the following lines, beneath the arms of Anjou, Naples, and Lual.

Icy sont les armes dessoubz ceste couronne  
Du Bergier dessudit et de la Bergeronne.

It is said to be an autograph work of René; but this may be doubted. The 'Roman de Troye,' from the library of Charles V., very rich in miniatures and arabesques. Breviare d'Amour; Jeu d'Amour, very curious; Roman de la Rose; and the works of Guillaume de Guilleville; a Seneca and Cicero, with exquisite miniatures, by John of Bruges; the Works of St. Jerome, splendidly illuminated; the Missal of Louisa of Savoy, adorned with twenty-four miniatures, said to have been executed under the direction of Leonardo da Vinci. Among French historical works in MS. may be mentioned, Histoire de Godefroy de Bouillon, of the thirteenth century; 'De Origine et Gestis Francorum,' of the eleventh century; Les Livres Historiaux, of the fourteenth century; Les Chroniques de Jehan de Courcy, 2 vols. in folio; the original MS. of the History of France of Du Tillet, dedicated to Charles IX.,

and adorned with miniatures of the kings of France, &c. "There is also a missal here of great interest to the Englishman as it formerly belonged to Mary Queen of Scots: it is quite perfect, except that in the illuminations, with which it is abundantly ornamented, there have once been numerous coats of arms, every one of which, from the beginning of the book to the end, has been carefully erased and the shield left vacant. It is difficult to guess with what object this has been done, as no other mutilation is apparent. The chief interest of this missal lies in numerous scraps of the queen's handwriting which are to be found in it, breathing, in general, of her unhappy fortunes; though, it must be owned, much cannot be said in favour of her poetry, the exact meaning of which is not always very clear. Near the beginning is written across the bottom of the two pages, "Ce livre est à moi." Marie Reyne, 1553—the last figure is very indistinct.

In another page are written the following lines in the queen's hand:—

Un cœur que l'outrage martire  
Par un mépris ou d'un refus  
A le pouvoir de faire dire,  
Je ne suis pas ce que ce fus.

MARIE.

In another place, in the same writing, are these verses:—

Qui iamais davantage eust contraire le sort  
Si la vie m'est moins utile que la mort,  
Et plutost que chager, de mes maus l'adventure,  
Chacun change pour moi d'humeur et de nature.

MARIE R.

Below these lines the queen has scrawled a memorandum—"escrire au Secretaire pour Douglas."

In a collection of original letters, is one from Mary to the King of France, written during her imprisonment, in which, addressing the king as *Monsieur Mon Frère*, and signing herself *votre bonne sœur Marie*, she speaks of Douglas, recommending

him to the future favour of his most Christian Majesty, whom she at the same time thanks for his attention to her former request in behalf of the same person. In another letter from Fotheringay Castle, the unhappy queen expresses her too well-grounded fear of never being released from prison. This collection includes autographs of Henry VII., Henry VIII., Elizabeth, James I., Charles I., and his Queen Henrietta, with those of many distinguished persons. Among others, Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, in whose hand are two or three letters to the King of France, expressing the deepest gratitude and devotion to his most Christian Majesty, and entreating for a continuance of his favour. "I am afraid," remarks Mr. Venables, "that Queen Elizabeth would not have been altogether pleased with the tone of these epistles. Among the most interesting letters is a long one dated at St. Germain, from Henrietta, Queen of Charles I., to the Sieur Grignon, begging him, if possible, to procure from *the Speakers of the two Houses and the General* a pass for herself and her attendants to enable her to visit her husband in England, and to remain with him as long as can be permitted. The queen expresses her fears that this pass will be refused, but she reminds the Sieur Grignon how much she has the object at heart, and assures him of her eternal gratitude if he succeeds. She then offers to make out for the inspection of the Speakers and the General a list of the attendants whom she proposes to bring with her, in order that the name of any person to whom they object may be omitted in the pass. Amongst the letters of French monarchs are those of Louis XI., Charles VIII., Anne of Bretagne, Louis XII., Francis I., Henry IV., and Louis XIV. A writing exercise of the latter prince consists of this liberal maxim—"Les rois font ce qu'ils veulent il faut leur obéir." It is repeated six times, and, as history has proved,

with considerable effect. The catalogue of M. Adelung contains an account of the vast historical riches which, purchased in France at an insignificant price, are now deposited in this Library.

The collection of Oriental MSS. is most extensive. Several extracts from the Koran, in the Cufic character, are said to have belonged to Fatima, the favourite daughter of Mahomet. Two presses in the Manuscript Room are filled with the spoils of the last war with Persia, and a collection of MSS., of extraordinary beauty, presented to the present Emperor by the Shah of Persia in 1829, is also to be seen. It would be impossible to enumerate even the most remarkable objects of this vast collection of works from every nation of Asia. The traveller will find occupation for days if he be inclined to inspect with any degree of minuteness these literary treasures. Mons. Mural, the keeper of the MSS., is almost always at his post, both ready and willing to show them to the visitor; or, in his place, Mons. Gottwald, the orientalist, who has apartments adjoining the Library, and speaks English.

The printed volumes are arranged against the walls of the apartment, and on double shelves, which stand at some distance on either side.

#### THE KAZAN CATHEDRAL.

St. Petersburg, like Berlin, is a creation of modern days, and in opposition to Moscow, as Berlin to Vienna, has neither so many nor such remarkable churches as the old capital, though some are built in a pleasing style of architecture. The modern Russian church is a mixture of the Grecian, Byzantine, and Tartar; the Byzantine, which was brought from Constantinople with Christianity, being the most prominent. As this cathedral will probably be the first church the traveller will visit, it may be useful to describe here the external features of a Russian place of worship. In the first place,

the plan of the building is a Greek cross, with four equal arms; in the midst, a large dome painted green or blue; at the four ends, four narrow-pointed cupolas, their summits surmounted by four crosses; in front, a grand entrance adorned with many columns, and three side entrances without columns. The difference between the Greek and Latin cross with aisles is evident. Such is the exterior form of the greater portion of Russian churches, including the thirty of St. Petersburg, about one-tenth of the number dispersed through Moscow the Holy. The interiors of those in the new capital are lighter, brighter, and more simple; in the old, darker, more overloaded with ornament, more varied in colour, and grotesque.

The Metropolitan church of St. Petersburg, dedicated to our Lady of Kazan, stands conspicuously on the right of the Nevskoi Prospekt, about half a mile from the Admiralty Square, and retired from the street. A semicircular colonnade of Corinthian pillars, the two extremities of which project almost to the front of the houses, forms a screen to the cathedral itself, and the dome rises immediately behind the centre of the colonnade, where the chief entrance is situated. In any other place the effect of this semicircular line of columns would be imposing; but here, where everything around is on so vast a scale, it looks the very reverse: the columns are not so high as the adjoining houses, and even the dome is deficient in elevation. The Russians wish to unite in their capital all that is grand or beautiful in the whole civilized world, and this is intended for a copy of St. Peter's at Rome; but the puny effort is almost comic in its contrast to the mighty work of Buonarotti: the colonnade of pillars, which in Rome seemed necessary and suitable to circumstances, is here a superfluous and incomprehensible appendage. As an exception to the rule, one transept in the Kazan Cathedral is shorter

than the others; not, however, as some have alleged, from the peculiar form of the Greek cross, but simply from the want of space on the canal side to continue the building. The eastern arm of the cross answers to our chancel, and, in all Greek churches is looked upon as the Holy of Holies, shut off from the rest of the building by a screen called the Ikonostast. This is set apart for the priests. Laymen may enter, but no women; not even the Empress can go into that mysterious inclosure. Here stands a throne called the "Prestol," a kind of altar, beneath a sumptuous canopy frequently adorned with precious stones. The throne stands on a carpet, which reaches under the closed doors of the screen, and this, on solemn occasions, is spread out to a low square platform, erected immediately beneath the central dome; on this holy carpet no footstep, save that of the priest, dare press. Behind and in front of the screen the ceremonies and service are performed; the formalities are great; robes of costly materials are frequently changed; the genuflections are numerous and very low; incense is much used; there is no organ or other instrumental music, but the chanting is peculiar and striking, and the priests are splendid-looking men, with long flowing beards, which harmonize well with the oriental style of their robes. Sermons, so much thought of in other countries, form but a small portion of the Russian church service; a short discourse, a few times in the year, is the only homily which a Greek priest delivers to his flock, except at their homes, where he visits them frequently. At the Imperial chapel, the Nevskoi monastery, and the Donskoi and Semionoff at Moscow, the singing is very fine. The bass voices are superb, and a kind of chant, which they keep up in unison while the priest is officiating, is not easily to be compared with any other church music. It has somewhat the effect of as many double basses all executing the same short arpeggio pas-

sage, and repeating it without any variation in the chord, time, or tone; when frequently heard, it is therefore tedious. One of the most impressive portions of the service is towards the close; the doors of the Ikonostast are then shut, the chaunting ceases, the incense-bearers withdraw, and every one seems breathless with attention; at length the folding doors in the centre are reopened and thrown back, and the priest, generally, as before stated, of gigantic proportions, and carrying on his head an enormous volume, which he steadies with both hands, comes forward and commences a long recitative; during this every one bends low in a humble attitude of adoration: the large volume contains the gospels; the prayer is for the Emperor. The sensation on this occasion, observes a recent traveller, more than equals that usually seen in Roman Catholic churches at the elevation of the Host. With this prestige for their sovereign, what might not the Russians do if circumstances should engage them in a national cause? In Roman Catholic countries the church-goers are almost exclusively women; and in France, Southern Germany, and parts of Italy, a man in the prime of life is rarely seen within the walls of a church, except as a mere spectator. In Russia it is otherwise; and the outward forms of the Greek church seem to have taken as firm and enduring a hold of the men as of the women, all classes alike participating in this strong feeling of external devotion. The first proceeding of a Russian on entering a church is to purchase a wax candle, a plentiful supply of which is generally kept near the door, and the sale of which must constitute a very lucrative traffic; bearing this in one hand he slowly approaches the shrine of the Virgin, before which a silver lamp burns day and night: at a considerable distance from it he sinks on one knee, bowing his head to the pavement, and crossing his breast repeatedly with the

thumb and two forefingers of his right hand; having at length reached the shrine itself, he lights his votive candle at the holy lamp, and sets it up in one of the various holes in a large silver plate provided for the purpose, and falling low on his bended knees kisses the pavement before the altar. His prayers are few and short, and he retires slowly with his face to the altar, kneeling and crossing himself at intervals.

This kindling of lamps and tapers in Russian churches is a pleasing custom; the little flame is so living a symbol of the continued life of the soul, and, beyond all other material things, flame is the best representation of the spiritual. The Russians have so closely adopted this idea that there is no interment, no baptism, no betrothing, in short, no sacred ceremony, without torch, lamp, or taper, to be thought of; fire is for them the pledge of the presence of the Holy Spirit; and hence illuminations play the most important part in the ceremonies of the Greek church. Although the Greek faith does not permit the introduction of images into their churches, its votaries are scarcely satisfied with mere pictures; they are frequently ornamented with materials of dress and jewellery, and, accordingly, the face of the Virgin is the only part of the painting exposed to view, while the dress is covered with plates of silver or gold, and the head is almost universally adorned with a crown of jewels. The pictures are, generally speaking, mere heads of saints, very indifferently executed. Many of the jewels, however, are of great size and beauty. One of the diamonds in the Virgin's crown of our Lady of Kazan is considered second only to the famous diamond of the Emperor; the water is questionable, but it is certainly a very large stone. In the *Place* before the cathedral of Kazan are two well-executed statues, one of Kutuzoff, Prince of Smolensko, the other of Barclay de Tolly. The grand entrance door in the centre be-

neath the peristyle is of bronze, divided into ten compartments, each containing a subject in bas-relief from the Old Testament; the intermediate spaces are ornamented with figures of saints in high relief, and heads in circular frames. The workmanship is inferior, at least it will be thought so by any one who has seen the gates of the Battisteria at Florence.

The interior is little suited to the wants of divine service as performed in Russia; and the altar is awkwardly placed at the side instead of opposite the chief entrance. In the niches along the sides of the church are colossal statues of the Grand Duke Vladimir and Alexander Nevsky, St. John and St. Andrew; the general effect within is dark and confined, and one cannot help lamenting that the fifty-six monoliths, the mighty giants which support the little roof, are not employed in a work more worthy of them. Apart from these architectural discords, the church is not wanting in interest. First of all, the eye is attracted by the silver of the Ikonostast (the pictorial wall of the sanctuary). The balustrades, doors, and doorways of the Ikonostasts are generally of wood carved and gilded, but in this church all its beams and posts are of massive silver. The pillars of the balustrade round the holy place, the posts of the three doors, the arches twenty feet in height above the altar, and the frames of the pictures are also of fine silver. The silver beams are all highly polished, and reflect with dazzling brilliancy the light of the thousand tapers that burn before them. We could not learn how many hundred weight of silver were employed, but doubtless many thousands of dozens of French and German spoons, and hundreds of soup-tureens and tea-pots must have been melted down to furnish the material; for it was the Cossacks, laden with no inconsiderable booty from the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, who made an offering of this mass of silver to the Holy Mother of Kazan, for the

object to which it is now appropriated. Platoff also, having secured some booty in the retreat of the French, sent it to the Metropolitan, directing that it should be made into statues of the four Evangelists, and adorn the Church of the Mother of God of Kazan. The Cossacks seem to have a peculiar veneration for this Madonna, who is half their countrywoman, for Ivan Vassilievitch brought her from Kazan to Moscow, whence Peter the Great transported her to St. Petersburg. Her picture, set with pearls and precious stones, hangs in this church. It was before this picture that Kutuzoff prayed before he advanced to meet the enemy, in 1812, for which reason she is considered to be closely connected with that campaign. Here, also, and standing in the shadow of the faded banners of his enemies, is the monument of that distinguished man, on which no one who remembers his successful and patriotic services can look unmoved. Dauntless amid a despairing nation, he nobly sustained the courage of the monarch and the drooping valour of the Russian troops; but for him the battle of the Moskva might never have been fought, and Napoleon would have marched without a blow to Moscow, and perhaps to St. Petersburg. Amid the tears and blessings of his fellow-citizens he left the capital to take the command of the army, who trusted in none save him. He vowed solemnly to return triumphant, or to end on the field of honour that long life that had been spent in the service of his country. Well may Russia be proud of such a son, and give his remains all the honours it was in her power to bestow. The *coup d'œil*, on entering this house of prayer, is rather that of an arsenal than a church, and this may be said of many other churches in this capital; for they are more or less adorned with military trophies taken from various nations of Europe and Asia. Here are to be seen the crimson flags of the Persians, which may be easily distin-

guished by a silver hand, as large as life, fastened to the end; also many Turkish standards, surmounted by the crescent, large unsoiled pieces of cloth, for the most part red, and so new and spotless that they might be sold again to the merchant by the ell, and giving the impression that they were surrendered without any very great struggle. Not so the French colours, which hang near them, and which offer a strong contrast; they are rent to pieces, and to several of the seventeen eagles only a single fragment is attached; these, with their expanded wings, with which they vainly sought to cover the whole of Europe, look strange enough in the place they now roost in. Amongst these tattered banners is one of white silk, on which the words "Garde Nationale de Paris" are visible: here, too, may be seen the long streamers of the wild tribes of the Caucasus and the silver eagles of Poland; and, lastly, the marshal's baton of Davoust, Prince of Eckmühl, the "Hamburg Robespierre," whose atrocities will be remembered as long as a stone of that city exists under its present name. This trophy, which is kept under a glass case, was taken in the disastrous retreat of 1812; it is said to have been lost in the wild confusion that everywhere prevailed, and was afterwards picked up by some straggling Cossack. Keys of many German, French, and Netherland towns, before whose gates a Russian trumpet has blown in triumph, also grace the pillars of this cathedral; amongst them are those of Hamburg, Leipsic, Dresden, Rheims, Breda, and Utrecht, in all twenty-eight pair. To a Protestant these trophies and the tawdry paintings, gilding, and jewelry completely destroy all ideas of a devotional character. As the members of the Greek religion pray standing, the interior of their churches is always devoid of pew, bench, or chair, but there is in every church a place set apart for the Emperor to stand in, which is raised above the floor, and usually covered

with a canopy, or small dome. An exception is, we believe, made in favour of the Empress, on account of ill health.

#### THE IZAK CHURCH.

This edifice cannot fail to excite the admiration of those who appreciate grand proportions, a simple but lofty style of architecture, and noble porticoes. The situation also is highly suitable, for it stands in one of the largest open spaces in the capital, surrounded by its finest buildings and monuments, and it will give the stranger some idea of what Russian quarries, Russian mines and workmen, and a French architect, Monsieur Montferrand, can produce. Nothing can exceed the simplicity of the model; no ornament meets the eye; the architect has left all to the impression to be produced by its stupendous proportions. The original design of the cathedral at Cologne is said to be on a much smaller scale; the transept alone is a building of great magnitude. On the spot where the Izak Church stands, the Russians have been at work upon a place of worship for the last century. The original one was in wood, but this was subsequently destroyed, and the Great Catherine commenced another, which she intended to face with marble, and which, like many other of her undertakings, was never finished. The Emperor Paul continued the building, but in brick. This half-and-half edifice vanished, however, in its turn, and under Nicholas I. the present magnificent structure has been erected, such a one as we think will scarcely find so splendid a successor. To make a firm foundation, a whole forest of piles was sunk in the swampy soil, at a cost of 200,000*l*. The present building is, as usual, in the form of a Greek cross, of four equal sides, and each of the four grand entrances is approached from the level of the *Place* by three broad flights of steps, each whole flight being composed of one entire piece of granite, formed



out of masses of rock brought from Finland. These steps lead from the four sides of the building to the four chief entrances, each of which has a superb peristyle. The pillars of these peristyles are 60 feet high, and have a diameter of 7 feet, all magnificent round and highly polished granite monoliths, from Finland, buried for centuries in its swamps, till brought to light by the triumphant power of Russia. They are crowned with Corinthian capitals of bronze, and support the enormous beam of a frieze formed of six fire-polished blocks. Over the peristyles, and at twice their height, rises the chief and central cupola, higher than it is wide, in the Byzantine proportion. It is supported also by thirty pillars of smooth polished granite, which, although gigantic in themselves, look small compared to those below. The cupola is covered with copper overlaid with gold, and glitters like the sun over a mountain. From its centre rises a small elegant rotunda, a miniature repetition of the whole, looking like a chapel on the mountain top. The whole edifice is surrounded by the crowning and far-seen golden cross. Four smaller cupolas, resembling the greater in every particular, stand around, like children round a mother, and complete the harmony visible in every part. The walls of the church are covered with marble, and no doubt the Izak Church is the most remarkable one in St. Petersburg, and will supersede the Kazan Church of the Virgin, for great state festivals. The embellishments of the façade and windows have been entrusted to various artists. The group of figures on the pediment of one of the former was designed by a Frenchman, a Monsieur Le Maire; the subject is the Angel at the Tomb, with the Magdalen and other female figures on the one side, and the terrified soldiers in every attitude of consternation on the other; these figures are eight feet in height, and bronze gilt. The great dome is of iron, and, as well as the whole

of the bronze work, was manufactured at the celebrated foundry of Mr. Baird, of St. Petersburg, whose well-known courtesy will enable any Englishman to see everything connected with his establishment. The interior of the Izak Church is far from being finished, but if the present design is carried out it will be a mass of precious metals and stones. The malachite columns for the ikonostast, or screen, are 50 feet in height, and exceed anything that has yet been done in that beautiful fabric.

The prestol for the inmost shrine is a small circular temple, the dome supported by eight Corinthian pillars of malachite, about eight feet high, with gilt bases and capitals; the exterior of the dome is covered with a profusion of gilding on a ground of malachite, and the interior is of lapis lazuli. The floor is of polished marbles of various colours, which have been found in the Russian dominions, and the whole is raised on steps of polished porphyry. There is, perhaps, too much gilding about this very beautiful work, but this is in accordance with its position in a Greek church. It was presented to the Emperor by Monsieur Demidoff, who procured the malachite from his mines in Siberia, and sent it to Italy to be worked; its value is said to be as much as 1,000,000 of rubles.

From the rotunda over the great dome there is a fine view of the capital when the day is bright and clear, which is generally the case in the summer; the eye then wanders unobstructed over the whole extent of the imperial city; the broad Neva spreads its "breast of waters" in the warm sunshine for many a mile, hemmed in at first between those massive quays of granite which have not their equal in Europe, and reflecting on its calm surface storehouse and palace, but beyond, no longer subject to man's control, its wide stream expanding forth flows beneath the wooded shores of Peterhoff and Oranienbaum, where the wearied eye can follow its course no longer. Our jour-

ney to the top of the Izak Church was by daylight, but, if it be possible to obtain permission, we would recommend a pilgrimage to the summit in one of the rosy nights of a northern summer; the view at that hour must be very striking and beautiful.

#### THE SMOLNOI CHURCH.

A long jolting ride will bring the traveller to the "Institution des Demoiselles Nobles," at the end of Sunday Street, situated on a gentle elevation, round which the Neva bends to the west. This structure, originally a convent, is a vast pile of building. The church is of white marble, with five blue domes spangled with golden stars; and the interior is an exception to the surcharged style of every other in St. Petersburg; its walls of stainless white being unpolluted by flag, banner, or trophy that tells of strife and blood. A high and beautifully designed iron grating, whose rails, or rather pillars, are wound round with wreaths of vine leaves and flowers, in iron work, surround the court-yard, and above it wave the elegant birch and lime trees, whose foliage is peculiarly attractive where trees are as scarce as they are in St. Petersburg. This edifice may be seen from the eastern suburb, from the extremity of Sunday Street, a mile and a half in length, and from all quarters of the city. The orthodox believers bow and cross themselves at the sight of its cupolas. Amongst the lower classes, the devotional feeling is so strong, that some droshky drivers, not content with pulling their hats off at every church they pass, will invite their fares to descend at least fifty yards from the church door.

"The church of Smolnoi, which is open to the public as a place of worship, has something extremely pleasing in its style of decoration; only two colours are to be seen, that of the gold framework of the ornamental objects, and of the white imitative marble,

highly polished, and covering all the walls, pillars, and arches. Several galleries, which are illuminated on high festival days, run like garlands round the interior of the dome. Not less than four-and-twenty stoves of gigantic dimensions are scattered about the church, which they keep at the temperature of a study, and greet all that enter with true Christian warmth. These stoves are built like little chapels, so that at first they are taken for church ornaments. The Russians love pomp and splendour in their churches; in this, the balustrades surrounding the Ikonostast are of the finest glass, the doors are formed of golden columns twined and interlaced with vine leaves and ears of corn in carved and gilded wood. The pictures of this Ikonostast are all new, painted by the pupils of the St. Petersburg Academy. The faces of the apostles and saints, of the Madonna and of the Redeemer, in the old Russian pictures, have all the well-known Byzantine or Indian physiognomy on the handkerchief of St. Veronica in Boisseré's collection; small long-cut eyes, dark complexion, excessively thin cheeks, a small mouth, thin lips, slender ringlets, and a scanty beard; the nose uncommonly sharp and pointed, quite vanishing at the root between the eyes, and the head very round. In the new pictures of the Russian school, they have copied the national physiognomy as seen in the Russian merchants; full red cheeks, a long beard, light and abundant hair, large blue eyes, and a blunted nose. It is wonderful that the Russian clergy have permitted this deviation from the old models; the new ones, however, are held in very little respect by the people, who reverence only the old dusty and dusky saints, and are as little inclined to accept faces they can understand, as to hear divine service in a language they can comprehend, for the old Slavonian dialect, which continues to be used, is unintelligible to them."

On either side of the church is the

Institution des Demoiselles Nobles, a building dedicated to the education of young girls of noble and citizen birth, of whom not less than 500 are brought up at the cost of the government, and 300 at the expense of their own families. The Empress Maria, the foundress and benefactress of the convent, has a simple monument in the church dedicated in her honour to St. Mary. There are only two monastic establishments in St. Petersburg: this of Smolnoi (one only in name, for the Empress's twenty nuns have long since been dispossessed by the 800 young ladies), and that of St. Alexander Nevskoi, of which more hereafter. The chaste and simple style of the Smolnoi Church is said to have been adopted by order of the present Emperor, in order to wean the people from their inordinate love of picture and shrine worship; the contrast between it and our Lady of Kazan is something extraordinary, and one can scarcely believe the two churches are erected for worshippers of the same faith.

#### MONASTERY OF ST. ALEXANDER NEVSKOI.

This is one of the most celebrated monasteries in Russia—a *Lavra*, that is, the seat of a Metropolitan, and inferior only to the *Lavra* of the Trinity in Moscow, and to the *Lavra* of the Cave in Kief; other monastic establishments are only "*monastirs*." Its proper name is Alexander Nevskaya Svätotroitskaya Lavra (the Alexander Nevsky's Sacred Trinity Lavra). It stands, as the traveller will have noticed in his drive, at the extreme end of the Nevskoi Prospekt, where it occupies a large space, inclosing within its walls churches, towers, gardens, and monks' cells. This church and convent were founded by Peter the Great, in honour of the canonized Grand Duke Alexander, who, in a great battle fought on this spot, defeated the Swedes and knights of the military orders; his remains were brought here by Peter, the

Tzar thinking he could by this means attach the Russians to his new capital. Alexander was their favourite saint, and his bones had previously reposed in the Convent of Gorodichetche, on the banks of the Volga. It is traditional that the saint, indignant at being thus disturbed, or finding the air of Finland rather damp, was no sooner placed in his new abode than he got up and went home again by himself, a proceeding which was looked upon as a great miracle; but Peter was not one to be trifled with, and gave the monks to understand that he would severely punish them if the saint indulged in any such peripatetics for the future. This admonition had the desired effect, and the Grand Duke subsequently remained where the Tzar thought fit to place him. "The church and convent were originally built of wood, in 1712; but some years after stone was substituted. Peter's successors increased the possessions and buildings of the cloister, and Catherine built the Cathedral, one of the largest churches in the capital; this is now both dirty and neglected, its domes have lost their gay colours, and the long red cloisters, which inclose the church, look dreary and deserted. For the decoration of the interior marble was brought from Italy, precious stones from Siberia, and pearls from Persia. It is further adorned with some good copies after Guido, Reni, and Perugino; the altar-piece, the Annunciation, is by Raphael Mengs, or, as the cicerone monk assures the visitors, by Arphaële (Rafaele himself). In one of the chapels are some unfinished pictures by "Robinsa," that is, not Robinson, but Rubens, "*on Italiensky*" (an Italian) is sometimes the remark of the monk. Pictures by foreign masters are very unusual in a Russian church. From Robinson to the Cannibals is no great transition, and therefore the stranger will be less astonished if the guide should chance to say "*there lies a Cannibal*," when

pointing to one of the tombs in a corner. If the traveller can read the inscription on it, he will find it to be the monument of Hannibal, the Russian general; this is explained by the Russians having no H, and rendering that letter by a K. On two great pillars opposite the altar are portraits of Peter the Great and Catherine II., larger than life; these two, as founder and finisher, are very frequently united in St. Petersburg. The monument of Alexander Nevskoi stands in a side chapel; it is of massive silver, and, with the ornaments around it, is said to weigh 5000 lbs. of pure metal; the design is pyramidal, 15 feet high, surmounted by a catafalque and angels, as large as a man, with trumpets and silver flowers; also a quantity of bassi rilievi, representing the battle of the Neva. The keys of Adrianople, not much larger than those of a midshipman's chest, are suspended on the tomb.

The Nevskoi cloister has profited yet more by the presents sent from Persia to the northern Petropolis when the Russian ambassador, Griboyedoff, was murdered in Teheran, than by the Byzantine tribute. The Persian gifts consisted of a long train of rare animals, Persian webs, gold-stuffs and pearls. They reached St. Petersburg in the winter. The pearls, and gold-stuffs, and rich shawls were carried in great silver and gold dishes by magnificently dressed Persians. The Persian prince, Khosreff Mirza, drove in an imperial state equipage with six horses; the elephants, bearing on their backs towers filled with Indian warriors, had leathern boots to protect them from the cold, and the cages of the tigers and lions were provided with double skins of the northern polar bears.

It was like a procession in the Arabian Nights, and the population of whole counties would, with us, have run together to behold it. "It was a trifling affair," they said in St. Petersburg, "and some of the pearls false:" it excited but little attention. The ele-

phants soon died of the cold, and a part of the pearls were given to the Nevskoi cloister. We saw whole boxes full of them there, besides a rich collection of mitres set in jewels, pontifical robes of gold brocade, and souvenirs of individual metropolitans and princes; among them an episcopal staff turned by Peter the Great, and presented by him to the first St. Petersburg metropolitan; another of amber, from Catherine II., and a number of other valuables which, found elsewhere, singly, would be admired and described, but here, in the mass of treasures, are unnoticed. The Library, of about 10,000 volumes, independently of a number of very valuable manuscripts, concerning which many books quite unknown to us have been written, contains many rare specimens of the antiquities of Russia.

The small chapel attached to this convent contains the tombs of several illustrious Russian families; that of the Naryshkins bears the following inscription:—"From their race came Peter the Great." Here are also the tombs of Suwaroff (a plain marble tablet) and Romanzoff, the chancellor Bezborodko, Betskoi, the favourite minister of Catherine II., Panine, her minister for foreign affairs, &c., and numerous members of the imperial family. In the cemetery attached to the building many of the great Russian families bury their dead, and large sums are paid for permission to repose in this holy ground. The graves are consequently very close together, and the new ones generally covered with flowers, a pleasing trait of feeling frequently seen on the continent. The anchor at the foot of the cross, a favourite emblem, is placed above many of the monuments. There are between 50 and 60 monks here who superintend a classical school, which numbers about 1000 scholars. The service is well performed at this monastery, and, being a fashionable church, the singing is good. Mass commences at ten o'clock.

## PREOBRAJENSKY CHURCH.

This church, the Spass Preobrajenskoi Sabor, belongs to one of the oldest regiments of guards founded by Peter the Great, the tenth legion of the Russian Cæsars, and is one of the most considerable of the city, and more than any other adorned, both without and within, with trophies from conquered nations. The railing that surrounds the churchyard is formed of Turkish and French cannon. Every three of those three hundred cannon, one large and two smaller, mounted on a granite pedestal, with their mouths pointed downwards, form a column. Around the cannon, chains of different thickness, gracefully twined, are hung like garlands between the columns; on the summit of each is enthroned a Russian double eagle of iron, with expanded wings. Within, the church is adorned with flags and halberds; the pillars look like palm trees, of which every leaf is a lance. Here also travellers are shown a production of Russian inventive talent, the work of a common peasant. It is a large splendid piece of clockwork, made by him in his native village, bought for 1000*l.* by his lord, and presented to the church. The works are said to be so good as to have stood in no need of repair during the six years the clock has been here. Some baldaquins—canopies used in the funerals of the deceased Tzars—are preserved in this church with that veneration with which Russians delight to hand down to posterity every relic of departed royalty. Every niche and recess of this building is crammed with captured colours and Pasha's horse-tails, while pillar and column are thickly studded with keys of fortresses and the spoils of captured officers.

## THE CHURCH OF ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL.

This church, which is in the citadel, is conspicuous for its beautiful and

slender gilded spire, similar and hardly inferior in height to that of the Admiralty. It being found necessary to put a new vane up some years ago, estimates were taken which were very high, when a peasant, hearing of this, offered to replace the old one by the new for 80 silver rubles, and accomplished his object, merely by the assistance of a rope and a large nail. In the vaults of this church repose the remains of Peter the Great and all his imperial successors. The preceding sovereigns of Russia were buried in the Arkhangelskoi Sabor in Moscow. Whoever has seen the monuments of the Polish kings at Cracow, or those of the French and English kings, and Italian princes, will wonder at the simplicity and absence of ornament in this last resting-place of the Russian Emperors, particularly when he recollects the splendour of the Winter Palace. The simple coffins are placed in the vaults, and over them in the church is nothing further in the shape of a monument than a stone coffin-shaped sarcophagus covered with a red pall. On the pall the name of the deceased emperor or emperor's son is embroidered in golden letters, as His Imperial Highness the Grand Duke Constantine; His Imperial Majesty the Emperor Peter the First, &c. On some there is nothing but the initial letters, and here and there some unimportant trophy. On the sarcophagus of the Grand Duke Constantine lie the keys of some Polish fortresses. Peter III., to whose remains Catherine refused interment in this place of sepulture, rests there now. Paul placed both Catherine and his father there. A hundred cannon, impregnable bastions, and a garrison of 3000 men, defend the place, which can be desecrated by hostile hands only when all St. Petersburg lies in ruins. The Russian princes are the only ones in Europe, as far as we know, who are buried within the walls of a fortress.

The youthful daughter of the Emperor, whose fatal illness shortened his

majesty's visit to England, is the last of the imperial family who sleep here. Her coffin, says a late traveller, "was covered with fresh and fragrant flowers, tokens of affection from many who knew and loved her, and numbers daily visit the last resting place of her whose early death was so severe a blow to her family. The sight of stately and high-horn dames stooping and praying over her early grave, answered to my mind in a moment all the reports of the unpopularity of the reigning family among the upper classes in Russia; and to that gloomy church, unseen and unknown, many a fair daughter of the Russian noble often comes to pour forth her supplications for the repose of the dead and the safety of the living, and to strew roses on the tomb of one who, young and gay as themselves, died when most happy and when most beloved.

The whole aspect of this church is dingy and wretched; and the vast quantity of torn and tattered banners and keys of fortresses hung up in every part of it, give one completely the idea of being in some old-fashioned gallery of an arsenal. Many of the flags cannot be looked upon without interest. Here are the Swedish flags taken at Pultava—the selfsame Gothic banners which Charles fondly hoped to plant on the battlements of the Kremlin; the Prussian eagles, too, wrested from the great Frederic; the horse-tails of countless Pashas, and their batons of office, curiously inlaid, and in shape very much resembling a small-headed hammer with a long and taper handle. Seven French eagles, and, above all, the keys of Paris and many other cities and fortresses of "la belle France." A Turkish flag was pointed out by our attendant, on the tarnished silk of which was the impress of a bloody hand distinctly stamped, telling more forcibly than words of the death struggle that accompanied the capture of this trophy, in defence of which life was thought well sacrificed. It is

now consigned to dust and neglect, save when the chance visit of some curious stranger unfurls once again that wide-swelling fold, around which the storm of battle once raged fast and furious.

Several hundred Persian suns and Turkish crescents on these standards bend before the cross of the Christians. There are some very large jewels in the diadem of the Virgin in this church, but they are either of an inferior quality, or have been imperfectly polished, as they are dim and rayless. Among the sacred vessels are shown some turned in wood and ivory, the work of Peter the Great, and attention is generally drawn to one cross in particular, the centre of which is ornamented with a circular slide of ivory, on which the crucifixion with the mourning women below are carved in bas-relief. A multitude of rays issue from the slide as from a sun; every ray is turned in ebony, in the ornamenting of which with all manner of carving an enormous degree of labour must have been expended.

The Imperial Mint is inclosed within the walls of the citadel: an order to view the various processes of assaying, coining, &c., can easily be procured by applying at the offices of the *État Major*.

#### THE COTTAGE OF PETER THE GREAT

is on the same island, but at some distance from the citadel. It is divided into three small rooms: the inner apartment was his bedroom; the adjoining one his chapel, where the pictures that he worshipped are still preserved; and that to the right his receiving-room. Here are preserved numerous relics of this extraordinary man. The boat which he is said to have constructed, and the sails he used, are also shown. The Emperor Alexander covered the whole cottage in with an outer casing. It was here that the city was first commenced; and the wooden church, at the foot of the *Troitska Bridge*, is the oldest in *St. Petersburg*.

## THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY.

The Church of the Trinity is also a modern erection, like the Smolnoi, and somewhat resembles that edifice. The exterior, however, offers an example of the very fantastic manner in which the Russians decorate their churches. Under the cornice of the dark blue star-bespangled cupola, an arabesque of vine-leaves and flowers runs all round. The garlands are held up by angels, and between every pair of them a crown of thorns is introduced as a centre. But for this martyr token of Christianity, we might fancy this church the gay temple of some Grecian god.

The half, and certainly the most important half, of the churches of St. Petersburg are the erections of the present century. The Nicolai Church, the Church of the Resurrection, and some others of the time of Catherine, are not worth mentioning in an architectural point of view. In the Nicolai Church, which is built in two stories, one for the performance of divine service during the winter, and the other in the summer, the four small cupolas are tenanted by a number of pigeons who have made their nests there, and, singular to say, they are fed by their attendants with the rice which the pious place there for the dead. Among the churches of other confessions, that built by Paul, when he assumed the protectorship of the Maltese Order, is at least interesting. It is quite in the style of the old churches of the Knights of St. John, and still contains the chair on which the Emperor sat as Grand Master of the Order.

There are several Roman Catholic churches in St. Petersburg. The priests are Germans, and the service, half German, half Latin, is attended by the Poles and Lithuanians. The Russians rarely attend the Roman Catholic service; if they do go to any foreign church, it is generally the Protestant. The Roman Catholics, Greeks, and Armenians hold to the

doctrine of the Trinity, but the Dutch, as it appears, to a Duality; for on their church stands the singular inscription, "*Deo et salvatori sacrum.*" This church, with its very rich revenues, dates from the time of Peter the Great, when the Dutch were the most considerable merchants, and were endowed by the Tzar with so much land within the city that many a Dutch cathedral may envy the church of this little northern ecclesiastical colony.

In the New Lutheran Church the altar-piece, a Crucifixion, is by Brülloff. The body of the Saviour is splendidly drawn, but, otherwise, he has infused no freshness of idea into this oft represented subject. The Administration of the Sacrament below this, and by the same master, is infinitely higher in interest.

Several of these churches are in the Nevskoi Prospekt, also the mosques of the Sunnite and the Schite communities, in familiar neighbourhood one with another; thus, this street has not inaptly received the sobriquet of *Toleration Street*.

## THE ENGLISH CHURCH.

The chapel of the English Factory is on the English Quay; the church itself is a splendid building, richly fitted up, and capable of containing a congregation of twelve hundred persons. The living is of considerable value; the residence of the incumbent is under the same roof with the church, as are also those of the clerk and sexton, and all are maintained on the same liberal footing. The general appearance of the edifice requires no date to remind one that it was founded in that period of our history when attachment to the church was not questioned, and liberal endowments were thought the wisest economy, and it now, by mainly contributing to keep up the true national spirit, makes a worthy return to the descendants of those who established it. The altar-piece, a "*Descent from the Cross,*" is well executed. In addition to the

church establishment, the Factory has an excellent library, and the merchants, to whom it belongs, are most liberal towards any English visitor who may desire to consult any of their books. A stranger should, if possible, be furnished with a letter of introduction to one of these gentlemen; we can say it from an experience to which we look back with real pleasure, that their courtesy and hospitality is unbounded. It may with truth be said of the British merchants, in St. Petersburg, that they are of the first class in character, intelligence, and stability, and, though resident there for generations past, are honourably and jealously national in their habits and feelings, and bring up their families in the same spirit. The Emperor has a very sincere respect for them.

#### THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The principal church, which is in the Nevskoi, is a most graceful building, with a finely proportioned dome and slender Corinthian columns. In the interior is a tablet of white marble edged with black, which bears the name of Moreau, and tells of the brilliant achievements and sad fate of the conqueror of Hohenlinden.

#### ACADEMY OF SCIENCES.

Peter the Great, during his residence in France, resolved on forming in his capital an Academy of Sciences, on the plan of the establishment at Paris, and he applied to that body to furnish him with their laws and regulations. He was referred to Leibnitz, and the Tzar had several interviews with that celebrated philosopher, who devoted much time in forming a plan for the new Academy, which was finally established by Peter in the year 1725; but the building which is appropriated to its museum and the meetings of its members, was not completed until the year 1790. The Academy, since its foundation, has reckoned many eminent men amongst its members, including

Pallas, Gmelin, and Schubert. It is now divided into three departments; the first is devoted to the mathematical sciences; the second to natural history; and the third to history and statistics. There are twenty-one professors, and to these may be added the ordinary and honorary members, and its foreign correspondents. The Emperor names the president and vice-president.

The following departments of the Academy should be visited:—

The *Library*, which contains above 100,000 volumes and an extensive collection of MSS.; among the latter may be mentioned those of the celebrated Kepler, in eighteen volumes, and a large collection of political documents relating to the history of Russia.

In the *Asiatic Museum* is a rich collection of Chinese, Mongol, Manchou, and Thibetian MSS., written frequently in characters of gold or silver. These MSS. were mostly found in a temple in the Irtysh in Siberia; there are also numerous Arabian, Persian, Turkish, and Japanese MSS.; and various works relating to the history, religion, and literature of the people of the East. The *Museum*, perhaps unique, contains a large collection of idols, dresses, domestic utensils, and instruments of war of the nations of Asia. Among the idols is an interesting collection from Mongolia, cut in bronze and gilded, illustrating the religion of Budha. There is likewise a cabinet of eastern coins and medals, containing above 15,000 specimens, amongst which a golden *seldjouk*, and a golden *etabek* of Mosul, are extremely valuable. The tribute money paid by the King of Persia, in 1828, to the Emperor of Russia, is also preserved here.

The *Egyptian Museum* has a few fine specimens of papyrus, but is in other respects deficient in interest.

The *Ethnographic Museum* consists of dresses and domestic implements of various nations which inhabit the northern parts of Russia; also figures of many of the different people con-



quered by the Russians, habited in their own peculiar costumes; likewise some of Chinese, Persians, Aleutans, Carelians, and the inhabitants of many of the Eastern, Pacific, and Northern Islands, discovered or visited by Russian travellers and navigators, as well as of the different nations inhabiting Siberia.

The *Collection of Medals and Coins* consists chiefly of specimens collected by the Count Suchtelen, and purchased by the Academy. The series of Russian coins is complete and valuable.

The *Museum of Natural History* is not extensive, but the objects are well preserved.

The collection of stuffed birds and animals is beautiful of its kind, the specimens exquisitely perfect in form and plumage, and well arranged.

The first three or four rooms contain glass cases filled with these, some of which are most splendid, being principally tropical birds of the brightest and most gaudy plumage. In other rooms is a goodly collection of stuffed animals, and, further on again, the skeletons of brutes of common dimensions, together with a large quantity of horns and tusks of enormous length, found in Siberia; many of these do not measure less than 7 or 8 feet in length. Having passed these specimens, the visitor, turning sharply at the end of the long range of rooms, will stand at once before the giant

**MAMMOTH**—admirably placed for displaying its huge dimensions and massive bones, which are supported by iron bars. It is, we believe, a perfect skeleton, with the exception that one of the hind feet seems to be a restoration in wood; the right fore foot has the covering of skin still complete upon it, and a roll of the animal's hide lies before it—bullet proof, we should think, from its great thickness. The skeleton of a common elephant is placed by the side of that of the mammoth, and shrinks into insignificance when compared with it; the mammoth

being at least 2 feet higher, and longer in the same proportion. The head of this antediluvian monster still retains its integuments and many of its ligaments entire; the skin was covered with black bristles, thicker than horse-hair, 12 to 16 inches long, and with wool of a reddish brown colour. About 30 lbs' weight of this fur was gathered from the wet sand-bank on which it was found. The animal is 16 feet long, without reckoning the tusks. The difference between the two skeletons in the position of the tusks immediately attracts notice. In the mammoth they approach closer together at the roots than in the elephant, and thence extend laterally like two sythes in the same horizontal plane, and not in two parallel vertical planes, as in the elephant. It would thus appear that the mammoth in defending itself moved the head from side to side, whereas the elephant in striking tosses the head upwards. The mammoth is also distinguished from the elephant by the greater length and compression of its skull, as well as by its superior height.

In the Hermitage is a bas-relief of a woman's head, as large as life, cut from a tusk which belonged to one of these monsters. An Irish traveller humorously calculates that the one in the museum would require an acre of grass and five or six birch trees for a breakfast.

This huge inhabitant of our "earth in its vigorous prime" was found in 1803, by Mr. Adams, on the banks of the Lena in Siberia, in lat. 70°. It fell from a mass of ice, in which it must have been incased for ages, and so fresh was the flesh of the animal, that the wolves and bears were actually found eating the carcase. How it was preserved during the years that have elapsed since such stupendous beings as the mammoth and mastodon walked the earth with their brethren, is a question which has given rise to much speculation. It is impossible to contemplate the gigantic structure of the

skeleton without being struck with the wonderful power such a colossal brute must have possessed. How the earth must have shaken beneath his ponderous and unwieldy gambols, when "he moved his tail like a cedar, and drank up a river and hasted not." The sight of this primeval relic of an extinct race imparts a deep feeling of the boundless power of the Almighty Being who breathed the breath of life into the nostrils of this mighty work of his creation; and again in the fulness of his appointed time bade them be-gone, and their race was no more known upon earth. Here are also large quantities of bones of several extinct species of elephant, one of which (named by Fischer *Elephas Panicus*) seems to have surpassed the mammoth in size, as much as the latter exceeded the Indian elephant: in addition to these, there are a great many skulls of the larger kind of antediluvian rhinoceros (*Rhin. Teichorhinus*, *Pallas*), which far exceed in size any of the living African species. The skull, owing to its great length and arching of the upper jaw, has some resemblance to that of a bird, and may, perhaps, have given rise to the fables which now circulate among the Yukagirs, on the shores of the Icy Sea, respecting a colossal bird of old times, the bones of which are said to be occasionally met with.

In another room is the largest artificial globe we believe in Europe: it is made of oiled silk, inflated, on which are depicted the various countries and seas of the globe we inhabit. It was constructed under the superintendence of the great Euler during his residence here, and appears to be carefully and accurately executed. The south pole rests on the ground, and its height must be at least 10 feet, as, standing close to it, the equator is full on a level with the face.

The mineralogical collection is much less extensive than that of the Corps des Mines. The Academy is indebted

to the labours of the learned Pallas for the greater part of its riches. In the room devoted to anatomical subjects is an exhibition by no means agreeable, but, no doubt, useful to medical science. Amongst the specimens is a child with two heads, &c. More interesting to the visitor is a large collection of medals and different articles in gold found in the tumuli of Siberia, consisting of bracelets, vases, crowns, bucklers, rings, sabres with golden hilts, &c., &c., many of them of great value and very elegant workmanship, which have given rise to much interesting speculation in regard to the people who formerly inhabited that country.

The *Botanical Collection* is one of the finest in Europe, and is well worthy of inspection.

The collection of chemical and physical apparatus is under the superintendence of Professor Lenz, whose labours in the cause of science have acquired him a just reputation. Many of the instruments are English. A large galvanic battery and the electric and magnetic apparatus were constructed in Russia.

An interesting account of the proceedings of the Academy for the last few years, with the particulars of the expeditions that have been sent into various parts of Russia, may be found in the *Précis du Système*, &c., de l'Instruction publique en Russie, par Alexandre de Krusenstern.

An introduction to one of the professors will be useful in obtaining permission to see all the departments of the Academy which are not generally open to the public.

A ruble will satisfy the attendants.

#### MUSEUM OF PETER THE GREAT.

Scarcely a town in Russia is without some memorial of the handywork of Peter the Great, and the constant answer to the inquiry after the maker of any extraordinary looking article is "Peter Veliki." But whatever has been seen in other places dwindles into

insignificance when compared with the contents of the suite of apartments in which that Tzar was in the habit of passing his leisure hours engaged in some mechanical employment. These rooms are under the same roof as the Academy of Sciences in the Vassili Island, and their contents form a museum more peculiarly known as that of Peter the Great. The first objects here seen are unpleasing enough; consisting of a number of Tartar and Mongol figures, dressed in their ugly national costume: but, above all, a figure of a sorcerer in rags and tatters, hideously deformed, and squinting frightfully, with the very lineaments and expression of a fiend. In the next room is a very indifferent collection of stuffed birds and beasts. The Arabian horse, also stuffed, which Peter rode at the battle of Pultava, and the two dogs that always accompanied him, are in this part of the Museum. The crowning horror of the collection is the flayed skin of Peter's favourite attendant, a gigantic Holsteiner—a disgusting object in itself, and rendered tenfold more so by the arrangement of the figure. Glad to escape from such repulsive objects, the stranger will do well to hurry his guide up stairs to "Peter's own room," as it is called. Here a wax figure of the monarch, as large as life, dressed in a suit of blue satin, the same which he wore when he placed the crown on the head of his beloved Catherine, is seated beneath a crimson velvet canopy. The features, beyond doubt, bear an exact resemblance to the original, having been taken from a cast applied to his face when dead, and shaded in imitation of his real complexion. The eyebrows and hair are black, the eyes dark, the skin swarthy, and the aspect stern. This figure is surrounded by portraits of several of his predecessors, in the costumes of the day. Here, also, is Peter's uniform of the Preobrajensky Guards, gorget, scarf, and sword, and hat, shot through at the battle of Pultava.

A stick is shown measuring his exact height, 6 feet. A large press is filled with a plentiful display of the Tzar's wardrobe, the contents of which appear endless. The immense quantities of Peter's performances exhibited in these rooms are enough to have occupied the life of any ordinary man. A chandelier, with a whole cluster of branches; plates without number, embossed with silver and gold; reading-tables and escritoirs; a curious musical instrument playing two tunes by clockwork, and not unlike a musical snuff-box in tone, allowing for the difference of size; a group in ivory, representing Abraham offering up his son Isaac, the ram, and the angel Gabriel cut out entire; some bronze bas-reliefs, representing, with great perfection of outline, different stages of the battle of Pultava; and a heap of tools of all kinds, enough to stock a very respectable carpenter's shop, form but a portion of his labours. There are three or four lathes in one room, evidently much used, and on one of them a curious half-finished cylinder of brass inlaid with silver, which we may conclude was the last piece of mechanical labour with which this indefatigable man was occupied. The Museum of Peter the Great is open to the public every Monday from 9 till 2 o'clock during the summer months: a ticket will admit five persons.

#### THE ACADEMY OF ARTS.

This building, also on the Vassili Island, is described by a late writer on Russia as one of "those outwardly splendid piles, with ten times more space than in England would be allowed for the same object, ten times more out of repair, and ten thousand times dirtier. At the ceremony of Russian baptism the sign of the cross is made on the lips to say nothing bad, on the eyes to see nothing bad, on the ears to hear nothing bad, and, it must be supposed, on the nose also, to smell nothing bad; for the Russians do not seem inconvenienced by the trials to which this

organ is exposed on entering their dwellings. But to return to this odoriferous academy—the hall and staircase are all on a grand scale, and appropriately adorned with casts from the Laocoon, the Gladiator, and other celebrated statues of antiquity. A stripling population, students in uniform, and cadets from the colleges, to whom it was a half-holiday, were swarming in the extensive rooms; seemingly under no restraint except that of a dancing-master, before whom about fifty of them were dancing quadrilles, with much grace and expression, in a cloud of dust. They seemed to consider this very great fun, and twisted their slim pale partners about most emphatically, while many a laughing eye turned upon the unbidden spectators, who, to own the truth, loitered longer in this room than the occasion required. But in these times, when good dancing has proved a quick step to advancement in Russia, this accomplishment is not to be neglected. The walls are lined with eight cartoons of boar-hunts and sylvan sports by Rubens and Snyders—the latter quite undeniable—of great merit, though we could procure no information of their history. Also a fine marble bust of this magnificent Emperor, which, had it been dug up in classic ground, would have been declared a Grecian demi-god—it was impossible to pass it without admiration.

“But the great attraction was Brülloff’s picture of the fall of Pompeii—an immense canvas—at least 20 feet wide by 15 high, which now ranks as one of the lions of the capital. This picture is a gallery in itself, and one of absorbing interest. Above the scene hangs the dense black cloud as described by Pliny. To the right this is broken by a stream of forked lightning, whose vivid light blends horribly with the red-hot sulphureous glare of the volcano, the outline of which is dimly visible. In the centre of the picture, where the light falls strongest, lies the body of a female, her arms extended—

a crying infant lying upon her, with one little hand clinging to the drapery beneath her bosom; she has evidently been killed by a fall from a chariot, one broken wheel of which is close to her, and which is seen borne along at full speed in the distance by two terrified horses, while the driver, the reins twisted round his wrist, is dragging behind them. Forwarder, on the right, is a group of father, mother, and three sons: the aged father, trying with one hand to ward off the shower of ashes, is carried in the arms of the eldest son, who, helmeted like a soldier, is carefully picking his way among the falling stones. The younger, quite a lad, is supporting the old man’s feet, and gazing with a countenance of agony at a tottering monument. The second son is supplicating his mother to trust herself also in his arms; but, half extended on the ground, she gently repulses him, and affectionately urges his own safety. The expression and lighting of this group is beyond all praise. In the right corner of the picture is a lover bearing the body of his fainting mistress; from the chaplet on her head, and other bridal ornaments, they appear to have been just united. Behind is a grey horse in full light, furious with terror, his rider clinging with every muscle; while half hidden, appears a frantic figure, the nails fastened into the animal’s back in the attempt to mount. On the left of the centre is a terror-stricken family—father, mother, and two children, cowering half-naked beneath the red-hot hail, and forming a dark mass in opposition to a confusion of figures in full light behind them—some escaping terrified from the tottering portal of a building, others bearing children or valuables in their arms; a priest with the golden vessels of the temple; and in the midst an artist, Brülloff himself, carrying his box of implements on his head. The picture terminates with a group of Christians, with an anachronistic chalice and censer, intended by their pious resignation and attitude of devo-

tion to contrast with the wild, hopeless terror around. But these are the least effective of the composition."

The remaining works worthy of any notice are the Cartoons of Raffaele Mengs; an Apollo and Muses, and a few of the Raffaelles and Peruginos. Some statues from Warsaw are not without merit; those brought from the islands of the Archipelago by Admiral Spiridion are mere fragments. There is also a well-executed statue, in marble, of Napoleon, brought from Hamburg by Benningsen and Witgenstein.

If Brülhoff should be in St. Petersburg, his studio in this academy will be worth a visit; we remember when in Rome calling at his domicile, but the master-spirit of the place was absent in the frigid land of his birth; we tried again to make his acquaintance in St. Petersburg, but he was then suffering from so severe an illness as to preclude the possibility of an interview with him, and in fact of his handling the pencil for months perhaps years. Brülhoff can paint, and with great freedom, subjects of less importance than the fall of Pompeii; we have seen groups of dancing girls with all the flow of Rubens; sultanas etched in every languid attitude; and even elephants and dogs—all breathing that originality and fire, which forms the chief charm of his great pictures.

The academy has an elevation of 70 feet; the whole length, 400 feet, along the façade facing the Neva, is adorned with columns and pilasters; on the centre cupola is seated a colossal Minerva, and the portal is supported by a Farnese Hercules and a Flora.

The parapet in front of the Academy of Arts is adorned with two superb granite sphinxes brought from Egypt. This institution is so extensive, that not only the 300 pupils who receive instruction live here, but also the professors and academicians, and many artists; in all, it is said, not less than 1000 persons.

#### ROMANZOFF MUSEUM.

This Museum, bequeathed to the public by the chancellor, *Count Romanzoff*, is open every day except Sundays. It contains a large collection of minerals, models, antiquities, &c., and a considerable library, rich in Slavonian MSS. We observed among the latter a volume entitled "Copies of Letters written and received by Sir Charles Cornwaleys, Knight, during his Embassy in Spain, with other his Observations and Negotiations, 1606." There are two statues by Canova; one of Count Romanzoff, the grandfather of the chancellor, and an allegorical figure of Peace; neither of which can be classed among his best works. The Museum is confided to the care of M. Onatcewicz, a Polish gentleman, formerly professor at the university of Wilna. M. Onatcewicz, known as the author of several works on the history of Poland, is now employed by the government in collecting materials for a history of Russia. He is deeply versed in the history of Europe, and particularly in that of his own country. The Romanzoff Museum is open to the public daily from 10 till 3.

#### TECHNOLOGICAL INSTITUTION.

An institution which merits the attention of a traveller is the '*Institut Technologique*,' founded by the Emperor Nicholas, in 1829. This establishment contains at present 215 pupils, sons of respectable tradesmen, who are instructed in the various branches of mechanics. Several small buildings are attached to a large edifice, and devoted to various branches of mechanical labour; cotton spinning, manufactory of cloth, silk, lace, carpentry, carving in wood, engraving, &c., &c. Each department is superintended by an able workman, and the pupils are provided with tools and materials, according to the nature of their occupation, and a steam engine is kept continually at work on the premises for

their use. They have a museum, with a collection of minerals, &c., and a room filled with casts and drawings for instruction in the arts. The morning is devoted to study, and in the afternoon the pupils are distributed through the different workshops. Those who are able to contribute towards the support of the establishment pay 30*l.* the first year, and 25*l.* the five succeeding; they must remain six years, but only a few can afford to pay even that sum; the rest are entirely supported by Government.

The *University* of St. Petersburg is on a large scale; there are 58 Professors and upwards of 500 students.

#### CORPS OF CADETS AND OTHER MILITARY ACADEMIES.

The military institutions form the most conspicuous feature in the academical system of Russia; they are unrivalled in Europe, and the traveller should endeavour to visit one or other of them.

The following is a list of the military schools in St. Petersburg.

Regiment des Nobles.

First Corps of Cadets.

Second Corps of Cadets.

Corps of Cadets of Paulofsky.

École des Porte-Enseignes de la Garde.

Corps des Pages.

École d'Artillerie.

École du Génie.

Corps de Voies de Communications.

Corps de Marine.

Corps des Mines.

The three last, though not strictly military, have been added; but this list does not include the several establishments where the children of soldiers are educated and maintained. The ground occupied by the Corps des Cadets in the Vassili Island forms a square, of which each side is about a quarter of an English mile in length—this will give some idea of its vast extent. The order and cleanliness of these establishments are well worthy of attention, in a country where neither of

these virtues is very generally practised, except under the influence of the military system. The long dormitories and refectories are admirable specimens of a well-ordered barrack-room, and the discipline of these youths, though not kept up by the birch, is such that they are able to share in all the fatigues of a review with the regular troops. The description of one of these establishments will give an idea of the rest. The most ancient, as well as one of the most interesting, is the *First Corps of Cadets*. It was founded July, 1731, in the reign of the Empress Anne, and was destined to receive 200 cadets; 150 of whom were to be chosen from the noble families of Russia, and 50 from the same rank in Livonia and Esthonia. The cadets are divided into four battalions, each of which has distinct apartments and officers. They are instructed in all the necessary duties of a soldier, and the greater part of the day is taken up with military exercises. The culture of the mind is not neglected; mathematics, in which are included the works of Newton, the French and German languages, and history, are among their studies.

The hall appropriated to recreation is decorated with instruments of war, and on the walls are inscribed the principal events in the history of Russia, the names of her generals, the battles gained by her armies, and the fortified towns which have yielded to her arms. Two hospitals, provided with every convenience, are attached; one devoted to diseases of an infectious nature, the other to ordinary complaints. They are both under the superintendance of a physician and a military officer. There are three places of worship in the building; Greek, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic. A priest of the Greek faith is exclusively attached to the establishment. The services of the Roman Catholic and Lutheran chapels are performed by the ministers belonging to the churches of these creeds in St. Petersburg. The museum contains military

instruments of all descriptions, plans of fortified towns, models of fortifications, and various objects relating to the art of war. There are twenty-six of these academies in the empire, containing altogether between 9000 and 10,000 pupils, the annual expense of which to the state exceeds 3,000,000 rubles. The cadets usually enter the schools between the ages of ten and fourteen; and there is a preparatory one at Tzarsko Selo, where they are taken in at seven. Some special schools for the ensigns of the guard have also been instituted, where they are admitted at the age of seventeen, after they obtain their commission: the qualifications requisite for admission are noble extraction (though this is not necessary for the schools of artillery and engineers), a good constitution, and some previous knowledge of the elements of education. In the Corps des Pages, which ranks first among the academical institutions of the empire, are the children of general officers, or civil functionaries of that rank, who almost always become officers of the guards. Punishments are sparingly used, and rewards are distributed with a certain degree of solemnity when the cadet receives his commission; but the most brilliant recompense of his scholastic career is the inscription of his name in golden letters on a tablet in the refectory—this remains as a memento of his attainments, and affords a great incentive to exertion for future pupils. A tablet of black marble, in the church of each academy, perpetuates the names of those inmates of the institution who may have died a hero's death in the field of battle; and if any action of peculiar gallantry has signalized his death an account of it is there recorded; thus the fame of many a youthful soldier, whose career was too short to attain a place in history, is preserved from oblivion. The theory of the entire system has been almost completely developed by the Grand Duke Michael, the greater part of whose time is given

up to this subject. As many as 3000 of these young soldiers are sometimes reviewed by him; and some of them measure only three feet and a half. With rare exception they stand well to their arms; but it is recorded that on one occasion, when formed in square and charged by cavalry, their little hearts failed them as the dragoons got quite close, and they took to their heels in all directions. In the summer the various Corps of Cadets are united and encamped for some weeks in the neighbourhood of the palace at Peterhoff, in order that their manœuvres may be conducted under the eye of the Emperor, who takes a great interest and pride in these lilliputian regiments; they also bivouac occasionally, and conform to all the usages of an army which has taken the field.

The Corps de la Marine is well deserving a visit.

For full and interesting details relating to the military establishments of St. Petersburg, consult Précis du Système, &c., de l'Instruction Publique en Russie, par A de Krusenstern.

#### CORPS DES MINES.

This institution, situated near the western point of the Vassili Island, is one of the most remarkable establishments in the capital. The building is grand and imposing, and a striking object as the traveller comes up the river from Cronstadt. Like many other of the institutions in St. Petersburg, it was founded by Peter the Great for the purpose of training and forming a corps of mining engineers, who should be able to explore scientifically the vast mineral resources of the empire. The arrangement of the different rooms and collections is admirable, and the stranger will find no difficulty in obtaining admission. This college is the chief of the various schools scattered through the mining provinces of Russia, and is composed of forty pupils who have attained the rank of officers, and 280 cadets, 100 of whom are maintained

and educated at the expense of the government, and 180 either at the expense of their friends or the directors of the provincial mining establishments. The cadets supported at the public expense are sons of persons employed in the government mines, the other pupils, who pay 280 rubles, (about 43*l.*.) must be children of noblemen, clergymen, or merchants of the first guild. They are compelled to remain eight years in the corps. The education is extensive and liberal, and embraces the accomplishments of a gentleman, dancing, fencing, music, &c. After they have finished the several branches of study required, the cadets are sent to superintend the government mines, or placed in the mint. They hold a military rank and wear an uniform.

The *Museum* attached to the "Corps des Mines" possesses the finest mineralogical collection in Europe. The most remarkable specimens are an aggregate of seventy-three crystals of emerald, each crystal measuring from an inch to an inch and a half in length; splendid crystals of native sulphur; a block of malachite, weighing 4000 lbs. and valued at 18,478*l.* This block was brought from Ecatherineburg. A piece of native platina, weighing 10½ lbs., and valued at 4347*l.*, from the mines of Nuovo-Demidoff; also 750 pieces of native gold, forming an extremely instructive series of specimens of the alluvial gold found in the Uralian chain; the metalliferous grains vary from the size of a pea to a mass of 80 pounds' weight, yet in all may be remarked a tendency to a spherical kidney-shaped figure, and in this they agree with the platinum found in the same region. In other parts of the earth the same metals are generally found with a crystalline structure. The piece of gold weighing 80 lbs., came from Alexandrofsk, near Miask, in the Ural. There is also another piece which came from the same place, it is 8 inches in length and 5 broad, and has been valued at 26,236*l.*, it was found 3½

feet deep in the sand; the silver ore is from Tobolsk; a single crystal of beryl, weighing above 6 pounds, is considered the finest known specimen, and valued at 6521*l.* There is also a mass of meteoric iron, which was found in the government of Yenisei in Siberia, and which, after having furnished specimens, under the name of Pallas's native iron, to most of the mineralogical collections in Europe, still exceeds 3 cubic feet in bulk. The iron of this mass, like the gold, shows no tendency to crystalline structure; this is curious, for in another collection are some remarkable specimens of meteoric iron grains, from 6 to 8 cubic lines in size, and of a regular octahedral figure, which fell in 1824, in the government of Orenburgh, separately inclosed in hail-stones. Attached to the Corps des Mines is a large collection of fossil conchology, mining instruments, models of mines, chemical apparatus, and combinations used for mining purposes, coins, and medals. The riches contained in the mineralogical collection must be enormous: four of the specimens enumerated, supposing they are of the value stated, would alone be worth 112,632*l.*, an extraordinary sum to be left within a museum. Among the models of lakes, mines, and mountains, is one of a large portion of the Ural chain, and the lake of Olonetz. The mines are filled with pigmy labourers, engaged in the various operations of excavating, smelting, &c., &c.; in our idea the most interesting series we ever saw in any country.

But the most curious part of this valuable repository is underground, being a model of a mine in Siberia, exhibiting to "the life" the various practical operations of mining in that country. Furnished with lighted tapers, but no miner's dress, the visitor is led by the guides through winding passages cut into the bowels of the earth, the sides of which represent, by the aggregation of real specimens, the various stratifications, with all the different ores



and minerals and different species of earth, as they are found in the natural state; the coal formation, veins of copper, and in one place of gold, being particularly well represented, forming an admirable practical school for the study of geology, though under a chilliness of atmosphere which would be likely very soon to put an end to studies of all kinds; there ought at least to be a brandy bin in one corner of it. The pupils of this institution are sent to manage the mines in the Ural Mountains—an important branch, particularly in late years, of the Russian revenue.

At the present time Russia produces more gold than probably any other country in the globe, not excepting Brazil. The source of this wealth is the sand and gravel lying on the surface, or immediately below the turf, at the base of the Ural Mountains, and of the chain of the Altai, in Siberia. Von Humboldt estimates the value of the gold there obtained in 1837, at 490 *puds*, more than one million pounds sterling. The director of this institution is General Tschefkine. The Corps des Mines may be seen daily from 10 till 3 o'clock—a ticket of admission is to be had on the spot.

#### ÉCOLE DU GÉNIE.

This establishment for the education of military engineers is in the old Michiloff Palace, it was devoted to its present purpose after the death of the Emperor Paul; its gilded spire rises beautifully above the trees of the grand duke's palace and those of the Summer Gardens.

“One hundred and fifty young persons here receive their mathematical and physical education. Its gardens are filled with blooming young cadets, who play and exercise there; and the former audience and banqueting-rooms are partly used as school, examination, sleeping, and eating-rooms, and partly to hold collections of various objects of a very attractive kind, of the highest interest in engineering and fortifica-

tion. It is wonderful what progress the Russians have already made in this branch.

“Russia, with reference to its military fortifications, is divided into ten circles. To the objects relating to the fortification of each circle, a separate hall is devoted. In large presses, in the halls, are kept all the plans, general and special, of already existing or projected fortresses. Each fortress has its own press for the *matériel*, in which are specimens of the bricks, kinds of earth, and the different rocks which lie in the neighbourhood, and of which the fortresses are, or are to be, constructed. Lastly, on large stands in the middle of the halls, are to be seen all the fortified places in Russia, modelled in clay and wood, and with such exactness, that not the slightest elevation or sinking of the ground—not a tree or a house is forgotten. In this manner are presented, among others, the most striking pictures of Kief, Reval, and Riga. It is worthy of remark, that among them is a complete representation of all the castles of the Dardanelles, with their bastions and towers, and the most minute details of all the little creeks of the Hellespont, and the neighbouring heights and rocks. By means of these models, the whole plan of attack on the Dardanelles could be directed from St. Petersburg. The mingling of the castles of the Dardanelles with those already garrisoned by Russian troops, indicates that the Russians covet them, and keeps warm the memory of Alexander's saying, ‘*Il faut avoir les clefs de notre maison dans la poche.*’

“In one of the rooms is an extraordinary quantity of ukases and military ordinances, having reference to the erection of defences. They are signed, and many of them corrected, by the different emperors and empresses with their own hands. Catherine, in particular, has made many corrections with a red-lead pencil; and the present Emperor always makes with his own hand

his amendments, alterations, annotations, and additions to his laws, decrees, and sentences. Here may be seen a hundred repetitions of those three important words, '*Buit po semu,*' (Be it so,) which are annexed to every ukase. Catherine's handwriting is bad; but the signature is never hurried; on the contrary, she seems to have taken trouble in painting every one of the Russian letters. All the long letters have a little flourish under them, which are made with a trembling hand; some are quite awry, nor are all the letters in a line; they are not joined, but nearly every one stands alone and tolerably perpendicular, without flow or rounding; it is like the handwriting of an old man. Even the individual letter will sometimes be formed of unconnected strokes. The whole is plain, and without any ornamental additions. After her name '*Iekathrina,*' stands always a large dot, as if she would say, '*And therewith punctum basta.*' The Emperor Alexander wrote a fine hand; his name begins with a large elegant A; the other letters, though narrow, are not very plain till the conclusion, the r is very plainly written and well formed. Under the name is a very long complicated flourish, which looks confused at first, but the thread is easily found, as it is always very regularly formed, and in the same figure. Nicholas writes decidedly the best hand of all the Russian Emperors; it is calligraphically irreproachable, regular, intelligible, and flowing. The Emperor begins with an arching stroke of the pen, under which his name stands as under a roof. The last stroke of the i slopes under in a slender arch once or twice, is then carried upwards to join the first line, and ends over the name in a thick bold stroke made with a firm hand and the whole breadth of the pen. The name is thus prettily inclosed in a frame."

#### OLD AND NEW ARSENALS.

In the immediate vicinity of the

gardens of the Taurida Palace are the Old and New Arsenals, the latter built by the Emperor Alexander, in a very magnificent style; the former erected by Count Orloff at his own cost, and presented by him to the Empress Catherine. The exterior of both is adorned with a profuse array of captured cannon, chiefly Turkish and Persian, of all sizes; and heaps of shot and shell are piled up in front. On entering the New Arsenal the visitor will mount a winding staircase which leads into a long gallery, in which are ranged a profusion of French cannon and some eagles of that nation, together with a quantity of Russian arms of all kinds fit for immediate use. A cannon foundry is annexed to the arsenal, the boring being performed by a steam-engine of twenty-horse power; small arms are also made here, but the principal manufactory is at Tula, in the government of that name. From this foundry the marine as well as the land artillery is supplied, and some of the pieces cast are of very large calibre—we saw one bored for a ball of one hundred and twenty pounds. When a gun is cast, bored, and finished amid the songs of the workmen—for a Russian workman is always singing, whether in the service of Ceres or of Mars—it is brought to the place of trial, and thoroughly examined by the head engineer and master of the works, when the latter sets his stamp upon it, and baptizes it. The finished cannon are piled up in the spacious inner courts of the arsenal, and we counted eight hundred in one spot, with rammer, match, and sponge, ready for any work their owner might have for them. In this, as well as in the Old Arsenal, are numerous apartments filled with glittering weapons, new and old, military engines and trophies of various kinds, also relics that identify some interesting periods of Russian history.

Amongst the former "there stands in one of the halls of this arsenal a large Russian eagle, whose neck, body,

and legs are composed of gun-flints ; the pinions of swords, every feather on the breast and belly is a dagger, every tail feather a yatagan, the eyes the muzzles of two black pistols, the gullet the bore of a cannon, a terrible '*noli me tangere.*' In another hall is a marble statue of the Empress Catherine, thrown in a royal chair, and surrounded by all the emblems of imperial power. Her horse, a white one stuffed, stands near her ; the saddle is not a lady's side saddle, but an ordinary one for the other sex ; we presume therefore that the empress sat astride when on horse-back, like one of her own generals."

The street must be crossed to enter the immense square whose four sides are occupied by the Old Arsenal. Here, in a gallery of almost interminable length, in which an antiquary might linger for days, are arranged the various arms used by the Russian army under successive monarchs, deposited as each new improvement superseded that previously in use. Cannon of wood and leather, of the most minute as well as of the most gigantic proportions, are also arranged side by side. Near these are some extraordinary implements of destruction, which might very well be called infernal machines, composed of sixty or seventy gun barrels arranged horizontally in a circle moving on wheels, men being placed in the centre ready to fire and reload them. A strange vehicle is also preserved here, called the chariot of war, and a most fearful-looking chariot it is, painted bright red, that darling colour of the Russians, (which in their language is synonymous with beautiful, *krasnoi*.) and garnished with an array of dragons and serpents, opening wide their ponderous and armed jaws on all sides. Mounted on high on this congenial engine, Suwaroff, it is said, was wont to harangue his legions. The quantity of ancient weapons of offence, partizans, halberds, maces, and battle-axes, arranged along the walls in various designs, is surprising ; but the greatest

curiosity is a bench set around with pistols which belonged to a great robber chief of the Caspian, who killed the subjects of the great Peter for a length of time with impunity, and whose staff would have made a nice cane for Goliath of Gath. This pirate once burned a frigate and slaughtered the crew that the Tzar sent to take him ; but, bowled out at last, his stool and walking-stick accompanied his head to St. Petersburg ; the stick is as thick as a man's wrist, and has brass studs at intervals of about an inch all over it. Some of the historical souvenirs and antiquities here are highly interesting : "for example, the standards of the Strelitzes, huge things made of pieces of silk sewed together, and adorned with many highly original pictures characteristic of that fanatical Russian pretorian band, who may be justly called the Janizaries of Russia. In the middle of this flag sits a representation of God the Father, holding the last judgment ; over his head is the azure sky of Paradise, beneath him blaze the flames of the infernal gulf ; at his right hand stand the just, that is, a chorus of Russian priests, a division of Strelitzes, and a number of bearded Russians ; to his left the unbelievers and the wicked, that is, a tribe of Jews, Turks, and Tartars, negroes, and another crowd in the dresses of Nyemtzi, or Germans. Under each group the national name is inscribed ; and so, also, by those tormented in the flames of hell. 'A Turk, a German, a Miser, a Murderer,' &c. Many angels, armed with iron rods, are busied in delivering the rest of the unbelievers, the shrieking Jews, Mahomedans, and other infidels, to the custody of the devils. Near the flags lie a number of the accoutrements of the Strelitzes, and the images of their patron saints ; each saint has its own little case, of which a whole row, fastened to straps, were worn on the breast, in a fashion similar to the Circassian cartouches. Some Russian cannon of the period are also

placed here; they are very large, cast in iron, and ornamented with silver and gold.

To every emperor and empress since Peter the Great a separate apartment is devoted, containing the clothes, weapons, and utensils belonging to them, with the instruments of war in use at that time, uniforms, &c., &c. The uniforms of distinguished generals, with all their orders, crosses, and ribbons, are here deposited in glass cases; many thousand ells of historically interesting ribbons figure among them. With the help of this cabinet a very good history of the Russian army might be composed. We may here learn that the Seminoff and Preobrajensky regiments of the guards, the most important and celebrated legions, the core of the Russian armies, during their century of existence have changed their uniform five-and-twenty times; and that it does not now in the least resemble what it was a hundred years ago. The changes of the Russian soldier from white to black, from red to green, from long to short, and from wide to narrow, are more manifold than those from caterpillar to chrysalis—from chrysalis to butterfly. In the chamber of Alexander there are not less than sixty orders that he wore: the broad ribbon of the Russian order of St. George, however, is not among them; the Emperor would not accept it, although it was decreed him several times by the Chapter of the Order and the Senate. This order is only given for a great battle won, for the preservation of the empire, or the restoration of peace by a series of military exploits; and the Emperor, who could not ascribe one of these deeds to himself personally, refused the honour, in order to maintain the credit of the order and its laws—a noble trait!

Ever since Peter the Great, the Russian Emperors have shown their respect and adherence to the military system, and thereby given their subjects a great example. The pike which

Peter carried as a volunteer in his own army, the uniforms he wore as sergeant, captain, and colonel, and the leathern shirt he wore as a carpenter, all of which are preserved in the arsenal, constantly warn his successors to follow his example. In this Tzar's apartment there is still kept the cabriolet he made use of to measure the roads, and the number of revolutions made by the wheels is shown by the machinery contained in the box behind. On the lid of this box is a curious old picture representing Peter's method of travelling. It is a portrait of the cabriolet itself, drawn by one horse and driven by Peter. Behind him are newly built houses, and gardens laid out; before him a forest and a wilderness, to the annihilation of which he is boldly proceeding; behind him the heavens are serene, before him the clouds are heaped up like rocks. As this picture was probably designed by the Tzar himself, it shows what he thought of himself.

In remarkable contrast with the little modest cabriolet of the road-making and measuring emperor is the great triumphant car, with its flags and kettle-drums, which Peter II. drove before the band of his guards, at the time when the ladies wore hoop-petticoats and the gentlemen long periwigs. Here, too, are Paul's rocking-horse; Peter III.'s Holstein cuirassiers, who were so great a cause of vexation to the native Russians; Senka Rasin's state chair of ebony, garnished with rude pistols; and the uniform of General Miloradovitch\*, in which is seen the hole made by the bullet that pierced his heart in the revolt of the 14th of December, 1825; his blood is still to be distinguished round the small but fatal aperture—the bullet is preserved here.

“In this collection, the accoutre-

\* The command of the Emperor to deposit the uniform of a general or commander in a public place, the arsenals of St. Petersburg, or Moscow, or in any church, is a peculiar distinction which has only fallen to the lot of a few patriots.

ments of neighbouring states have not been neglected; even the equipments of the Japanese and Chinese may be studied. The cuirasses and coats of mail of the Japanese guards are made of tortoise-shell, which cover the whole body, and are put together in small scales: the face is concealed in a black mask representing an open-mouthed dragon. The Chinese soldier is clothed from head to foot in thickly wadded cotton: if he cannot move about much in battle, he must be, at all events, in some measure protected against arrows and cudgels. Grimacing masks are also in use among them. The timid have everywhere a great wish to infuse into others, by means of disguises, that terror which they cannot inspire by their own courage. The Chinese weapons appear to have the same aim: among them is a halberd, of which the edge of the axe is nearly six feet long, an instrument of murder which would require a free space of ten feet diameter for every soldier to wield properly; it seems destined for the destruction of giants. Countless as are the uniforms, there is scarcely one to which the Russian has not once been opposed—the Japanese not excepted; and scarcely one from which these northern warriors have not torn some trophy of victory.

“Those in the arsenals of St. Petersburg are splendid silver shields of Turkish leaders; Polish, Prussian, French, and Persian flags; and at least a thousand ells of silk in Turkish standards, besides a whole heap of crescents taken from the mosques. In one room we have an opportunity of admiring the singular forms of keys among various nations, belonging to Persian, Grusinian, and Turkish fortresses stormed by the Russians; and by every bunch of keys is a view of the city that surrendered them.’

Even a brief survey of all these curiosities will have wearied the visitor, and he will probably be meditating his escape at the end of the third gallery, when a new and equally interesting

display awaits him, consisting of models of captured fortresses, and some extraordinary piles of flags, banners, and arms of all nations, arranged as trophies of some signal victory. First and foremost of these is of course Pultava, exhibiting among other memorials of that fatal day, “when fortune left the royal Swede,” the plumed helmet worn by the monarch himself, war-worn and soiled, while a bullet-hole on the crown bears witness that the wearer did not shun the perils of that disastrous fight. The wild horsemen of the Ukraine and the Caucasus are here mounted on their mail-covered steeds, and arrayed in their bright panoply; the pacha’s horse-tails wave idly from the walls, no more to be spread to the winds of heaven; and the black eagle tells of the day when even the stern discipline of the great Frederick yielded to the fortune of Russia. Poland, too, has contributed her share to this marshalling of nations overthrown, in silver eagles and torn and scathed banners. Some of the fortresses on the Caspian Sea appear, from the models, to have been of great strength; bastion upon bastion bristling with cannon, and the wide sea flowing round their ramparts.

The last scene of all this long array is the room containing the funeral trappings used in conducting the remains of the Emperor Alexander to their last long resting-place: the walls are hung with flags and banners, bearing the arms of the various provinces of this vast empire emblazoned on them, and sable trappings for the twenty horses that dragged, in slow and solemn state, the ponderous platform whereon the royal coffin was laid. Ilia, Alexander’s Russian coachman, who had served him faithfully for thirty years, and accompanied him everywhere, slept during the whole journey, wrapt in his furs, under the hearse that brought his master’s corpse from Taganrog to St. Petersburg. This man, who was a very shrewd fellow, was greatly beloved by

the Emperor, and now lives in the capital, rewarded, singularly enough, with the rank of a councillor of state, where, remarks Kohl, he gives entertainment to his friends, and relates anecdotes of the deceased Emperor. Such a man would be worth seeing. Along one side of this room are arrayed coats, boots, &c., innumerable, of all the Tzars, from Peter the Great to Alexander; and in a large glass case are preserved the various foreign orders and decorations conferred upon the last-mentioned monarch.

#### THE FOUNDLING HOSPITAL.

From the moment the traveller's eye rests on the gigantic quays of St. Petersburg, to that on which he comes in sight of the above institution, the colossal character of every public establishment which has come in his way will strike him as the prevailing feature; quay, church, monolith, academy, palace, and cadet corps are all on the same stupendous scale. But, however deeply he may have been impressed by this fact, he must expand his intellect for the comprehension of something still greater when he enters the walls of the Foundling hospital, which, like all the public institutions of this capital, has the air of a palace rather than a building intended for charitable purposes. The *Vospitatelnoi Dom* of St. Petersburg, which occupies with its courts, gardens, and dependencies, a space of twenty-eight English acres, is close to the Fontanka Canal, and, therefore, in the best part of the town. The main building is composed of what were formerly the palaces of Prince Bobrinski and Count Rasumoffski, which were purchased for the institution; but a number of additional buildings have since then been erected, and the whole may now be said to form a little district of its own. This hospital is of more recent origin than that of Moscow, of which it was only a dependent branch when instituted by Catherine II. in 1770,

but it now eclipses the parent institution, and the children are better educated. The original endowment of Catherine was insignificant compared to the present wealth of the establishment, which has been enriched by presents from private individuals, and by large gifts from Alexander, Paul, and Nicholas, till it has become one of the wealthiest landed proprietors in Russia, not to speak of some dozens of millions lent out on mortgage. Alexander, moreover, made a gift to the hospital of the monopoly of cards, and of the revenues of the Lombard bank; and the constant ebbing and flowing that goes on in the St. Petersburg purses makes the Lombard a place of very great importance. Thus it is that, in one way or another, the annual revenues of the Foundling Hospital do not fall short of from 600 to 700 millions of rubles, or about twice the amount of the national revenue of Prussia. The annual expenses of the institution are estimated at 5,200,000 rubles; and in 1837 the buildings then in progress for its accommodation were expected to cost 2,000,000. Among others, a neat church was in the course of erection, on which it was intended to expend 600,000 rubles.

The establishment was at first of very limited extent, containing, in 1790, not more than 300 children. Since the commencement of the present century, the number has increased with astonishing rapidity, and in 1837 no less than 25,600 of the rising generation were under the direction of this colossal institution. The number of children annually brought in has been continually on the increase. In 1829, the number amounted to upwards of 3000; from 1830 to 1833, it was between 4000 and 5000; and from 1834 to 1837, between 5000 and 7000. No condition is annexed to the reception of children; all are received.

The first apartment into which the visitor is taken is the Lodge, where the

children are brought on their arrival. It is a small warm room, and the entrance leading to it stands open night and day, all the year round. An inspectress and several servants are at all times in attendance, and a large book lies open in which the young stranger is forthwith registered. From fifteen to twenty usually arrive in the course of the day, and the only question ever asked is, whether the child has been baptized and named. If the answer is in the affirmative, the name is entered in the book; if not, the child is merely numbered and registered accordingly, like a bale of goods. In the dusk of evening it is that the greatest number are usually brought in. In fine weather there are more arrivals than in bad, and in summer more than in winter. "When we entered the room," writes Kohl, "it was about one o'clock; and, down to that hour, the day had already increased the great family by seven, whom we found entered in the book under the numbers of 2310-2317. Sometimes when the mother unwinds the cloth she will find her infant already dead, in which case it is not received, but the fact is notified to the priest."

When the poor mother, oft amid sobs and tears, has imprinted her last kiss upon her infant, the latter is conveyed to the chapel to be immediately received into the bosom of the orthodox Greek church, and hymns and pious ceremonies of interminable length salute the newly arrived. Many die in the hands of the priests, and some on their way from the receiving lodge to the chapel, in which case there remain but two documents to tell the melancholy tale. In one book will be perhaps the following entry: "No. 4512.—A child three weeks old. A girl. Received 6th April, 8 A. M." The corresponding entry then in another book will be: "No. 4512.—Died 6th April, 9 A. M. Handed to the grave-digger to be buried." Those that come alive out of the chapel are examined by the

medical attendant, and, if found healthy, are delivered into the care of the inspectress of wet-nurses, who delivers for each a certificate something like the following: "No. 4513.—Boy. Baptized Ivan Petrovitch. Received 10th May, 10 A. M. Healthy. Placed among the infants at the breast."

The wards for the sucklings are spacious, warm, well lighted, and handsomely fitted up. In the ante-rooms are baths, constantly kept full of warm water, in which the children are frequently washed. The nurses are all neatly dressed in the Russian national costume. Sometimes the mothers will apply to be appointed nurses to their own children; a wish that is generally complied with, when no reason to the contrary presents itself. To prevent the nurses from changing the children confided to them, the cradles are placed alternately, first a boy and then a girl, and then the beds of the nurses, two and two, in such a manner that between two infants of the same sex there must always intervene two nurses and another infant. In each ward there are from 40 to 50 beds, and on the occasion of our visit there were 650 sucklings, and an equal number of wet-nurses in the house.

For the first six weeks the infants are usually kept in the hospital, after which they are sent out to nurse among the peasantry within a circuit of about 130 versts, and, when about six years old, they are taken from their foster parents (what a parting this must be to thousands every year!); the girls to St. Petersburg, for their education, and the boys to a branch establishment at Gatshina. Four or five deaths occur daily in the hospital itself, or from 1500 to 1800 yearly; but, including those in the branch establishment and the children in the country, the annual deaths average from 2400 to 3000. A section of the cemetery of Okhta is set apart for the foundlings, and they are usually buried several at a time; those

who have died during two or three successive days being committed to the ground at one and the same time: it is calculated that as many as 46,000 foundlings have been already deposited in the above cemetery. The proportion of deaths is greater than at the hospital in Moscow; and this is accounted for by the circumstance that Moscow lies in the centre of the most vigorous portion of the Russian population, among whom it is easy to find good healthy nurses, and people disposed to treat the children well that are confided to them. Around the capital the bulk of the peasantry are of the Ingrian race, and they and their houses are wretched in the extreme. Of the children brought into the hospital, one-fourth die during the first six weeks, at the breast, and of those sent out amongst the peasants more than one-half die during the first six years, so that at the end of that time scarcely a third of the children brought into the institution remain alive. To the great distances which the children have to be carried this mortality must be attributed; indeed, many of them are all but dead when they arrive. Not merely St. Petersburg and its immediate environs, but one-half of Russia sends its surplus infantine population to this institution, and the other half deals in the same way towards Moscow. In 1836 there arrived on the same day at the *Vospitatelnoi Dom*, a child from Kisheneff, in Bessarabia, near the Danube, and another from Tobolsk, in Siberia, towns considerably more than a thousand miles off—how many infants must therefore perish on the road!

A portion of this hospital, and separated from the rest, is allotted to the girls who have returned from the country, and contains many hundreds of them, between six years old and eighteen; here the order, cleanliness, and excellent arrangement of the school rooms and dormitories, and the neatness of the pupils themselves, is ad-

mirable; everything, indeed, about the place is truly imperial. There are always from 600 to 700 wet-nurses ready for as many babies, who are paid at the rate of about 11*l.* a year, and have their board, lodging, &c., free; and on such terms there is no doubt an abundant supply of competent individuals may always be had. Of teachers and inspectors, or class ladies as they are called in Russia, there are from 400 to 500 in the hospital—French, German, and Russians; and their salaries often amount to several thousand rubles. The educational expenses of the institution are alone estimated at more than half a million, that is, including the establishment for boys at *Gatshina*. Twelve medical men, mostly Germans, are attached to the establishment, and are bound to pay frequent visits to the infants out at nurse in the country. Then there are cooks, housekeepers, and other servants, some of them members of the institution though, for many reasons, strangers are always preferred. In the building at St. Petersburg, the number of inmates rarely falls short of 6000.

The last, and perhaps the most striking scene, is the dining hall. Long tables in three rows are neatly laid out, and long lines of the elder girls march in from different sides, in double files, led by their governesses and inspectresses. Hundreds, however, may be seen running in from the garden, or skipping down the stairs; they are differently clad, according to their several classes. Some in red, others in blue, yellow, brown, &c., but all clean, and their hair either laid smoothly over the forehead, or prettily braided. An air of health and cheerfulness pervades them all, and the sight of so many pretty girls is quite bewitching. The director stands by their side, and each of the children in passing salutes him in the most unconstrained manner, with a "Good day, papa," in Russian, French, or German. Gradually all arrange themselves at their respective tables, and a moment of com-



plete silence follows, after which a hymn is sung. The singing in the Russian churches is at all times imposing; but to hear a hymn sung to a Russian sacred melody by at the least a thousand voices has in it something so irresistibly touching, that nothing remains for the stranger but to yield to the impulse of feeling and join in this act of praise. This pious formality over, a lively buzz of conversation, and a brisk clattering of spoons, ensues. The dining room is a relief after the spectacle of the ward for sucklings; for it is melancholy to think, that for each little head in the room three cherubs rest in the cold churchyard.

In immediate connection with this establishment is a lying-in hospital, conducted with the same degree of liberality, all that apply being received gratuitously; while the arrangements are so excellent that persons far above the lowest classes frequently avail themselves of it. Women may enter the hospital, if they wish it, a full month before the period at which they expect their confinement, and the utmost secrecy is observed, none but those connected with the house being permitted to enter these rooms. Every other part of the establishment, however, is freely shown, except on Sundays, on which day no strangers are admitted, but the friends and relatives of the foundlings, for many parents continue to watch the progress of their infants even after having committed them to the care of the great house. Not only poor pedestrians and private soldiers may be seen wending their way to the Vospitatelnoi Dom, on a Sunday, but ladies richly clad, and gentlemen be-dizened with orders, stepping from their coaches-and-four.

We cannot help thinking that a visit to this remarkable establishment cannot fail to excite very serious reflections in the mind of the English traveller. If the institution is to be viewed in the light of a charity, it is charity upon a

very questionable principle; but, be this as it may, this vast breeding cage will give the visitors a very clear idea of the power and immense resources of the state.

#### OBOUKOFF HOSPITAL.

The largest civil hospital in St. Petersburg is that of Oboukoff, situated on the Fontanka Canal, and near the Semenoffskoi parade ground. All persons are received here. Those who are able contribute a small monthly sum towards its support. Twelve medical men are attached to this hospital. An iron plate, with the name of the patient, the nature of the disease, the time of entering, and the course of treatment, is affixed above each bed. The bedsteads are of iron, and the linen remarkably clean. There is a school, belonging to this hospital, where youths are educated for hospital attendants. They are taught to read and write, instructed in Latin and in a smattering of medicine and anatomy, and at a certain age distributed among the various hospitals of the city as subordinate officers. The military hospital contains 2000 patients.

#### GOSTINNOI DVOR.

The Russians have a very convenient custom for persons who are desirous of making purchases, that of offering for sale within the same building almost everything that is likely to be bought. This plan is, on the other hand, very disagreeable to those who have nothing to buy, for the bearded worthy who stands at every door of the *Gostinnoi Dvor* is by no means content with verbally inviting the stranger to walk in, but seizes him by the arm, or coat-tails, without ceremony, and, unless he makes some show of resistance, the chances are that he will be transferred, *nolens-volens*, to the darkness visible of the merchant's dirty storehouse. But, purchaser or not, to the great market the foreign visitor must go, if his object is

to make himself acquainted with Russian life amongst the middling and lower classes—the most national in every European country. Moreover, he will find goods here of every kind and description, and from almost all parts of the civilized and uncivilized quarters of the globe.

There is in most Russian cities of importance, and generally in a central position, a *Gostinnoi Dvor*, where all the more important articles of commerce are collected for sale. It is generally a large building, consisting of a ground floor and an upper floor. The upper floor is generally reserved for wholesale dealings; the ground floor consists of a multitude of booths or shops in which the various descriptions of merchandise are sold by retail. The dwellings of the merchants are away from these markets; and, when the business hours are at an end, each tradesman locks up his own stall, and commits the whole building for the night to the guardianship of the watchmen and their dogs.

The *Gostinnoi Dvor* of St. Petersburg is a colossal building, one side being in the Nevskoi Prospekt, and another in the Bolshaia Ssattovaia, or Great Garden Street, through which, and some of the adjoining streets, extend from it a number of shops and booths, giving to that part of the town, throughout the year, the appearance of a perpetual fair. The better description of Russian goods will all be found in the *Gostinnoi Dvor*, those of an inferior kind in the adjoining markets, the Apraxin Rinok and the Tshukin Dvor which lie a little farther on in the Bolshaia Ssattovaia. Following the last-named street, which is bordered throughout its whole length by shops and booths, the stranger will arrive at an open place, the Sennaia Ploschad or hay-market, which may be considered the principal provision market of St. Petersburg.

All the lanes and alleys that intersect the *Gostinnoi Dvor* are deluged

throughout the day by a stream of sledges and droshkies, in which the cooks, the stewards, and other servants of the great houses come to make their daily purchases. In a city containing half a million of inhabitants, there must at all times be a great and urgent demand for a vast variety of articles; but there are many reasons why this should be more the case in St. Petersburg than in any other capital. In the first place, there is no other European capital where the inhabitants are content to make use of goods of such inferior quality, or where, consequently, they have such frequent occasion to buy new articles, or to have the old ones repaired. Then there is no other capital where the people are so capricious and so fond of change. The wealthy Russians are here one day, and gone the next; now travelling for the benefit of their health, now repairing to the country, to re-establish their finances by a temporary retirement, and then reappearing on the banks of the Neva, to put their hundreds of thousands into circulation. This constant fluctuation leads daily to the dissolution and to the formation of a number of establishments, and makes it necessary that there should be at all times a greater stock of all things necessary to the outfit of a family, than would be requisite in a town of equal extent, but whose population is more settled.

A Russian seldom buys anything till just when he wants to use it, and, as he cannot then wait, he must have it ready to his hand. Boots, saddlery, wearing apparel, confectionary, and other articles, which in other countries are generally ordered beforehand from a tradesman, are here bought ready for immediate use. Each article has its separate row of shops, and the multitude of these rows is so great, that a stranger may often be heard to inquire, "My little father, where is the row of fur booths?" "My little mother, where is the cap row?" "Pray show

me the stocking row." "My little father, tell me the way to the petticoat row."

If the throng of buyers is calculated to amuse a stranger, he will be likely to find still more diversion, as he lounges along the corridors, in observing the characteristic manners of the dealers. These *Gostinnoi Dvor* merchants are almost invariably flaxen-haired, brown-bearded, shrewd fellows, in blue caftans, and blue cloth caps, the costume uniformly worn by merchants throughout Russia. They are constantly extolling their wares in the most exaggerated terms to those who are passing by. "What is your pleasure, sir? Clothes? I have them here; the very best, and all of the newest fashion."—"Here are hats of the first quality, and by the best makers." "Kasan boots of the choicest description; *isvoltye, isvoltye!*"—"Shto vam ugodno'ss? (What would suit you?) a bear-skin, a fox-skin, or a cloak of wolf-skin? You will find everything here; pray, walk in." Cap in hand, they are always ready to open their doors to every passer by, and are incessant in the exercise of their eloquence, whatever may be the rank, station, or age of those they address. They will not hesitate to offer a bear-skin mantle to a little fellow scarcely strong enough to carry it, recommend their coarsely fashioned boots to a passing dandy, invite an old man to purchase a child's toy, or solicit a young girl to carry away a sword or a fowling-piece. Where the merchant does not act as his own crier, he usually has somebody to officiate in his place, and it may easily be imagined what life and animation these constant cries and solicitations give to the whole market. Preachers and actors have generally a tone peculiar to their several classes, and even so has the *Gostinnoi Dvor* merchant, whose voice may be known afar off, but who immediately alters that tone when a fish shows a disposition to fasten on the bait, for

then commences a more serious discussion of the merits and quality of his merchandise.

No light or fire is allowed in the building, unless it be the sacred lamps that are kept burning before the pictures of the saints, and which are supposed to be too holy to occasion any danger. The merchants are, in consequence, often exposed to intense cold, but this they endure with admirable fortitude and cheerfulness. Over their caftans, it is true, they put on a close fur coat of white wolf-skin, a piece of apparel worn by every *Gostinnoi Dvor* merchant, of the same cut and material.

Even without including the peasants who offer provisions for sale, there are probably not much less than 10,000 merchants and dealers of different degrees assembled in the *Gostinnoi Dvor* of St. Petersburg, and its dependent buildings. Of these people, few have their household establishments in the vicinity of the market, yet all have the wants of hunger to satisfy in the course of the day, and it may therefore readily be conceived that a host of small traders have attached themselves to the establishment for the mere convenience of the merchants. Among the streets and lanes of the bazaar there are constantly circulating, retailers of tea with their large steaming copper urns; quass sellers, together with dealers in bread, sausages, cheese, &c.; and all these people receive constant encouragement from the hungry merchants. Careworn looks are as little seen in this market as grumbling tones are heard; for a Russian seldom gives house room to care or melancholy, and yet more rarely gives utterance to a complaint. Nor indeed has he occasion; for in this rising country, *Slava Bogu!* (God be thanked!) be the merchandise ever so bad, trade goes on nevertheless. In other countries, a merchant relies upon the goodness of his merchandise for custom; the Russian speculator believes

that, the worse his wares, the sooner will his customers want to renew their stock.

THE APRAXIN RINOK AND TSHUKIN DVOR.

These two markets occupy a piece of ground about 1500 feet square, containing, therefore, a surface of rather more than 2,000,000 square feet. The whole is so closely covered with stalls and booths, that nothing but narrow lanes are left between; and supposing each booth, including the portion of lane in front of it, to occupy 500 square feet, which is certainly making a very liberal allowance, it would follow that there must be within the two bazaars nearly 5000 booths, tents, and stalls. These form a city of themselves. The tops of the booths frequently project and meet those that are opposite to them, making the little lanes between as dark as the alleys of the Jews' quarters in some of the old German towns, or like the streets of many an oriental city at the present day. Through narrow gates the traveller will pass from the busy Garden Street into this market-place, where a well-dressed human being will be looked for in vain; where all are "black people," bearded, and furred, and thoroughly un-European.

With the exception of furs, many of which are of excellent quality, there are in the *Gostinnoi Dvor*, properly so called, but the iron and wax shops where the articles are thoroughly Russian. Most of the merchandise consists of bad imitations of foreign fabrics. As the goods, so the customers. Both are Europeanised, for there is little in the Frenchified soubrettes, the lackies in livery, the *employés* in uniform, and the foreign teachers, to remind one of Russian nationality: but a little farther on, when you enter the gates of the Apraxin Rinok and the Tshukin Dvor, you come to a market where sellers, buyers, and wares are all equally and entirely Russian; and here, in the very centre of the palaces

and plate glass of St. Petersburg, in this capital of princes and magnates, there is to be seen a motley dirty populace, precisely similar to what may be supposed to have thronged the fairs of Novgorod in the middle ages, or may still be seen in the bazaars of any of the provincial cities of Russia.

Here also, in the true Russian spirit, like has paired with like. In one corner, for instance, all the dealers in sacred images have congregated. The Russians, who believe themselves abandoned by God and all good angels, as soon as they are without His visible and tangible presence, or, rather, who think every place the Devil's own ground, until the priest has driven him out of it, and who, therefore, decorate their bodies, their rooms, their doors, and their gates, as well as their churches, with sacred images, require, of course, a very large and constant supply of those articles, of which, in fact, the consumption is enormous. The little brass crosses, and the Virgins, the St. Johns, the St. Georges, and other amulets, may be seen piled up in boxes like gingerbread nuts at a fair. On the walls of the booths are hung up pictures of all sorts and sizes, radiant with mock gold and silver. Some are only a few inches in length and breadth. Of these a nobleman's footman will buy a few score at a time, as necessary to the fitting up of a new house; for in every room a few of these holy little articles must be nailed up against the wall. For village churches, for private chapels, and for devout merchants of the old faith, there are pictures of several ells square, before which a whole household may prostrate themselves at their ease. Some are neatly set in mahogany frames of modern fashion, others are still adorned in the good old style with pillars, doors, and temples of silver wire; some are new, and from the pencils of the students of the newly established St. Petersburg Academy of Arts, but the greater part are old, and present figures often nearly

obliterated by the dust and smoke of centuries. To these it is (particularly when they can be warranted to have once adorned the wall of a church) that the lower orders in Russia attach the greatest value, just as the German peasant prefers an old, dirty, well-thumbed hymn-book, to one just fresh from the binder's.

In another part of the market will be found a whole quarter of fruit-shops, in which an incredible quantity of dried fruit is offered for sale. Each of these shops is as oddly decorated as its fellows. In the centre, on an elevated pedestal, there stands generally a rich battery of bottles and boxes of preserves, mostly manufactured at Kieff. Round the walls, in small boxes, the currants, raisins, almonds, figs, and oranges are arranged, while huge sacks and chests of prunes, nuts, and juniper-berries, retire more modestly into corners; and large tuns full of *glukvi*, a small red berry of which the Russians are passionately fond, stand sentinels at the door. These are mostly sold in winter, when they are generally frozen to the consistency of flint stones, and are measured out with wooden shovels to amateurs. Inside and outside, these shops are decorated with large festoons of mushrooms, at all times a favourite dish with the common people in Russia. It is surprising that no good artist should ever have chosen one of these picturesque Russian fruit-shops for the subject of his pencil. Such a booth, with its bearded dealers and its no less bearded customers, would make an admirable *tableau de genre*.

A little farther, and the stranger will come to whole rows of shops full of pretty bridal ornaments; gay metal wedding-crowns, such as it is customary during the ceremony to place upon the heads of bride and bridegroom, and artificial wreaths and flowers, of a very neat fabric, and all at very reasonable prices. A whole garland of roses, for instance, tastefully interwoven with silver wire, may be

had for little more than sixpence; a bride can here be handsomely decorated from head to foot for a few shillings; and, as among the humbler classes of St. Petersburg some thirty weddings are daily solemnized, without speaking of other festive celebrations, it may be imagined what piles of ornaments of various kinds are constantly kept on hand to supply the wants of brides and bridesmaids, birthday guests, and the like.

Whole groups of shops are filled with perfumes, incense, and various articles for fumigation. Others with honey from Kazan and Tula, neatly laid out in wooden vessels, some as clean as the milk pans in the caves of Homer's Cyclops, while others, of a less attractive look, remind one rather of Limburg cheese in an advanced state of decay.

The pastrycooks have also their quarter in this market, where they vend the oily fish *pirogas*, of which the bearded Russians are so passionately fond. Here little benches are ranged around the table on which are placed the dainty delicacies, covered with oily pieces of canvas, for the *piroga* to be properly enjoyed must be eaten warm. A large pot of green oil on a salt-stand of no ordinary size are the indispensable accompaniments to the feast. Pass one of these shops, and throw an accidental glance at his wares, and the merchant will be sure to anticipate your desires; quickly he will plunge his tempting cake into the oil pot, scatter a pinch of salt upon the dripping mass, and present it to you with the air of a prince. The sheepskinned bearded Moscovite will rarely be able to resist the temptation; he will seat himself on one of the benches, and one rich savoury *piroga* after the other will wend its way down his throat, till his long and well-anointed beard becomes as bright and glossy as a piece of highly polished horse-hair. Some travellers may turn with disgust from the picture here presented to them; but others

will be too much amused by the wit and *politesse* of the oil-lickers to expend much indignation on the vendors of these *pirogas*. Even the coarsest and dirtiest article of merchandise will be presented with a courtly and insinuating demeanour by these rough-looking bearded fellows; even a greasy *piroga*, dripping with green oil, will be accompanied by a neatly turned compliment or a lively jest, and the few kopeks paid for it are sure to be received with expressions of the warmest thankfulness.

Almost every article may, however, be described as cheap and nasty, and yet what vistas of yet worse and worse wares unfold themselves as the traveller wanders on to the outskirts of the market, where disbanded apparel and invalided furniture are exposed for sale. Things may be seen there of which it is difficult to imagine that they can still retain a money value. Rags, bits of ribbon, fragments of paper, and broken glass; clothes that the poorest *ivostchik* has dismissed from his service, and petticoats that the humblest housemaid has thought herself bound to lay aside. Yet all these things, and others, which a *Gostinnoi Dvor* merchant would scarcely use except to warm his stove, are not arranged without some show of taste and elegance, nor are they offered without a multitude of civil speeches and lofty panegyrics to the barefooted beggar, to the gipsy and Jewess, who timidly hover around the poverty-struck repositories, and cast many a longing glance at the many things with which they might cover their nakedness or decorate their huts, but the possession of which they are unable to purchase with the copper coin within their grasp. The crumbs swept from the tables of the rich are here gathered together; and though the joint stock of many of these shops be not worth the silver ruble, staked at a card-table in the saloon of a noble, yet each article has its estimated value, below which it will

not be parted with—no, not for one quarter of a kopek.

#### THE TSHUKIN DVOR.

But for a stranger, perhaps, the most interesting of this world of markets is that of the *Tshukin Dvor*, where the various species of the feathered tribe are sold. "Here he will see two rows of booths full of pigeons, fowls, geese, ducks, swans, larks, bulfinches, *siskins*, and hundreds of other singing birds, forming the most picturesque and variegated menagerie that can be imagined. Each booth is of wood, and open in the front, so that the whole of its contents may be seen at once by the passing stranger, who is saluted with such a concert of cackling, crowing, chattering, cooing, piping, and warbling, as would suffice to furnish the requisite supply of idyllic melodies for a hundred villages. Between the opposite booths are usually bridges from which the pictures of saints are suspended, for the edification of the devout. On these bridges, and on the roofs of the booths, whole swarms of pigeons are constantly fluttering about, the peaceful Russian being a great lover of this gentle bird. Each swarm knows its own roof, and the birds allow themselves to be caught without much difficulty, when a bargain is about to be concluded. The pigeon is never eaten by a Russian, who would hold it a sin to harm an animal in whose form the Holy Ghost is said to have manifested itself. Pigeons are bought, therefore, only as pets, to be fed and schooled by their masters. It is curious to see a Russian merchant directing the flight of his docile scholars. With a little flag fastened to a long staff he conveys his signals to them, makes them at his will rise higher in the air, fly to the right or left, or drop to the ground as if struck by a bullet from a rifle.

The poor little singing birds—the larks, nightingales, linnets, bulfinches, &c.—must be of a hardier race than in more southern lands; for, in spite of the bitter frost, they chirrup away

merrily, and salute with their songs every straggling ray of sunshine that finds its way into their gloomy abodes. The little creatures receive during the whole long winter not one drop of water, for it would be useless to offer them what a moment afterwards would be converted into a petrified mass. Their little troughs are accordingly filled only with snow, which they must liquefy in their own beaks when they wish to assuage their thirst.

Moscow is famed for its cocks, and here the Moscow cock may be seen proudly stalking about, in cages and out of them. The best pigeons are said to come from Novgorod, and Finland furnishes the chief supply of singing birds. Geese are brought even from the confines of China, to be sold as rarities in the *Tshukin Dvor*, after a journey of more than 4000 miles. Gray squirrels may be seen rolling about in their cages like incarnate quicksilver; while rabbits and guinea-pigs without number gambol their time away in their little wooden hutches. Within the booth, a living centre of all this living merchandise, behold the merchant, closely ensconced in his wolf-skin, and ready to dispose of his little feathered serfs at any acceptable price. At the back of the booth, be sure there hangs a saintly picture of some sort, its little lamp shedding a cheerful light, to guard the feathered crowd against the evil influence of intruding demons; but there are evil spirits that the good saint cannot banish. Man is there, to hold in chains or to sentence to death, according as it may suit his calculations of profit, or the caprices of his palate. On shelves around are ranged the trophies of his murderous tribe, and the northern swans, the heathcocks (*reptshiki*), and the snow-white partridges (*kurapatki*), are piled up under the very cages from which the captive larks warble their liquid notes.

It is astonishing what a quantity of these birds are yearly consumed at the

luxurious tables of St. Petersburg. In winter the cold keeps the meat fresh, and at the same time facilitates its conveyance to market. The partridges come mostly from Saratoff, the swans from Finland; Livonia and Esthonia supply heath-cocks and grouse, and the wide steppes must furnish the trapp geese which flutter over their endless plains, where the Cossack hunts them on horseback, and kills them with his formidable whip. All these birds, as soon as the life-blood has flown, are converted into stone by the frost, and, packed up in huge chests, are sent for sale to the capital. Whole sledge-loads of snow-white hares find their way to the market. The little animals are usually frozen in a running position, with their ears pointed, and their legs stretched out before and behind, and, when placed on the ground, look, at the first glance, as if they were in the act of escaping from the hunter. Bear's flesh also is sometimes offered for sale in this market, and here and there may be seen a frozen reindeer lying in the snow by the side of a booth, its hairy snout stretched forth upon the ground, its knees doubled up under its body, and its antlers rising majestically into the air. It looks as if, on our approaching it, it would spring up, and dash away once more in search of its native forests. The mighty elk, likewise, is no rare guest in this market, where it patiently presents its antlers as a perch for the pigeons that are fluttering about, till, little by little, the axe and the saw have left no fragment of the stately animal, but every part of it has gone its way into the kitchens of the wealthy.

Similar markets for birds and game will be found in almost every large Russian city. Indeed, the habits and fashions of the Russian markets are completely national. Those of Moscow vary but little from those of Tobolsk; and Irkutsk, Odessa, and Archangel have shown themselves equally servile in their imitation of the metropolitan bazaars.

## SENNAÏA PLOSHAD (OR HAY MARKET).

Beyond the Apraxin Rinok is the Sennaïa Ploshad; and here, again, the manners of the lower orders may be conveniently studied. The open space is frequently so crowded with them that the police have some trouble to keep a passage clear in the centre for the equipages, which are constantly coming and going. On one side of this passage stand the sellers of hay, wood, and, in spring, of plants and shrubs. On the other side are the peasants with their stores of meat, fish, butter, and vegetables. Between these two rows are the sledges and equipages whose owners come to make the daily purchases, and depart laden with herbs and vegetables, the bleeding necks of the poultry often presenting a singular contrast to the brilliant carriages from whose windows they are listlessly dangling. Along the fronts of the houses, meanwhile, are arrayed the dealers in quass and pastry, together with the beer and tea stalls, at which the peasants never fail to expend a portion of their gains.

The sledges, after bringing the various commodities to market, serve their owners as stalls and counters. The matting thrown aside allows the poultry and meat to be arranged in a picturesque manner to catch the eye of the passing stranger. The geese are cut up, and the heads, necks, legs, and carcasses sold separately, by the dozen or the half-dozen, strung ready for sale upon little cords. He whose finances will not allow him to think of luxuriating on the breast of a goose may buy himself a little rosary of frozen heads, while one still poorer must content himself with a neck-lace, or a few dozen of webbed feet, to boil down into a Sunday soup for his little ones. The most singular spectacle is furnished by the frozen oxen, calves, and goats, which stand about in ghastly rows, and look like bleeding spectres come to

haunt the carnivorous tyrants whose appetites have condemned the poor victims to a premature death. The petrified masses can be cut up only with hatchets and saws. Sucking pigs are a favourite delicacy with the Russians. Hundreds of the little creatures, in their frozen condition, may be seen ranged about the sledges, with their tall motionless mothers by the side of them.

The anatomical dissections of a Russian butcher are extremely simple. Bones and meat having been all rendered equally hard by the frost, it would be difficult to attempt to separate the several joints. The animals are, accordingly, sawn up into a number of slices of an inch or two in thickness, and in the course of this operation a quantity of animal sawdust is scattered on the snow, whence it is eagerly gathered up by poor children, of whom great numbers haunt the market. Fish, which is offered for sale in the same hard condition, is cut up in a similar way. The little diminutive *snitki* are brought to market in sacks, and rattle like so many hazel nuts when thrown into the scale. The pike, the salmon, and the sturgeon, so pliant and supple when alive, are now as hard as though they had been cut out of marble, and so they must be kept, for a sudden thaw would spoil them, and, to guard against this, they are constantly incased in ice or snow. Sometimes the whole mass freezes together, and the hatchet must then be liberally applied before the piscatory petrifications can be liberated from their icy incrustations.

So long as the frost keeps all liquid matter in captivity, and so long as the snow, constantly renewed, throws a charitable covering over all the hidden sins of the place, so long the ploshad looks clean enough; but this very snow and frost prepare for the coming spring a spectacle which I would counsel no one to look upon, who wishes to keep his appetite in due order for the sumptuous banquets of St. Petersburg.



Every kind of filth and garbage accumulates during the winter; and when at last the melting influence of spring dissolves the charm, the quantities of sheep's eyes, fish tails, crab shells, goat's hairs, fragments of meat, pools of blood, not to speak of hay, dung, and other matters, are positively frightful."

The Sennaia Ploschad is remarkable as the spot on which the mob barricaded themselves with hay-carts after storming the cholera hospital and destroying divers German doctors, whom, in their ignorance, they fancied were the originators of that calamity (possibly luckless professors of homœopathy). But the square is far more remarkable for what followed that popular tumult. The present Emperor, having heard of it, repaired to the market in an open carriage, unattended by any military escort, and, the barricades disappearing at his approach, his carriage drew up at the entrance of the church. Here he prayed and crossed himself, and then addressed a few words to the multitude, bidding them kneel down and pray to God to forgive them their sins. The influence which a Tzar so wonderfully exercises over the Russian people was instantly displayed, and all that tumultuous assembly at once knelt down, and unresistingly allowed the police to come among them and quietly convey the ringleaders of the riot to prison. The Zinnaia Ploschad, near the winter provision market, about a quarter of a mile from the Nevskoi Prospekt, is worthy of inspection. Here the living cattle are disposed of; also sledges and country waggons. Thousands of specimens of the Russian telega may here be examined at leisure.

#### FACTORIES.

St. Petersburg and its neighbourhood contain some splendid industrial establishments, particularly of the description which produces the more rare and costly articles required by that class to whom luxuries are indispensable. Among these may be enumerated that of

the Gobelin tapestry, the porcelain glass, the playing-card, and one for cutting and polishing precious stones; also the cotton factory at Alexandrosky, the paper manufactory, and the cannon foundries. All these are either the property of foreigners or of the crown, or are under the management of foreigners, and serve as models to the whole empire; they are readily shown to strangers. It is characteristic of Russia, that it had universities before schools, and tapestry manufactories before it had learned to spin cotton. The Spalernoi manufactory is the oldest in Petersburg; as the Academy built by Peter the Great is the oldest school; in that Tzar's reign the workmen in the tapestry manufactory were, one and all, French and Italians; now they are, with the exception of the director, a designer, all Russians; the establishment is recruited from the Great Foundling Hospital. Ordinary carpets are made here for sale, but the real Gobelin tapestry is destined for the Court alone. The numerous palaces, and the expensive way in which they are furnished, create a constant demand for these productions, which are also frequently required as presents to Asiatic and European potentates. The little boys, who come here as apprentices, first work at leaves and flowers in one colour; then they advance to the shaded and varied leaves with several colours; then to stars, arabesques, &c. The drawings are placed directly behind perpendicular threads, and, while the outline of the picture is traced with a black coal, it is transferred to the threads, and the limits to the different tints are marked out. Every three or four weeks papers are fastened over the web, and, as it is finished, this is rolled up so that it may not be injured during the tedious process of manufacture. Not only silk, but flax and wool are employed in this work; the brightness of the silk, the neutral effects of the flax, and the force of the wool, each render their several services. This

woven painting, if not so enduring, is much richer than mosaic, which it more nearly resembles than it does anything else. The Gobelin tapestry manufactory of St. Petersburg is, perhaps, one of the largest existing establishments of this branch of industry in Europe.

The porcelain manufactory, at which the fine vases presented by the Emperor to foreign princes are made, is on the road to Alexandrosky. An annual exhibition takes place here in the autumn, when many objects of great value and beauty are exposed for sale. The plate-glass manufactory is situated in the neighbourhood of the Alexander Nevskoi convent. The wealthy Petersburgians carry the use of plate and looking-glass to a high pitch of luxury—their windows are colossal—in garden pavilions a whole wall is sometimes covered with looking-glass, and this is the case in private houses, where it is used to supply the place of pictures, and present at every turn the picture most admired of all—that of self. Some of these mirrors are 8 feet wide, 15 feet long, and an inch and a half thick. Articles of less value are also made at this manufactory; amongst them are curiously cut glass eggs, which are purchased as Easter presents, and “nargiles” for Persia; as much as 50,000 rubles’ worth is exported of these annually, and, though so fragile, they are transported by land to that country. The glass-cutting department is perhaps the largest in Europe, but we do not recommend the traveller to bring his ears within reach of the crushing, scratching, and screeching produced by the united industry of the three hundred workmen employed here. A characteristic anecdote of national intelligence is told in connection with this establishment. The Emperor wished to illuminate the Alexander column in grand style; the size of the round lamps was indicated, and they were ordered at this manufactory, where the workmen exerted

themselves in vain, and almost blew the breath out of their bodies in the endeavour to obtain the desired magnitude. But the commission must be executed, that was self-evident; but how? A great premium was offered to whoever should solve the problem. Again the human bellows toiled and puffed, but the object seemed unattainable; at last a long-bearded Russian stepped forward, and declared he could do it; he had strong and sound lungs, and would only rinse his mouth first with a little cold water, to refresh them. Accordingly he applied his mouth to the pipe, and puffed to such purpose that the vitreous ball swelled and swelled nearly to the required dimensions, up to it, beyond it. “Hold, hold,” cried the lookers on, “you are doing too much, and how did you do it at all?” “The matter is simple enough,” answered the long-beard; “but, first, where is my premium?” And, when he had clutched the promised bounty, he explained. He had retained some of the water in his mouth, which had passed thence into the glowing ball, and there becoming steam had rendered him this good service.

A glass bed of great value, presented by the Emperor to the King of Persia, an enormous mirror sent to the Sultan, and the glass railings of the Smolnoi church were made here.

A day may be agreeably passed in visiting the imperial cotton manufactory, and that for playing cards, at Alexandrosky. The latter is under the direction of a Mr. Delarue, a relative, we believe, of the partners of the London firm of that name; the cotton manufactory and the iron foundry at Copenha are under the superintendence of another Englishman, a General Wilson. The articles manufactured here are of various kinds; in one department cotton is spun, in another sheets and table linen are wove, and in a third are made all the playing cards used in Russia, for the manufacture of these is monopolized by the

crown. About 3000 operatives are employed here; of these nearly 1000 are foundling boys and girls, from twelve years of age and upwards: at twenty-one the men are allowed to marry and quit the establishment, or remain as paid workmen; the girls may do the same at eighteen. The children on their arrival receive, in addition to their food, clothing, and lodging, small monthly wages, half of which is given to them by way of pocket money, and the other half is placed at interest in a savings-bank, so that when they come of age or marry they have a little fund of three or four hundred rubles with which to begin the world.

"Immediately after our arrival at Alexandrosky," writes Mr. Venables, "we were taken to see the foundlings at dinner, which, as it was Lent (the only fast in the year which they are required to keep), consisted of soup-maigre, fish, rye-bread, and quass—all served in pewter. The day was an ordinary working-day, and our arrival was perfectly unexpected, yet nothing could exceed the neatness and perfect cleanliness of these young manufacturers, more especially the girls, whose hair in particular excited our admiration, every head being arranged alike, and with a degree of taste and neatness which many a lady might copy. Caps are never worn by the lower classes in this country, and certainly the well-brushed hair, drawn smoothly over the forehead and fastened at the back by a high comb, rendered the line of heads infinitely more agreeable to the eye, and at least as cleanly in appearance, as the row of mob caps which would have been ranged down the table had these been English charity girls. A wooden screen about six feet high ran down the middle of the hall to separate the two sexes." Dinner over, a bell is rung, when the whole body, young men, boys, and girls, stand up and sing a hymn; the effect produced by so many voices we have already alluded to, when speaking

of a similar custom at the Foundling Hospital; at the conclusion of this hymn the bell gives the signal of departure, and the two sexes move out of the hall at different ends in the most orderly manner. This, like other public establishments in Russia, is a perfect model of cleanliness; a fact the more striking, as the virtue is not generally practised in private life, even amongst the upper classes. The machinery is for the most part under the direction of English workmen, about seventy are employed, and divine service is performed here every Sunday evening by the British chaplain.

On the road to Peterhoff is the imperial paper manufactory, and under the same roof is an establishment for cutting and polishing stones. In no court in the world are such quantities of jewels employed as in the Russian. The Emperor and Empress never travel without taking with them a large jewel casket, in order that they may leave behind them some mark of their favour. The most peculiar and beautiful objects to be seen here are the large malachite vases, the material of which is brought from Siberia; some of these are valued at 100,000 rubles.

Some of the private manufactories of St. Petersburg are likewise on an imperial scale; amongst them are the founderies and refinery of Mr. Baird, and the cotton-spinning establishment of Baron Stiglitz.

#### THE THEATRES.

From the enjoyment which the Russians of all classes take in every species of scenic diversion, the theatre is particularly a popular amusement. There are, independent of the one near the Hermitage, three large theatres in St. Petersburg: the *Bolshoi*, or Great Theatre, on the square of that name between the Moika and Catherina canals; the *Alexander* Theatre, in the Nevskoi Prospekt; and the *French* in the square near the palace of the Grand Duke Michael. The performances at the

two former are devoted to Russian and German plays and operas, the latter to French and German dramas. All theatrical establishments in Russia are under the immediate management of Government, by whom every expense is paid; and, as none is spared, the scenery and dresses are of the very best kind: the sums disbursed must be very considerable—in fact, the expenses are so much above the receipts, that it is said to be but an indifferent speculation. The imperial purse, however, is pretty capacious and well lined, and stinginess is certainly not one of the Emperor's infirmities. The houses are spacious, very nearly semicircular in shape, and handsomely decorated; and a magnificent box for the Imperial family occupies the centre of the two first tiers. The arrangements for the accommodation of the public is exceedingly good, every seat being numbered in such a manner as entirely to prevent confusion. The state box, however, is seldom used, the Imperial family generally occupying one next to the stage contiguous to that of the Grand Duke Michael; opposite is one similarly decorated for the *Ministre de la Cour*. The entire pit is fitted with arm-chairs (*kraslye*), numbered on the back, the numbers commencing from the orchestra; and on obtaining a ticket at the *Kassa*, on which the number of the seat is likewise specified, a servant in the imperial livery at once conducts the visitor to his appointed place, and, in case it is already occupied, ejects the intruder in the most summary manner. The ordinary price for these seats is 1 silver ruble, but in the two rows nearest to the stage they are 2 silver rubles. On extraordinary occasions, however, the public are put under extra contribution; and when, for instance, Taglioni performs, or rather dances, the prices are sometimes raised *fivefold*, an arm-chair in the pit being 6 silver rubles, or somewhat more than a guinea; and the other prices are raised in proportion, and

even at these exorbitant rates, every seat is engaged for five or six evenings in advance.

There are no stalls in any of these theatres, but the back part of the pit is fenced off as a *parquet*, and contains seats at a lower price; about two-thirds of the pit seats are generally occupied by officers wearing uniforms of all fashions and colours, and almost universally muffled up in long gray cloaks, without which no Russian officer seems to consider himself fully accoutred. No sooner has an act concluded, and the curtain fallen, than an universal rush to the door takes place, as if the house were on fire. Six or seven times in the course of each evening's performance, one is obliged to make way for whole troops of these gray cloaks, trailing swords, and cocked hats.

We have remarked that the prices are quintupled when Taglioni appears, and this is so; but, as Taglioni or any other European of celebrity can be seen any season at the Italian Opera-house in the Haymarket, we recommend the traveller to be a spectator of a national drama or opera when a national audience is present—he will thus have an opportunity of observing the real sentiments and emotions of the Russian. The witty mermaid of the Baltic thus describes a Russian opera, the first ever written, entitled "*Jishn za Zara*," or, "*Your Life for your Tzar*;" the music by Glinki, the libretto by Count Rosen. "This opera, equally from the popularity of the subject and the beauty and nationality of the music, has met with the utmost success; the plot of the piece, as far as we could fathom it, was the concealment and subsequent discovery of the true Zar, and his final coronation at Moscow, with a splendid representation of the Kremlin. This is woven up with a love-tale, and rendered interesting by the fidelity of a fine old Russian with a long beard and a bass voice, who eventually pays for his adherence with his life.

"The music was strikingly national,

and one trio in particular appeared to combine every peculiar beauty of Russian melody and pathos, and will doubtless acquire a European celebrity. It was very strange to see true Russians personating true Russians—gallery, pit, and stage being equally filled with the same bearded and caftaned figures. The national feeling seemed in every heart and on every lip; any allusion to the Tzar—and the subject was thickly strewn with them—was pronounced by the actors with the utmost animation, and responded to by electric shouts from the audience. Nor was there any casual inducement for this display of loyalty, for neither his Majesty nor any of the Imperial family were present.

“These are the scenes, more than any luxurious entertainment or military parade, which reveal the strength of the Crown.” The *Alexander*, unlike almost every other continental theatre, has chandeliers round the boxes, a great improvement upon the palpable obscure of many theatres, where the entire blaze of light is concentrated on the stage—here not only Russian dramas on national subjects are performed, but, as appears by the account of another traveller, the actors attempt to delineate the proceedings of those who figure in our ecclesiastical courts. At one time the great attraction at this theatre was a Russian version of a life of Edmund Kean. The opening scene was laid in a public-house at Wapping, and in the centre of the stage stood a Russian stove with a pipe, to carry off the smoke; the English sailors, who formed part of the dramatis personæ, were arrayed in tight knee-breeches, long leather gaiters, and red waistcoats, and the principals, including “Milor Cox,” were habited much in the same way.

The troop of actors at the *French Theatre*, in the Michaelosky Square, are by no means mediocre; those we saw perform both at Moscow and St. Petersburg had considerable merit, much more so than their compeers who

star it at the St. James's Theatre. There is also a large *wooden theatre* in the Kammenoi Island, where an excellent French company perform three times in the week during the summer; it is not much attended, for every one is out of town at that season. In the winter the theatres are all heated, and sometimes to an excessive degree, the thermometer standing as high as 82° of Fahrenheit. The censorship of the theatre is in the hands of Count Benken-dorf, who approves, or otherwise, of every play previously to its being brought forward for performance.

#### STATUE OF PETER THE GREAT.

In the western corner of the Admiralty Square, and near the Isaac Bridge, itself a fine structure, 1050 feet long, and 60 feet wide, with two draw-bridges, stands the well-known equestrian statue of Peter the Great. The subject is admirably treated, and the idea of representing the Emperor riding up a rock, on both sides of which, and in front, steep precipices threaten destruction, is as poetical a thought as ever sculptor entertained, and it were difficult not to find the parade-stepping horses in the generality of equestrian statues spiritless after seeing this. It is said that Falconet, who executed this great work, was aided in his inspirations by a Russian officer, the boldest rider of his time, who daily rode up to the edge of a high artificial mound, the wildest Arabian of Count Orloff's stud, where he suddenly halted him with his fore legs pawing the air over the abyss below. The head was modelled by Marie Callot. The Emperor's face is turned towards the Neva, his hand outstretched as if he would grasp land and water: this attitude was bold and to the purpose; it is therefore inconceivable why the artist did not rest contented with it, instead of adding to the idea of power and possession which his attitude gave, the subduing a serpent which the Tzar finds on the rock, and which is trodden under his horse's

feet; the charm of a great work of art is sinned against by this destruction of unity of action and idea. The spring of the horse, the carriage of the rider and his well-chosen Russian costume are, however, admirable. The air-born position of the whole statue rendered it necessary that unusual precautions should be taken to preserve the centre of gravity; the thickness of the bronze in front is therefore very trifling, but behind it increases to several inches, and 10,000 lbs.' weight of iron were cast in the hind quarters and tail of the horse—a tolerable *aplomb*.

The huge block of granite which forms the pedestal, and weighs 1500 tons, was brought from Lacta, a Finnish village four miles from St. Petersburg, and may have been torn by the Deluge from the Swedish mountains; it was originally 45 feet long, 30 feet high, and 25 feet in width; but the chisel was set to work, and, in cutting it, the mass broke in two pieces; these were subsequently patched together, and it now looks as unnatural as the imitative rocks we see on the stage. Some work may have been necessary to obtain a footing for the horse and give an inclination to the stone. This, however, must have been done without due precaution, for one-third was taken away. It is now only 14 feet high, 20 feet broad, and 35 feet long; the statue 11 feet in height, and the horse 17; on the two long sides are chiselled the following inscriptions in Russian and Latin: "Petramu Pervomu, Catherina Vtovaya." "Petro Primo Catherina Secunda," MDCCLXXXII.

A laughable anecdote connected with this statue recently occurred at St. Petersburg. "Some American sailors, who had been making rather too free with the jolly god, sallied forth on a frolicsome cruise, and one of them, not having the fear of the police before his eyes, climbed over the wire palisade surrounding the statue, and, clambering up the rock, seated himself, *en croupe*, be-

hind the Tzar. He was speedily dismounted, and after a night's confinement was brought before the divisional officer of police, when the case was summarily disposed of, and so heavy a fine inflicted that the offender naturally remonstrated. "No, no," said the officer, "we can make no abatement; if you will ride with great people, you must pay great people's prices."

#### THE ALEXANDER COLUMN.

In the open space between the *État Major* and the Winter Palace stands the greatest monolith of modern times, the column erected to the memory of the late Emperor Alexander; a single shaft of red granite which, exclusive of pedestal and capital, is upwards of 80 feet in height. This beautiful monument is the work of Monsieur Montferrand, the architect of the Izak Church, and was erected under his superintendence; the shaft originally measured 102 feet, but it was subsequently shortened to its present dimensions from a fear that its diameter was insufficient for so great a length. The base and pedestal is also composed of one enormous block of the same red granite, of the height of about 25 feet, and nearly the same length and breadth; the capital measures 16 feet, the statue of the angel on the summit 14 feet, and the cross (7 feet), in all about 150 feet. As the whole of St. Petersburg is built on a morass, it was thought necessary to drive no less than six successive rows of piles, in order to sustain so immense a weight as this standing upon so confined a base; the shaft of the column alone is computed as weighing nearly 400 tons, and the massive pedestal must materially increase the tremendous pressure. The statue was raised in its rough state, and polished after it was firmly fixed on its present elevation. On the pedestal is the following short and well-chosen inscription:—"To Alexander the First. Grateful Russia." The eye rests with pleasure on this polished monument; and in any other city its enor-

mous size would make a greater impression. "Here, in St. Petersburg, where the eye expands with the vast surrounding spaces, it is seen under a smaller angle of vision. The place on which it stands is so vast in its dimensions, the houses around are so high and massive, that even this giant requires its whole hundred and fifty feet not to disappear. But when the stranger is close to it and becomes aware of its circumference, while its head seems to reach the heavens, the impression is strong and overpowering. The best points of view are the gateways of the Etat Major and the Winter Palace; from them it is contemplated as in a frame, and a point of measurement gained for the eye by which the height may be estimated. It is incomprehensible why the crown of the pillar has been made so wide and heavy. It extends so far over the shaft, that the angel with the cross is not to be seen from beneath; and to look at it properly one must ascend the second story of the palace, or go the distance of a verst on the Admiralty *Platz* to observe it thence with a telescope. The worst of all is, that already an abominable worm is gnawing at this beautiful monolith, and it has already received a very sad and offensive rent from above towards the middle. It may be that the stone was at first badly chosen, or that the cold of St. Petersburg will not tolerate such monuments of human art. There are people in St. Petersburg who think it a patriotic duty to deny the existence of the rent, which has been artfully filled with a cement of granite fragments. But in the sunshine, when the polish of the rent shows differently from that of the stone; or in the winter, when the hoar-frost forms in icicles on the cold stone, but not on the warmer cement, the wicked line is but too apparent.

"The idea of this column is, like everything else in Russia, religio-political. It was erected in honour of the Emperor Alexander, and is meant to eternalize

with his memory that of the re-confirmation of the political constitution and of the security of religion. The attack of the irreligious, unbelieving Napoleon is considered in Russia, not only as an attack on the State, but also as one on the faith. Hence the erection of the angel with the cross on the summit. This column, whose capital and ornaments on the pedestal were formed from Turkish cannon, throws into one category all the enemies of Russia, the Turks, the French, &c., and is the sealing, ratification, and immortalization of all the modern victories of the Russian eagle."

#### ROMANZOFF MONUMENT.

Nearly equidistant from the Academy of Arts and Corps of Cadets is a monument to the field-marshal of this name, erected to his memory for his services against the Turks. The inscription on it is "*Romantzowa pobedom.*" To the victories of Romanzoff.

"This monument is composed of half-a-dozen different-coloured stones, and is ornamented with patches of metal besides. The obelisk itself is of black granite. It stands in a socket of red marble, whose base is of another colour, in addition to which there are several strata of white marble; and the whole bears on its extreme point a golden ball, with an eagle hovering over it. In vain we ask what harmony the artist could find in all these various colours and materials. Fortunately this artistical abortion will not last long. There are already several rents and splits in it, and so many pieces broken from all corners, that it looks as if it had stood for centuries. It will soon sink under its own weight. The eight Egyptian Sphinxes, which lie not far from this monument before the Academy of Arts, seem to look deridingly on the unimposing obelisk. In defiance of the thousand years of warlike tumult—in defiance of the countless burning suns, of the endless

series of days and nights that have passed over their heads—they look as youthful as if newly born; their skin as smooth and polished as when they came from the chisel.”

#### SUWAROFF MONUMENT.

This memorial to one of Russia's most distinguished generals is on the Champ de Mars, opposite the Troitszka bridge; a most appropriate situation. But, were we to judge of his merits as a commander by his monument, they were indeed few. Certain it is, as the marshal was an original and a wit, he would, if he could see this cenotaph to his genius, make many an epigram upon it. It is a bronze statue, on foot, wielding a sword in the right hand, and holding a shield in the left, in defence, over the crowns of the Pope, Naples, and Sardinia, which lie at his feet. The position of the statue is that of a fencing-master who is about to show his pupil a thrust—the costume is Roman.

#### THE SUMMER GARDENS.

These far-famed gardens are on the Neva, close to the Troitzka bridge, and bound the eastern end of the Champ de Mars. They are half a mile in length by a quarter in breadth, and much more frequented than those of the Taurida Palace, or of the Grand Duke Michael.

“It is the oldest garden in the city, contains a number of fine old trees, and is therefore of incalculable value in the centre of the stony masses of the city. It is laid out in a number of long avenues, interspersed with flower beds, somewhat in the ancient style of gardening, with an abundance of marble statues of Springs and Summers, Floras and Fauns, and other divinities belonging to the same coterie. On the northern side is the celebrated iron railing, which the people will tell you an Englishman once travelled all the way from London to see and make a sketch of, and then returned, satisfied

with his journey, not deigning to cast an eye on any of the other marvels of the northern city.” This railing, which is about 16 feet in height, is certainly grand and massive; it extends nearly a quarter of a mile, and the gilded spikes give it a very elegant effect. The garden is attended to as carefully almost as those of Tzarsko Selo, where a policeman is said to run after every leaf that falls, that it may instantly be removed out of sight. In autumn all the statues are cased in wooden boxes, to protect them against the rain and snow of winter, and all the tender trees and shrubs are at the same time packed up in straw and matting, in which they remain till the return of spring, when statues, trees, and men lay their winter garments aside nearly at one and the same time. The grassplots are regularly watered in summer, and the paths are carefully cleaned and trimmed. And the garden gratefully repays the pains expended on it, for throughout the fine season it forms a delightful retreat, and its turf and its trees in spring are green and smiling, before any of the other gardens have been able to divest themselves of the chill-hardened grain into which their features have been stiffened during a six months' winter.

In one corner of the Summer Garden stands the palace in which dwelt Peter the Great. It is a little low, white house, with a few tasteless bas-reliefs, painted yellow. On the roof between the chimneys, St. George, mounted on a tin horse, is in the act of piercing the dragon. In the interior, a few articles of furniture, formerly used by Peter, are still preserved. The house seems to have grown ashamed of its littleness, for it hides itself completely among the tall linden-trees of the garden, as though fearful of intruding into the company of the stately palaces that have grown up around. How differently it must have looked when it was yet sole lord of the wilderness—when it stood alone amidst a mob of fishermen's huts. This garden is the great



lounge of the population of St. Petersburg, and on Whit-monday a strange spectacle is to be seen here, for on that day the celebrated festival of the *wife market* takes place. Here, according to ancient custom, the sons and daughters of the tradesmen assemble in all their finery, to pick and choose a partner for life, or, at any rate, to lay the foundation of a future marriage; for, though this class still muster in great force on Whit-monday, the practice is not so thoroughly carried out as it used to be. In former days, the girls on this momentous occasion were dressed from head to foot in all their best apparel, and decorated with every ornament they could borrow from their family. It is even said that a Russian mamma once contrived to make a necklace of six dozen gilt teaspoons for her daughter, a girdle of an equal number of tablespoons, and then fastened a couple of punch-ladles behind, in the form of a cross—Greek, of course.

#### GARDENS OF CATHERINENHOFF.

These gardens were laid out by Peter the Great, in 1711, as a memorial of a victory gained on the spot over the Swedes. These and the Summer Gardens were for a long period the only places for the recreation of the citizens of the infant capital. They are now annually visited on the 1st of May, when all St. Petersburg flock there either in carriages, on horseback, or on foot; as indeed the Russians do to some public garden or other in every town in the empire, to hail, it is said, the Spring; though it not unfrequently happens, at St. Petersburg, that they receive the young lady in their bear skins. The carriages move after a certain prescribed plan, the whole day long, like horses in a mill. The Emperor, whose presence crowns this festival, is generally on horseback, accompanied by his sons and a brilliant staff; his arrival on the ground is looked for with impatience, as if he were the representative of opening crocuses and snow-

drops, and, when he has passed by, the admiring crowd drop off one after the other and go home again, as if the sun himself had disappeared.

The gardens are full of bowling-greens and restaurants, and, while smoking a cigar before one of these latter, the traveller may see half the magnificoes of the empire move slowly past in their carriages-and-four.

#### THE ISLANDS.

In the whole Delta of the Neva there are more than forty islands, great and small, some of which, although all belong to the precincts of the city, are still completely deserted, inundated by the sea and the Neva, and visited only by seals, or by wolves who come over the ice during the winter, or by fishermen, in a less inclement season of the year. Many of these swampy and birch-covered islets, such for instance as the Volny and Truktanoff Islands, are scarcely known to many of the inhabitants of St. Petersburg; and it is a remarkable proof of the wildness and uncultivated region which surrounds the capital, at least on one side, that a man may, if he feel so disposed, kill either a bear or a wolf between breakfast and dinner. In hard winters, hungry wolves have not only approached the suburbs in search of food, but even the imperial palace. Kohl tells us of a lady who scared one of these animals away with her parasol; and of another who, being surprised by a bear while reading in her villa in the environs of St. Petersburg, repulsed his advances by throwing her book, a novel of George Sand's, at his head. Five, however, of the islands of the Delta, though originally yielding nothing but shrubs and a few old oaks, birches, and firs, were invaded by the gardener towards the close of the last century, and are now laid out in the most tasteful manner. Imperial palaces arose, too, under the creative hand of Catherine, who made grants of land, and even whole islands, to her favou-

rites, that they might build and lay out villas and houses there; hence, perhaps, the name *datscha* (gift) for a villa, with which the *Kammenoi*, or Stone Island, is nearly covered. These buildings are in every variety of style, Gothic, Chinese, &c., and specimens are to be found of all ages and nations in gardening and villa building; but, though costly and luxurious, they are, destitute of the comfort of an English country house. One charm, however, they have, and for this they are indebted, singular enough, to the severity of the climate; the hothouses are as numerous as the villas, and in the warm weather the balconies, doors, and windows of the *datsches* are adorned with multitudes of exotic plants. These villas are generally inhabited by the wealthier classes. There is, too, on this island a summer theatre, in which French plays are performed; an imperial villa, and the hospital for the disabled.

“The *datsches* of the nobility are all of wood, the Emperor’s alone being of stone, and tortured into every incongruous form that bad taste can devise; the whole touched up and picked out with painted cornices and pilasters, in red and yellow ochre, and, once done, left to the mercy of the seasons. Each has just enough ground around to give the idea of an English tea-garden, with every appurtenance of painted wooden arch, temple, and seat, to confirm it. At the same time it is here the established idea that such houses and such gardens are precise fac-similes of an English country residence, and some Russians are not a little chagrined at our not accepting this piece of homage to our native land. In this neighbourhood is also a Russian village, wooden cottages with deep roofs, and galleries running round like the Swiss, ornamented with most delicately carved wood: of course here was also plenty of red, blue, and yellow, for it seems that without these primary colours little can be done. The love of red, especially, is so inhe-

rent a taste in Russia, that *red* and *beautiful* are, in a popular sense, expressed by the same word. But this is evidently the show village of the capital, and almost entirely let to families for the summer.”

Joined to the *Kammenoi*, on the west, by a bridge, is another garden island, called the *Yelaginskoi*, or *Yelagin* Island, after the name of a family who once possessed it. It is now exclusively occupied by the imperial chateau and gardens. The Court frequently reside here in the spring, the most brilliant season for the islands, but there is no amusement for the public beyond that of strolling about on foot, and lionizing the Emperor’s *datscha*. This has the appearance of an English country residence, with the gravel walks and flower beds in admirable order; the rooms are by no means large, but exceedingly well arranged for living in quietly and comfortably. The Emperor’s own room is a perfect snuggerly in its way. This is said to be a favourite resort of the Empress, and no one will, we think, feel disposed to differ with her. The view from the chateau is delightful; first the gardens of the villa, then the broad sheet of the Neva with its verdant banks, and, lastly, the lofty spires of the capital are seen rising in the distance. A promenade, similar to that at *Catherinhoff*, takes place later in the year on the *Yelagin* Island, at which the Imperial family are present; this fête is more attractive, for the weather is more settled, and the scenery is much finer. To the south of the islands, *Yelagin* and *Kammenoi*, is the *Krestovsky*, or *Cross* Island, which lies before the courtly *Yelagin* and *Kammenoi* *Ostroff*, towards the sea, and is larger than the two former put together. Numerous avenues have been opened through the thick primeval birch and pinewood of this island, and afford agreeable views of the Gulf of Finland. This island is peculiarly the resort of the lower classes of *St. Peters-*

burgh; hither flock the *Mujik* and the *Kupez* in gay gondolas, to enjoy, in the woods, their national amusements of swings and Russian mountains, and here on holidays smokes on the grass under every pine-group the favourite *somovar*, round which may be seen encamped a party of long-beards, gossiping, singing, and clamouring.

The German part of the population have appropriated to themselves another island, that of *Petrosky*. The arrangements are on a smaller scale, and here only are to be found milk and cake gardens, coffee-houses and taverns; it must not be understood, however, that there is anything exclusive, for datschas, château, and Russians mingle here as elsewhere.

The fifth garden island is that of the *Aptekarskoi*, or Apothecaries' Island, and here is the Botanical Garden, one of the most interesting sights of the capital. This is open to the public on Sundays and holidays.

The science of hothouse gardening is here brought to the utmost perfection, and one of the finest assortments of tropical plants in existence has been collected amid the snows of the north. The whole establishment is under the direction of Mr. Fisher, a Scotchman, whose success in propagating and preserving the most delicate plants is wonderful. The collection of Orchidaceous plants is one of the best in Europe, and agents are employed in many different parts of the world in sending home plants worthy of these immense conservatories.

The traveller should select a holiday or Sunday for seeing the islands, and above all, let him not think of going there on foot, as if he were going from Bond Street to Hyde Park, or from the Palais Royal to the Tuileries; the gardens and buildings are scattered over a large surface, and their beauties are seen to much greater advantage when comfortably seated in a carriage. Kohl states how they should be visited. "Call," he observes, "upon a friend,

if you have one in any of these elegant swamp villas, and enjoy the tea or evening collation upon his luxurious divans. Then, towards sunset, have a gondola, manned by half-a-dozen sturdy fellows, and row down the arm of the Neva to the Gulf of Finland. Watch there the globe of the northern summer sun sink into the lap of Thetis, and hurry back through the magic July night, and row round some of the islands, taking a wide sweep, for there is plenty of room here on the water also, punching and driving your gondoliers, meanwhile, to make them go the faster. Listen then from the water to the sounds from the thick forest, gaze on the lights from the fishing-villages, the late illumination of the brilliant datschas, and hearken to the nightly doings on the islands, where all is as loud by night as it was by day; and at last, return home like a night-wandering ghost, when, towards one o'clock, the cold dew announces the return of the sun."

The gardens in Count Strogonoff's domain, where there is a fine park, are open to the public. Here is to be seen an antique sarcophagus and marble, vulgarly called the tomb of Homer, which was brought from the island of Ios, in the Archipelago, at the end of the last century. These gardens and those of Count Nesslerode are open to the public daily.

It is ornamented with *bas reliefs* representing scenes from the life of Achilles. There is a little book written thereon, by Heyne, the celebrated Archæologist and Professor at Göttingen, which has been reproduced by M. Murall.

The traveller will also, perhaps, hear of the villages of St. Petersburg, but those who have read of "sweet Auburn," and seen a real one, of which there are so many in England, will not be much enchanted by Great and Little Okhta, the Great and Little Derevnia; and the Tshornaya Retska. The houses in these villages are constructed of logs

of fir trees, strongly put together; and are planted like soldiers, in one long straight line. From the houses, hardly one of which possesses a tree, long cabbage and cucumber plantations stretch into the country on the land side, while the road on the banks of the river is filled on holidays with carriages driving up and down as they do in the avenues of the Garden Islands. Those persons whose revenues are too moderate for a Gothic or a Chinese *datscha*, engage a summer residence in some of these deal houses, and enjoy there as much happiness as a somovar, a pack of cards, and a dusty galloping drive can afford them. A moving crowd is, however, always an animated sight, and in the private gardens at Okhta a German band plays. The gardens at Sergola are also open to the public.

#### TZARSKO SELO.

This royal residence and favourite resort of the Imperial family is distant about 23 versts from St. Petersburg, and may be reached in a hack carriage in two hours; the road to it was made by the Empress Catherine at a cost of 1,000,000 of rubles. Soon after passing the Moscow barrier two huge figures of bulls are seen in front of a building on the right of the road; this is the great cattle market, and further on is a triumphal arch similar to that erected at the Riga Gate. There is nothing to attract attention on this road, or anything to indicate that the traveller is in the vicinity of a large capital, unless it be the imperial milestones, which are of colossal dimensions—the main and two side roads are, it is true, of great width, but the open uncultivated plain on either hand is swampy and flat. The road for the first seven versts to Tzarsko Selo is that to Moscow, and at this point the former turns off to the right. Near here is the royal Château of Tchesme, built by the Empress Catherine to commemorate the victory obtained by Orloff over the

Turks on the coast of Anatoli. The edifice is in the form of a Turkish pavilion, with a central rotunda containing the full-length portraits of sovereigns contemporary with Catherine. Since her death this palace has been deserted. In 1825 Alexander and his consort passed it on their way to the south of Russia, and about eight months after their mortal remains found shelter in it for a night on their way to the Imperial Sepulchre. There is no other object of interest on this road.

We have described the road; but the best and most rapid mode of proceeding to Tzarsko is by the railroad, the first laid down in Russia; the train will land the traveller at a little distance from the palace, and the trajet of 23 versts is generally performed in less than 40 minutes; droshkys, or, in winter, sledges, are in readiness at the station to carry the passengers on. For upwards of a verst before reaching Tzarsko the road is bounded on either side by a village which seems interminable, one long monotonous row of wooden huts with nothing to enliven them but a few bearded Mujiks and ugly women. At the entrance to the grounds of the palace are two small towers carved with Egyptian figures and hieroglyphics, &c.; a barrier is here thrown across the road, at which a guard is stationed; the entrance, when completed, will be covered with iron bas reliefs from Egyptian scenes, taken from the classical work of Denon on that country.

Opposite the gate called the *Caprice* is a cluster of white houses, in two rows of different sizes diminishing as they recede from the road, and converging at the farthest extremity, altogether a bizarre arrangement, and showing the magnificence of Russian gallantry. The Empress Catherine, at the theatre one night, happened to express her pleasure on seeing the perspective view of a small town, and the next time she visited Tzarsko Selo she saw the scene

realized in a town erected by Count Orloff at an immense expense, before the gate of the palace. The façade of the palace is 1200 feet in length; originally every statue, pedestal, and capital of the numerous columns, the vases, carvings and other ornaments in front were covered with gold leaf, and the gold used for that purpose amounted to more than a million of ducats. In a few years the gilding wore off, and the contractors engaged in repairing it offered the Empress nearly half a million of silver rubles for the fragments of gold leaf; but Catherine refused, saying, "Je ne suis pas dans l'usage de vendre mes vieilles hardes."

The only gilding which now remains is on the dome and cupolas of the church, which are, as usual in Russia, surmounted by the cross and crescent. The front of the palace, towards the gardens, is tawdry and glaring, in green, white, and yellow, which at first sight appear to have been smeared on the walls in large patches and stripes, and have a most unpleasant effect. The first portion of the building generally shown is the chapel, a spacious room, fitted up entirely with dark-coloured wood, most lavishly gilded, even the ceiling being one bright sheet of gold; on the walls are some curious old paintings, particularly one of a man with a solid wooden beam projecting from his eye, nearly as large and quite as long as his whole body, while the mote in his neighbour's eye is certainly most visible, as it is half as big as his head. A key of the city of Adrianople hangs beside the altar; but there is no other emblem of war's havoc and destruction within this temple of the Most High. The royal family have a kind of gallery in the chapel, communicating with their various apartments in the palace, and situated immediately opposite the screen or Ikonostast.

The Palace of Tzarsko was, at the late Emperor's death, abandoned by the Imperial family, and is therefore bare

of furniture, though the walls and floors are exceedingly richly decorated, the former are either simple white and gold, or hung with rich silks; the latter parquetered in the most graceful designs and tender colours, and still as fresh as when first laid down. One very elegant room is that called the lapis lazuli, in which strips of this stone are inlaid in the walls, and the floor of this apartment is of ebony inlaid with large flowers of mother-of-pearl, forming one of the most splendid contrasts possible. The room itself is not very large, but the effect is beautiful. Catherine has been frequently accused of Vandalism in having the pictures in this room cut so as to fit the walls. After examining them most narrowly, we do not however think this sin can be laid at her door; the wall is certainly covered with pictures without frames, forming a complete lining, and a most comical group they make—Teniers' boors, with a beautiful Canaletti of the royal Polish Zamek, most lovingly fastened together, but their fair proportions have not been curtailed. Here is also a celebrated statue of our Saviour by Danneker. But the wonder of this palace is the famous amber room, the walls of which are literally pannelled with this material in various architectural designs, the arms of Frederick the Great, by whom the amber was presented to Catherine II., being moulded in different compartments with the imperial cipher, the Russian E. for Ekaterina. Accustomed to see only small pieces of this beautiful substance, one can hardly believe that the large rough fragments projecting from the walls are really amber; these are coloured a pale yellow, and in several places groups of figures are formed with fragments of this precious substance ingeniously put together, while the frames are composed of larger portions. The effect produced by this species of decoration is, however, too *fade* and waxy to be pleasing.

The bed-chamber of Catherine is adorned with walls of porcelain and pillars of purple glass, and the bed-

clothes are those under which she slept the last time she was at the palace. In the banqueting room the entire walls to the height of about nine feet are covered with gold, which is also laid on most lavishly on the ceilings in almost all the state apartments. The Chinese room is remarkable for the taste with which everything is arranged after the fantastic fashion which is supposed to be that of the Celestial Empire. Two grand ball-rooms are also conspicuous, the upper end of each being occupied by a collection of the most splendid China vases placed on circular tiers up to the ceiling, and marked with the imperial E. The whole palace, in fact, breathes recollections of the great Catherine; and here are to be seen private rooms with a door communicating with the adjoining apartments, and the gentle descent leading into the garden by which she was wheeled up and down when infirmity had deprived her of the use of her limbs.

“But the sentiment of the edifice,” observes a recent traveller, “dwelt in the simple rooms of the late Emperor Alexander, whom all remember with affection, and speak of with melancholy enthusiasm. His apartments have been kept exactly as he left them when he departed for Taganrog. His writing-cabinet, a small light room with scagliola walls, seemed as if the Imperial inmate had just turned his back. There was his writing-table in confusion, his well-blotted case, the pens black with ink. Through this was his simple bed-room, where in an alcove, on a slight camp bedstead with linen coverlet, lay the fine person and troubled heart of poor Alexander. On one side was the small table with the little green morocco looking-glass, his simple English shaving apparatus, his brushes, combs, a pocket-handkerchief marked Z. 23. On a chair lay a worn military surtout, beneath were his manly boots. There was something very painful in these relics. If preserved by

fraternal affection, it seems strange that the same feeling should not shield them from strangers' eyes and touch.

The palace of the Emperor Nicholas, originally built, upon the marriage of her grandson Alexander, by the Empress Catherine, excited very different feelings. It was simpler in decoration than many a noble's at Petersburg, clean as possible, and light with the rays of the bright winter's sun. The only objects on the plain walls of the great drawing room were a small print of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington, and the busts of the seven Imperial children in infantine beauty. The Emperor's own room, in point of heavy writing-tables and bureaux, was that of a man of business, but his military tastes peeped through all. Around on the walls were arranged glass cases containing models of the different cavalry regiments, executed, man and horse, with the greatest beauty, and right, as a military attendant assured us, to a button; and this, it seems, is the one thing needful. Paintings of military manœuvres and stiff squares of soldiers were also dispersed through his apartments.

Leaving this, we proceeded to the arsenal, a recent red brick erection in English Gothic, in the form of many an old English gatehouse, and a most picturesque object in the most picturesque part of these noble gardens. Here a few weather-beaten veterans reside, who, peeping at our party through the latticed windows, opened the arched doors; and, once within, to an antiquarian eye, all was enchantment. For several successions the Russian sovereigns have amassed a collection of armour and curious antique instruments. These have been increased in the reign of his present Majesty, who erected this building purposely for their reception, and intrusted their classification and arrangement to an Englishman; and truly that gentleman has done credit to the known antiquarian tastes of his own land.

It would be impossible to enumerate the objects here preserved, consisting chiefly of ancient armour, weapons, and accoutrements of every description, for man and horse, from every warlike nation, both Christian and idolater. Figures in armour guard the entrance and lead the eye along the winding staircase, whence you enter a lofty circular vaulted hall, with oak flooring, and walls hung round with carbines, lances, &c., in fanciful devices, and where, placed on high pedestals in a circle round the room, are eight equestrian figures in full accoutrements and as large as life, like our kings in the Tower. Between these you pass on to various little alcoves or oratories with groined ceiling and stained window, whose light falls on the gorgeously wrought silver cross or precious missal of some early pope, or on the diamond and pearl-woven trappings of present Turkish luxury; or on the hunting-horn, with ivory handle of exquisitely carved figures of some doughty German Markgraf of the olden time, or on the jousting instruments and other playthings of the amazons of Catherine II.'s court.

In a glass case in the arsenal are preserved the small silver drum and trumpet given by Catherine to the Emperor Paul in his childhood, and beside them is the autograph letter of Bessières to Davoust, as Governor of Moscow, ordering him to evacuate the city.

In a recess are placed two sets of horse trappings presented by the Sultan to the Emperor—the first on concluding the peace of Adrianople, when the “yellow-haired Giaours,” passed victoriously the mountain barrier of the Balkan, and were well-nigh at the gates of his capital. This saddle is superb, with its trappings of purple velvet studded with diamonds, and its stirrups of gold; but the other makes its glories dim the instant one beholds them together. This was given when the Porte sued as a suppliant to Russia

for an auxiliary force to defend a tottering throne against a rebellious vassal, after the fatal field of Konieh had witnessed the overthrow of the only army the Sultan possessed. The diamonds on the pistol holsters of this saddle are of unusual size, and their brightness perfectly dazzling, while every part of the saddle and bridle is actually covered with brilliants. Several swords, studded with diamonds, are also preserved here; for the most part presents from various sovereigns to the present Emperor.

But this pleasant arsenal, the only memento in this capital of modern objects and ephemeral fashions which recalls the past, would require a volume to itself, and offers inexhaustible interest to the artist in mind, and a very treasury of beautiful subjects to the artist in profession. By command of the Emperor, a most careful and elaborate delineation of its contents, by the best artists of the day, and under the direction of M. Velton of Petersburg, is going forward, to appear in numbers, of which at present only a few have been completed. These are the most exquisite specimens of drawing and emblazonry, and offer an interest only second to that of the arsenal itself. But the price is high, 500 rubles a number.

The grounds around this palace are eighteen miles in circumference, and contain plenty of larch, oak, and elm, which seem to flourish; the gardens are certainly the most carefully kept in the world; the trees and flowers are watched and inspected with the most anxious minuteness. An old invalid soldier commands his 500 or 600 men as gardeners and overseers. After every falling leaf runs a veteran to pick it up; and after a violent north wind they have enough to do, as may be well imagined. Every tiny leaf that falls in pond or canal is carefully fished out; they dust and trim and polish the trees and paths in the gardens, as they do the looking-glasses and fur-

niture of the saloons; every stone that is kicked aside is laid straight again, and every blade of grass kept in a proper position. We once saw here an inquiry instituted about a broken flower, and carried on with as much solemnity as if it had been a capital offence. All the gardeners were called together, the inspector held the flower in his hand, and every possible question was put, as to whose division, and out of what bed, the flower might have been taken; whether plucked by a child, or broken by a dog; and this investigation proceeded with the profoundest seriousness, and the closest contemplation of the *corpus delicti*; threats were lavished, rewards for the discovery of the offender were promised, &c. The cost of all this polishing and furbishing alone is above 100,000 rubles yearly, but then the sacrifice keeps the gardens in the order of a ball-room.

The odd caprices exhibited in the decoration of the grounds are really extraordinary, and so numerous, that it would be difficult to enumerate them all. In one corner is the tower of the Crown Prince, an ornamental building in several stories, where this young prince resided with his tutor; in another are the baby-houses of the young Grand Duchesses, where they carried on a mimic *ménage*. In front of a Chinese tower is a high pole, rigged like the mast of a frigate, for the young Grand Duke Constantine to practise his "hand over hand" upon. On one of the ponds is a fleet of pigmy vessels, intended to amuse the youthful admiral in his professional studies. In addition to all these strange objects are a theatre, a Chinese village, a Dutch and Swiss cow-house, a Turkish kiosk, a summer-house in the form of an Ionic colonnade supporting an aerial garden, planted with flowers, a Gothic building called the Admiralty, a marble bridge with Corinthian columns of polished marble, also rostral pillars and bronze statues which Catherine erected to her favourites; amongst these is a column to

Orloff. There are likewise some commemorative monuments raised by Alexander to his "companions in arms," intermingled with fields of roses, hermitages, artificial ruins, Roman tombs, grottoes and waterfalls. Tzarsko Selo is seen to more advantage on Wednesdays and Sundays, as on those days only can the armoury and the interior of the palace be seen. Since the death of the late emperor the palace has been untenanted except by servants; the Imperial family, when they come here, inhabit a large building in the park. Like almost all other royal buildings in Russia, Tzarsko owes its origin to Peter the Great. He erected the first house here, and planted, to his eternal praise, the avenues of plane trees with his own hand; but it was the Empress Elizabeth who built the castle, which was further embellished by Catherine, and after the great fire it was restored by Alexander.

The two imperial residences of Paulofsky and Gatchina, the favourite abode of the late Empress mother, but now seldom, if ever, visited by any member of the Imperial family, are situated beyond Tzarsko Selo; the one at the distance of about eight, the other about twenty-five English miles. The gardens of Paulofsk are less magnificent but more attractive than those of Tzarsko Selo. According to Swinin, the walks in these gardens amount to 150 versts in length, and there is so much variety in the disposition of them, and in the shrubs and grouping of the trees, that Russian literature may boast of several books written on this subject alone. Paulofsky may also be reached by the railway. There are many villas there, and a band plays in the gardens during the summer months. These gardens, and the palace, are the property of the Grand Duke Michael.

#### STRELNA AND PETERHOF.

The road to Tzarsko Selo excepted, the coast road to Peterhof is certainly



the most lively and best inhabited of any in the environs of the capital; the road, too, is broad, finely paved, with excellent bridges and handsome granite mile-stones. It is a proof, however, of the general monotony of Russian roadside scenery, that the verst-stones are almost the only, at any rate the most striking landmarks, and in this sense are really very useful; for instance, a Petersburghian wishing to explain to a friend where his villa is situated, will say—"We are living this year on the Peterhof road, at the seventh verst," or "the Orloff Datscha stands at the eleventh verst," "We will take our dinner at the Traktir's at the fourteenth verst," as if these mile-stones were pyramids. But so it is, there are neither valleys, brooks, nor smiling villages, gnarled oaks or giant elms, whereby to distinguish places, and people can find their way only by considering the position of the mile-stones.

Peterhof is distant from St. Petersburg twenty-five versts; the road to it is by the Riga Gate, where the traveller will pass under the triumphal arch erected by the inhabitants to celebrate the return of the Russian army from Paris. This structure is cumbrous in the extreme, covered with sheets of copper supporting a brazen triumphal car drawn by six horses abreast, in which is a figure of victory. Shortly after passing the Riga Gate, the traveller will see on the right the old palace of Catharinenhof, already mentioned as the rendezvous of the Russians on May-day. The castle is now deserted as a royal residence, and is fast sinking into the bosom of the morass on which it was built; its decay was greatly accelerated by the inundation of the Neva in 1824. Beyond this is the Annenhof Lunatic Asylum, founded by the Empress Anne, whose name it bears, which was removed here from its original situation within the city in order that the patients should have an additional chance of regaining their reason in the calmer

situation and fresh air of the open country.

As far as Strelna the traveller follows the great western road that leads to Germany, which here branches off to the south, while the road to Peterhoff continues its course along the southern bank of the Neva. This alone of all the approaches to the capital is lined with the villas and country seats of Russian nobles and merchants, many of which are alike conspicuous for their splendour and elegance, but seem almost without exception to be much better adapted for the warm and genial climate of some land of the sun than the stern inhospitable shore of a sea which is frozen nearly half the year. At the distance of four or five miles from St. Petersburg the line of houses on the right hand ceases, and the wide expanse of the Neva spreads before the windows and terraces of the houses which border the road on the left hand.

The palace of Strelna is a pretty Gothic building, situated on a commanding position, immediately overhanging the Neva; but its interior is plain, and, with the exception of the ball-room, by no means splendidly furnished. In this building are several pictures by Russian artists, Orlofsky, Volkoff, and others of considerable merit, together with a few of the Italian school. Since the death of Constantine, this, like most of the other royal residences near the Russian capital, has been untenanted.

From hence to Peterhof, a distance of eight versts, the road winds along the shore of the Neva, still presenting a succession of villas and pavilions, with gardens and Dutch cottages in every variety of shape.

Nothing can be finer than the actual situation of the palace at Peterhof; on the verge of a steep declivity its windows command the whole extent of the Neva, from Cronstadt to St. Petersburg, with the green islands of the Neva and the shore of Finland beyond. But of late years it seems

to have found but little favour in the eyes of the Imperial family; and, though both garden and palaces are still kept in the strictest order, they are seldom visited by them. The gardens are not so extensive as those at Tzarsko Selo; but their situation is far more beautiful, and their arrangement more tasteful. The water-works are considered but little inferior to those at Versailles. That called the Sampson, in front of the palace, is a magnificent jet d'eau, eighty feet high, and from it to the sea, a distance of five hundred yards, runs a canal, wherein are many smaller fountains. On each side of the fountain of Sampson, so called from a colossal bronze figure tearing open the jaws of a lion from whence rushes the water, are other jets d'eau which throw water vertically and horizontally; these basins are at the foot of the elevation on which the palace stands. In the centre is a broad flight of steps leading to the castle, and on each side a continuous range of marble slabs to the top of the hill over which the water pours down, the slabs being placed high and far apart so as to allow lamps to be arranged behind the water. This is done at the Peterhof fêtes.

The present Emperor, when at Peterhof, does not occupy the Imperial palace, but a wooden pavilion, in which he resided when grand duke. The suite of apartments in which the Emperor Alexander lived when last at Peterhof have never since been inhabited; and all remains as he left it.

The principal attraction at Peterhof is the old castle built by Peter the Great; and, although every emperor and empress has made alterations and additions, the character of the whole is the same as that of all the palaces built by that Tzar; even the yellow colour, which was its original hue, is always renewed, and like them its architecture is very insignificant in character, and deserves as little to be mentioned with Versailles or the other French châteaux, which may have served as mo-

dels, as the Kazan Church deserves to be compared with St. Peter's at Rome. The interior presents in many instances the same curious mixture of simplicity and tawdriness as the old summer palace and the Taurida.

Here, however, are to be seen some beautiful tapestries, countless articles of bijouterie, tazzas of porcelain, malachite, and marble, and a number of pictures chiefly representing the naval victories of Orloff and other Russian Generals of Catherine II. In the castle is also one highly interesting apartment, containing a collection of 368 female portraits executed by a certain Count Rotali for that Empress during a journey which he made through the fifty governments of Russia. They are all beautiful young girls, whom the count has painted in picturesque attitudes, and in their national costume; and one cannot but admire the inventive genius of the artist in giving a different position and expression to so many faces. One pretty girl is knitting diligently, another embroidering; one peeps archly from behind a curtain, another gazes expectingly from a window; another leans over a chair, as if listening to her lover; a sixth, reclining on cushions, seems lost in thought. One slumbers so softly and so sweetly that a man must be a Laplander in apathy not to wish for a kiss; this stands before a glass, combing her beautiful hair; that has buried herself up to the ears in fur, leaving visible only a pair of tender rosy lips, and soft blue eyes gleaming from under the wild bear's skin. There are also some excellent portraits of old people—two in particular—an old man with a staff, and an old woman by the fire. This collection is unique in its kind, and would be invaluable for a physiognomist, if he could be certain that these portraits were as exact and faithful as they are pleasing and tasteful. But this is doubtful, for they all bear, undeniably, rather the stamp of the French school than of the Russian, Tartar, Finnish, or any other nation.

ality within the Russian empire. It is also a suspicious circumstance, that they were done by a gentleman for a lady; and probably behind every graceful attitude some flattering homage to the Empress lies concealed; the other apartments do not contain anything very remarkable. In one are the little table and benches with which the Emperors Alexander and Nicholas played as children; in another, some carving and turner's work of Peter the Great. In one room are shown the blots of ink, made by this emperor or that, while engaged in his boyish studies; and in another is seen on the ceiling an extraordinary picture, representing a whole corps of angels playing from notes! every one with his music lying on a cloud by way of desk!—while a fifth room contains all the gods of Greece, also reclining on clouds.

Descending from the palace to the sea-shore, the garden is laid out in terraces adorned with fountains and water-falls; the basins, the Neptunes, storks, swans, and nymphs, the tritons, dolphins, painted rocks, and grottoes are copied from the engravings in Hushfield's Art of Gardening; these are common-place enough; not so the oaks and lime-trees planted by Peter himself, which one cannot pass without notice. The smaller buildings of Marly and Monplaisir, which lie under these trees as wings to the larger edifice, remind the spectator, as the small house in the summer garden has done, of the modest domestic arrangements of the carpenter of Sardaam, the great reformer of Eastern Europe.

It was from Marly that Peter the Great loved to contemplate his infant fleet, moored beneath the batteries of Cronstadt. In Monplaisir, a low Dutch-built summer-house, the Empress Elizabeth used to amuse her royal leisure by cooking her own dinner. In this lowly abode the great Peter breathed his last, and his bed is still preserved untouched since his death, and now fast crumbling

to decay. The last act of his life, the attempt to succour a stranded vessel, was well worthy to close the busy career of such a being as Peter.

The *Hermitage* is chiefly remarkable for the contrivance by which the dishes and plates descend from the table through grooves cut in the floor, and are replaced by others without any servant being seen.

The famous *Cottage* of Catherine is, without, all plain, even to poverty; within, all glorious and radiant with gold, and mirrors reflecting each object, giving the tiny dwelling an appearance of size and magnificence quite astonishing. The present Empress has a small palace in the park of Peterhof, called Sniamnisky.

There is also a low thatched building, called the *Straw Palace*. In a piece of water in the gardens are a great many tame carp, which are regularly fed, and come to the visitors as readily as the swans in St. James's Park, or a parish clerk for his Christmas-box.

We strongly recommend the traveller to see, if possible, the renowned *Peterhof fêtes*, which take place in July; the water-works, illuminations, and ball are nulli secundus. The least fatiguing mode of reaching the spot is in a steamer, the embarkation generally takes place at the English quay; there are sometimes as many as 250,000 persons present at this fête. During the three days the holiday lasts all is life, revelry, and display. The rest of the year Peterhof looks as if no one was at home.

A few versts from hence is the country seat of *Ropscha*, at which Peter III. met his death. Beyond Peterhof, in a situation, if possible, more beautiful and commanding, stands Oranienbaum, now the property of the Gand Duke Michael. It was originally bestowed upon Prince Menzikoff by Peter, to whom it again reverted on the disgrace and banishment of that proud courtier.

SUMMARY.

We think we have now enumerated and described all the principal objects of interest which are to be seen at St. Petersburg, but there still remain to be cited a few of less importance which may be interesting to the traveller. In this summary should be mentioned the colossal *manège* or *Riding House*, in the Michailoff quarter, in which a regiment of infantry, or two squadrons of cavalry, may manœuvre at their ease. The Circassians of the guard are sometimes seen here performing their favourite feats of horsemanship or shooting at a mark, and the reverberation of their pistols may well puzzle the scientific student of acoustics, so singularly loud is the report. The roof, with its appendages, presses on the walls with a weight of 15,000 tons, the iron rods alone weighing 5700 tons; to this must be added 3000 great trees made use of in the wood-work, and 2000 square fathoms of iron plates with which the whole is covered on the outside. Sixteen immense stoves warm the building, and the walls are lined with thick woollen cloth; it was built in the reign of the Emperor Paul.

Also worthy of notice is an equally colossal edifice called the *Palace of the Senate*, in which is a copy of the Russian laws, said to have been written by Catherine II. with her own hand, and as such kept most carefully guarded in a silver shrine.

The *Hotel de l'Etat Major*.—Immediately fronting the Winter Palace is likewise one of the many striking piles of buildings in the City of Palaces, and remarkable for its vast extent and singular architectural ornament of a chariot of Victory, drawn by eight horses, which are rearing and plunging in all directions to the no small discomfort of the plumed and mailed lady who drives the team. From the arch over which this group is placed one of the most

pleasing views of the Winter Palace and the adjacent buildings may be obtained. The traveller will do well to get an order to see the *Etat Major*, as it is one of the most interesting institutions in St. Petersburg.

The *Exchange*.—A fine building on the Vassili Island, should be visited at Change hours, that is to say, between three o'clock and five, the coup d'œil of the foreign and Russian merchants to be seen there at those hours talking to one another in every variety of tongue is an amusing sight. Stately flights of steps lead from this very noble edifice to the river, and on the open space in front of it are two massive "Columnæ Rostratæ" above one hundred feet in height, decorated with the prows of ships erected to the honour of Mercury. These columns are hollow, and on their summits, which we reached by a flight of iron steps, are gigantic vases that are filled with combustibles on all occasions of public illumination. The erection of the whole, including the quays, occupied nearly twelve years, from 1804 to 1816, a most unheard-of period in St. Petersburg, where a copy of St. Peter's at Rome was "got up in two years," and a new Imperial palace rose from its ashes in eleven months. The great hall of the Exchange, which is of colossal proportions, is lighted from above. At either end on both sides are spaces in the form of arcades: in one of the first stands an altar, with lamps constantly burning, for the benefit of the pious Russian merchants, who always bow to the altar, and sometimes even prostrate themselves, on their entrance, to implore the favour of all the saints to their undertakings. The great gun on the Exchange is Baron Stiglitz; and tallow is there the staple article of conversation.

A visit to the Imperial stables will occupy an hour. In the winter it is well worth while to hear the Imperial Choir practise; this they do every Friday at

twelve o'clock in their establishment near the Winter Palace. As the room is generally crowded, the visitor should go a quarter of an hour before the time. It is necessary to have a ticket of admission, and this should be applied for two days before; the Director lives in the upper story of the building.

To a military man the inspection of the large barracks of the guards will be interesting, also the parade grounds, of which there are several of unusual extent. The Tzarizinskoi Lug, or Field of the Tzars, which has incorrectly been translated the Champ de Mars, is more used than any other for military manœuvres; but the Alexandrefskoi parade ground, near the Nevskoi Monastery, is the largest of all, and occupies fully a square verst. The chief parade, however, is held in the square of the admiralty, and forms one of the daily enjoyments of many of the inhabitants. The Emperor frequently commands here in person, and as there are always several thousand men on the ground, and a host of guardsmen and staff officers, this parade forms a handsome spectacle, and is in fact frequently a review, for 100,000 men can be manœuvred here. As the Emperor advances accompanied by his sons and splendid staff, the troops, drawn up in line, "present arms," and the spectators uncover their heads. "Good morning, my children," is the Emperor's salutation. "We thank your Majesty," is the response that comes thundering in unison from thousands of throats. The parade sometimes lasts several hours, and whoever has witnessed a portion of it, taken a stroll down the Nevskoi Prospekt, looked into the summer gardens, and walked up and down the English quay, may quiet his conscience with the reflection that he has neglected no part of the St. Petersburg promenades for that day. There are at some periods of the year upwards of 60,000 troops in the capital, when every variety of costume

is to be seen on this parade. The uniforms are endless, including Cossack, Circassian, Tartar, and Kalmuck. The Semenofskoi and Preobrajenski parade grounds, though not so large as that of Alexander, are calculated for manœuvring a very large body of men. The troops go under canvas during the summer months, and are generally encamped at Krasno Selo or some other place in the environs of the capital. The reviews during this season are well worthy of being seen, and particularly interesting to the military man; if he has his uniform with him, he will do well to put it on. At the reviews which are occasionally held in the interior of Russia or Poland, officers in the British army, who appear in uniform, are furnished with horses and quarters, and every attention is paid to them.

Should the traveller be in St. Petersburg in the spring, he will have the opportunity of seeing the Russians in the excitement of their great Easter festival; this is preceded by a carnival of eight days, styled the butter week, for then the favourite dish called Blinni, a pancake baked in butter, served with a sauce of melted butter and eaten with caviare, is punctually served at every breakfast, and these cakes are never made at any other time of the year. After this breakfast, the Russians go and swing till dinner time, and in this amusement all classes participate. After this comes the long fast of seven weeks, and then Easter, which is the climax of festivity. During the Butter-week, theatres and booths of wood are erected in the open spaces about the Admiralty and État Major; the former are immense structures. The festival called the blessing of the waters, which takes place at the opening of the Neva, generally between the 18th and 26th of April, is also highly characteristic; it is then that the bridges of boats are restored, and to the construction of that of the

Troitzkoi, and St. Izak, we call the traveller's attention; an iron bridge between the latter and the end of the English quay is now being erected, and when completed will be of immense advantage.

The festival to the memory of their dead is a singular observance of the Russian population; this is held the Monday after Easter, thence called "Pominatelnoi poniedelnik," or Recollection Monday. Thousands congregate to the churchyards on this day, bringing with them eatables and drinkables of every kind and description, and the funeral picnic, which opens with the mournful recollection that a wife or a friend has been taken from them, closes amidst the most uproarious scenes of revelling. Cloths are spread over the graves of their deceased relatives, and on these are placed the *piroga*, or some other favourite dish, and plenty of quass, punch, and such-like compounds. "Here 's to the memory of Ivan Dimitrivitch," says one, with a glass of brandy in his hand; "Poor Ivan, he cannot drink himself, and therefore we will drink for him;" and thus they drown their sorrow.

Foreigners who are at St. Petersburg during the winter will be highly amused with the exciting and agreeable pastime of the ice hills, which are the great focus of attraction while the frost lasts. These ice hills are made of large blocks of ice, cemented together by water being poured into the interstices, the plane at the foot of the incline, of which the angle is considerable, being similarly constructed. On the summit of each hill is a wooden tower, which is gained by a commodious flight of steps, and from it parties get into their sledges, and are projected down the incline and along the level at the foot, until they arrive at the bottom of the next hill; here they leave their sledges, which are carried, by men employed for the purpose, to the top of the next tower, when they again are launched off. The sledge

used in this exercise is a slight framework of steel, about one foot high and three long, having on the top a cushion for a seat. The Russian nobility, the English, the Germans, and French, have each their separate hills, erected by subscription amongst themselves, in some inclosed spot; there are also many public ones, for all classes. A large space on the Neva is carefully levelled and inclosed, for trotting and ambling matches, in harness,—a favourite amusement of the Russian merchants, who take great pride in the speed and action of their horses. The sledges used in this species of sport are of the slightest construction, sometimes not weighing more than fifty pounds. It is entirely a Sunday amusement, as are most others. Skating is not in vogue more than a few weeks, it is tame to a Russian, compared to his ice-hill; this and the swing are their two most popular enjoyments. A stroll to the markets of frozen provisions must not be forgotten at this season of the year.

The national sports of our countrymen may, too, be indulged in at St. Petersburg; the English merchants have a subscription pack of fox-hounds: their success, however, has been stated as partial, and the only good run on record is one they had with a wolf, which was fairly run into in the open country, after a two hours' burst without a check. It should be remarked, that the marshy nature of the soil is not adapted to this kind of sport. There is bear, elk, and wolf hunting in the neighbourhood of the capital, and some of the British residents there are very keen sportsmen.

In summer an evening will always be agreeably spent on the Neva, rowing along the quays, or visiting the fish reservoirs, or *zadoks*, which are very interesting. These floating fish magazines on the Neva are even more interesting to the stranger than the washing-boats, which are also worthy of a passing glance. Ever kind of fish,

alive in summer and frozen in winter, as well as dried and smoked, may be purchased in these *zadoks*; and in some of them there is a kind of refreshment room, set apart for those who visit them for the purpose of eating caviare in perfection.

A lounge into the fruit shops of the Nevskoi Prospekt will kill an hour, and a stroll into the English magazine in the same street, and a splendid new Bazaar, will enable the visitor to purchase, if he is in want of one, a Russian leather portmanteau, or a nightcap, if he is so unfortunate as to wear and lose one. The magazine of Gamb, a cabinet-maker, is very celebrated, and worth seeing. The coffin shops are a characteristic of the capital. These melancholy commodities are piled up by hundreds, for all religions, ranks, and ages; black with golden crosses, for the Lutheran Protestants; brown and light colours, for the Russians of the Greek Church; small rose-coloured ones with white lace, for young girls; and azure blue, for the boys. As the dead are always laid out immediately in Russia, coffins must be kept ready made, and in considerable numbers to afford a choice. Kohl advises the foreigner to visit the wine and beer cellars frequented by the lower orders, the walls of which are adorned with pictures that offer many facilities for studying the national character of the Russians. In the most glaring colours are represented the mujik's idea of the most important subjects of human thought; the Deity, heaven, hell, the soul, and the creation of the world, without some reference to which, they would not venture even to swallow a mouthful of *kvass*. Tap-rooms of this kind are usually papered with such pictures like a show-box. The study of them is the more interesting because they are in general very old, and with many of them not the slightest deviation from old established types is ever permitted. They are generally the production of the church painters of Moscow and Kieff, in which

cities, under the shadow of the most ancient and most sacred temples of Russia, this kindred branch of industry is still in high preservation, and the fancy they display is exceedingly lively and orientally grotesque. You may see, for example, the day of creation depicted on an enormous scale. On the upper part Chaos is represented by dark, vigorous strokes; morass, water, and unformed masses of rock in fearful confusion; over it lowers a thick dark cloud, made palpable by a single stroke of the brush; in the midst hovers the Creator under the physiognomy of a Russian priest, from whose mouth proceeds the creative, "Be thou," scrawled in the old Slavonian character; and beneath it the sun and the stars glide out of Chaos, the sun closely resembling a Medusa's head, attended by the moon and the seven greater planets. The name of every star is written in the Slavonian character. All the other stars are running after a solid blue beam, which represents the firmament. They revolve, sun and all, about the earth, of which a portion, the Garden of Eden, is indicated on the lower part of the canvas, and on it smiles the sun, his rays indicated by a multitude of yellow stripes crossing one another. On either side over Paradise, clouds are heaped; from one-half fall thick spots as black as ink, near which is written, "rain," and out of the other, an equally generous allowance of white dabs, with "snow," written in great letters on the other side; for a Russian can hardly picture to himself Paradise without snow. Round about Paradise runs a garland of mountains, some of whose summits reach the stars. The less a Russian knows of mountains, the more liberally his fancy paints them. The edges of the mountains are abundantly sprinkled with flowers of every colour of the rainbow, and almost as big as the mountains themselves. Between every two flowers stands regularly a tree, the tree sometimes overshadowing the flowers, and sometimes

the flowers overshadowing the tree, and near them several times inscribed the words, "the blooming flowers, the blooming flowers." In the middle of the garden, Adam and Eve are kneeling, a Russian and his wife; close to them, a fountain, breathed on by two swollen-cheeked cherub-heads, signifying the air, and dancing over it, a gigantic will-o'-the-wisp indicating fire. All around, in the tumultuous excitement of creation's dawn, all the creatures of nature and fancy seem to be bellowing; all the birds, real and unreal, the elephant, the lion, the unicorn, the seducing serpent, the leviathan, the hare, the carp, the fish of Jonas, the four beasts of the Apocalypse, rats and mice. The whole picture is in a frame of arabesques of wreaths and heads of saints and angels.

In this style all the pictures are done. Mount Athos, so renowned in the Russian Greek church, is never represented with less than a hundred and fifty churches and convents on it.

At *Novaya Derevnya* is the new establishment of Struve for mineral waters, a magnificent house, with elegant saloons, and promenades under cover. It stands in the midst of a bare swamp, nearly four (English) miles from the centre of the town. In summer this is a favourite resort of the fashionable world of the islands; an unprejudiced person finds it difficult to comprehend why so useful an establishment was formed in such a place. Those who drive out and back again every day to enjoy this mock Carlsbad might go to the real one for the same expense of time and money.

The picture galleries of Count Strogonoff, Mr. Narishkin, Prince Belozelsky, and of Prince Besborodko should, if possible, be visited. A stranger, on sending his card to the houses of these gentlemen, and expressing a wish to see their collections, will be admitted without difficulty. The studies of Baron Klot, Monsieur Ladournaire, Ortofsky, the Russian Horace Vernet,

and Monsieur Jaques, where the visitor may moralize over a stag, or his statue of Peter the Great, will be found highly interesting. Baron Klot, an Esthonian nobleman and an old military man, has, in the evening of life, and without the advantage of foreign study, produced some very admirable works in sculpture.

A Russian artist of the name of Tolstoy has also a good reputation; his bas reliefs, illustrating the campaign of 1812, are executed with great spirit.

At Dixon's, in the Mala Morskoi, English books and stationery may be procured. The best bookseller for German and French books is Brieffe and Gräfe, the first Russian publisher is Smirdin.

While these sheets were going through the press, the Editor learnt with regret of the decease of Mrs. Wilson; the traveller will, however, be glad to know that the merited reputation of this boarding-house exists under the attentive management of her successor. There is also another *pension* not mentioned, kept by a Mr. Spink. On the same authority we may state the existence of two other *restaurants*, those of Dusean (formerly that of Le Grand) and St. George. To the last-mentioned house is attached a delightful garden tastefully laid out in walks, and furnished with *besetkas* (summer-houses), for the accommodation of visitors; there is also the Café Dominique. In addition to the newspapers named as being admitted into Russia should be added the *Evening Mail*, *Galignani*, and *La Presse*.

## ROUTE 94.

### ST. PETERSBURGH TO MOSCOW.

For information respecting the *padaroshna*, posting, diligences, railway, &c., see page 388 to 393.

The passport, or *padaroshna*, having been examined at the Moscow gate of St. Petersburg, the Imperial toll bar is raised, and the traveller will find



himself, if posting, bowling along at the rate of twelve miles an hour; if railing, at a somewhat better pace; but we will now assume that he intends to take the road, and is comfortably ensconced either in the corner of his carriage or the diligence, prepared to travel over one of the best roads but most unpicturesque countries in Europe. The width of the road on leaving the capital will surprise him if he compares it with the scanty numbers of the passers to and fro. The central *chaussée* is exceedingly wide, and on either side is another road, itself of ample dimensions, separated from the main road by a deep ditch, but communicating at intervals by bridges. These three roads run in this manner parallel to each other for the first six or seven versts, until the main road divides at a small village, branching off to Tzarsko Selo on the right, while the left branch leads to Moscow. There is nothing on these seven versts to denote the vicinity of a capital, unless it is the avenue of trees and the granite mile-stones eight feet high; very few houses are built by the roadside, and these are principally of wood, and of an inferior description. Those who travelled between the ancient and modern capitals of the Russian empire before the present macadamized road was made and diligences were established, described the sufferings they underwent in such fearful colours that it appeared little less appalling than an expedition to the back woods of America before roads and steam-boats were known in that country. "No man," remarks one author, "should think of setting out without a tea-kettle and a saucepan, the lid of which may serve as a dish, and a supply of provisions, particularly a cheese;" and that there was no exaggeration in this may fairly be believed by what is actually the character of roadside accommodation and travelling in almost every other part of Russia, to say nothing of the roads themselves, to which the reader's attention has been drawn

in the preliminary information given it the commencement of this section of the Hand-Book. However, no disagreeables of this kind exist between Moscow and St. Petersburg; the road, as we have already remarked, is excellent, and kept in very good repair by the numerous gangs of *cantonniers* who are stationed at short distances along the road. The *kasarnes* (or barracks), as they are called, in which these men reside, are the only pretty objects on the road, being conspicuous for their extreme neatness and the order in which their gardens in the rear are kept. These men are generally retired soldiers of good character, and the situation is a kind of honourable retreat for past services. The mode, however, in which they repair the object of their care would not please the fastidious eye of a road surveyor in England; very little is picked up with the axe when new material is laid on, which is chiefly granite from the boulders in the neighbouring forests. The number of men employed in this service must be very great, as we frequently passed companies of thirty or forty, working in places where substantial repairs were going on, and solitary stragglers in their long grey coats were to be seen continually besetting the slightest inequality. The road throughout its whole extent is in the same order, hard and smooth, and so long as the present excessive attention is bestowed upon its preservation, and so few heavy vehicles travel upon it, it will continue one of the finest roads in Europe. "It is macadamized through its whole extent; in many places the old 'corduroy' road, made by Peter the Great, is still seen by the side of the *chaussée*."

This corduroy road was in some parts a mere causeway formed of trees lying transversely, and must have been an agreeable road to travel on in carriages without springs, frequently the case in Russia, for the logs were laid down quite indiscriminately, and the bound

from a forest tree to a sapling was not at all unfrequent; so that a journey to a foreigner in those days must have been excruciating. In summer it is usual to strew these log roads with boughs and leaves; in winter the snow fills up every cavity and brings all to a level. The first stage after leaving the capital is—

*Chetiri Rouki* (or the Four Roads), distant  $10\frac{1}{4}$  versts. This is a post-royal, and must be paid for accordingly, as stated in the observations on posting.

*Jjora*,  $20\frac{1}{4}$ .

Beyond Jjora, thick forest prevails on both sides of the road, and pools of water, collected in every open spot, mark the fenny character of the country; birch and tall pines predominate almost exclusively. With occasional exception, the whole distance between the first stage and Torjok exhibits little else than a bleak open country or thick forest; a journey through these forests is like a sea voyage, one spot resembling another so much, that the traveller seems always to remain in the same place.

*Sablina*,  $11\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Tosna*, 12.

*Riabova*, 18.

*Pomerania*,  $14\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Chudova*, 26. The character of the landscape begins to change here, and a low range of hills extending to the Ilmen Lake varies the scene.

*Spaskaia Polist*, 23. The children at this and other post stations in the neighbourhood bring out quantities of wood strawberries for sale; on a hot and dusty day, which it is certain to be in summer, this forest fruit is very refreshing. The post house and traiteur at this station is unusually good.

*Podberesa*, 24. The name of this place implies "under a birch wood."

NOVGOROD,  $21\frac{1}{2}$ . This is the chief town of the government of Novgorod, and, though its name simply translated is New Town, it was once the capital of Russia. It is situated on the Vol-

chova. "Next unto Moscow," says an old traveller, "the city of Novgorod is the chiefest in Russia; for, although it be in majestie inferior to it, yet in greatness it goeth beyond it. It is the chiefest and greatest mart town of all Muscovy: and albeit though the Emperor's seat is not there, but at Moscow, yet the commodiousness of the river, falling into that gulf which is called the Sinus Finnicus, whereby it is well frequented by merchants, makes it more famous than Moscow itself." There was an ancient saying of "Who can resist the gods and Novgorod the Great?" and "Quis contra Deos—et magnam Novgorodiam." Three centuries ago the city covered an area of sixty-three versts in circumference, and contained a population of more than 400,000 inhabitants. The first Russian money was coined here in the reign of Basil II., and about the year 1420; the commerce of the city with the Hanse Towns led to this.

Few of the ruined cities of the old world, unless it be some of those in India, for instance that of Gour, present so striking an appearance of fallen greatness as the once mighty Novgorod; its population, already greatly reduced, is rapidly dwindling away by continued emigration towards and to the capital, and the number of its present inhabitants does not exceed 7000. Some parts of the town are well built, but the larger portion has fallen into decay, and its mouldering walls, ruined churches, and grass-grown streets render it a scene of complete desolation. It still possesses, however, some monasteries, whose domes and minarets will strike the traveller's eye; the steeples on them bear the cross unaccompanied by the crescent, this proud token showing that the Tartars, in all their invasions, never conquered the city; in the reconquered towns the steeples all exhibit the crescent surmounted by the cross. There are a few relics of by-

gone days here : the old Kremlin and the brass gates of the church are curious, the ruined battlements still cover an immense space of ground, and enable the stranger to form some idea of the original extent and grandeur of this ancient capital. The cathedral church of the Kremlin contains the tomb of Feodor. There is a handsome bridge of modern date in the centre of the town, the iron railing of which is ornamented with a profusion of gilded eagles and warlike trophies.

Shortly after leaving Novgorod, the Volkof, a considerable stream, which flows from the Ilmen to the Ladoga Lake, is passed ; the Volkof is navigable for the barges of the country throughout its entire course. The Ilmen Lake is just visible from the road, but there is nothing picturesque in its appearance ; the surface seems stagnant, with low banks, occasionally relieved by a vessel, whose primitive shape is still the same, in all probability, as these craft were in the days of Peter the Great. The road near this runs for some miles through one of the military colonies, which will be an interesting object to the military man, and, if he has an introduction to one of the officers, he will do well to stop for a few hours and make himself acquainted with an establishment which forms so important a feature in the military polity of Russia. A long line of cottages, the habitations of these soldier husbandmen, is seen parallel to the road. In the centre is a semicircular space, containing the church and the officers' houses.

*Bronitzi*, 25 $\frac{1}{4}$ . Here the Mtsa is crossed—the river, in spite of its sluggishness, has a fine appearance, owing to its great width. The right bank rises to a height of 150 feet above the water, and this elevation continues over an extensive tract of country.

*Saitsova*, 26.

*Moshni*, 15.

We have remarked elsewhere that

in Russian travelling the great point is, to get over the ground with the greatest possible speed, for nothing can be more dreary or monotonous than the scenery of that country. This observation applies as much to Nature, as developed on the Moscow road, as on any other in the kingdom.

*KRESTSI*, 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ . A small town. The oak makes its appearance here, mixed with birch and ash.

*Rakino*, 19. From hence to Zimageria or Valdai, the next stage but one, the country is relieved by gentle undulations from perfect flatness. These undulations are called the *mountains* of Valdai, and the traveller, unless he is going to geologize in the Ural, had better take a good look at them, for these Valdai hills are the highest ground in European Russia, and the Russians, very naturally, are eloquent in the description they give of their beauties ; the lower orders, too, seem to have a very elevated notion of their height, and, at some of the acclivities, preparations are made as if for the ascent of some Alpine pass : extra horses, greasing of wheels, a careful examination of all the means and appliances necessary to the remedying any accident, and, lastly, a selection of the choicest blessings is resorted to ; the drag, however, is seldom put on, and, by dint of hard flogging, the rapid descent of one hill generally effects the ascent of the next. At one of these slopes our near post-horse fell, and, as the impetus the carriage had gained prevented all idea of a pull up, the wretched animal was dragged to the bottom of the hill before we could release him, and by that time both skin and hair had disappeared, and he was left on the road-side till the postilion should return.

The next stage is

*Yajilbitzi*, 15 $\frac{3}{4}$ . The finest strawberries on the road were obtained here.

*VALDAI*, OR *ZIMAGORIA*, 20. A small town, on the edge of a handsome lake,

in which is an island containing a monastery, and around this is some pretty broken ground covered with wood. The fish from this lake are delicious, and remarkably well dressed by the mistress at the post station; they seem to be a species of trout, without the spots, and about herring size. Had the late Lord S. been aware of their existence, he certainly would have visited Valdai; they are best fried with bread-crumbs. This town is in the heart of the hills, and about 1220 feet above the level of the sea.

Though insignificant as regards elevation, the hills of Valdai present many positions of great military strength, and it was here that the Russians formed their intrenched camp after the issues of the dreadful Borodino had convinced them that they were scarcely able to cope with the "child of destiny" in the open field of battle; for, though the Russian army showed, on all occasions, a most determined front, and was in a high state of discipline, the tactics of the superior officers were not equal to those of the French. Gathering around him the fragments of his retreating army, Alexander here waited patiently until the icy hand of winter should paralyze the hitherto victorious legions of his adversary, and sent forth, in the mean time, those hardy and untiring Cossacks to annoy and harass them by their unexpected and merciless attacks. The strength of the works on the hills of Valdai was never put to the test; none of the invaders penetrated in that direction save those whose fate it was to tread again as captives the fields over which they had before marched in all that wonderful excitement engendered by the presence of that extraordinary being it was their pride and curse to serve. Valdai is said to bear the palm from all Russian cities, Moscow excepted, for the noise of its bells and the beauty of its women. By the latter the traveller will be beset on alighting, and he will

scarcely reach the post house until he has first purchased some of their biscuits. These are made in the shape of large rings, and a purchase of five-pennyworth of them will make the damsels very happy and the purchaser a liberal man in their eyes. Erman states that "the antiquity in Russia of the custom of giving bread particular shapes and names is proved by Herberstein's narrative; for he tells us that, at the Court of the Tzar at Moscow, there were distributed among the people cakes shaped like a yoke, in order to remind those who ate them of their servility; these cakes are called *lamb*s, probably in reference to the Easter cake, which is called the Paschal lamb; and, when a purchase is effected, it is not unusual for the buyer to kiss the vendor." The beauty of the ladies of Valdai is, however, not to be compared with that of England's daughters of the same class; they certainly, however, deserve to be mentioned as superior in personal attraction to the generality of their sex in Russia. The dress of the Valdai peasant is also somewhat neater than that of their countrywomen at St. Petersburg. Here they all wear a kind of short cloak trimmed, and in some instances lined with fur, and reaching a little below the waist; this is called a "*schooba*," the name given to all cloaks and coats lined with fur; under this is a boddice of red cotton, fitting quite tight round the neck, and fastened with a band almost close under the arms, while another similar band, confining the loose folds of their garments below, gives them the appearance of having two waists. This loose gown is called a *Saraphán*, and is the national female dress of the Russian peasantry; red is the colour generally preferred, with a row of large red or yellow buttons down the front: the hair is plaited one into or two long tails, which hang as low as the second waist and tempt the traveller's finger to pull them.

The cause of this apparent anomaly of figure is a broad strap passed very tight over each shoulder and fastened behind, to which the said boddice exactly corresponds, and thus the whole fulness of the figure, in some cases by no means trifling, is forced down into this middle region, between the natural and artificial contractions. When speaking of waists, let it not be understood as designating anything aerial or sylph-like, none of those forms which the "fancy sighs but only to have dreamed," but a regular thick stumpy figure, about five feet and an inch high, with a waist bearing a fearfully large proportion in its dimensions. Wander not to this cold clime, ye who traverse land and sea in search of female models of the "human form divine;" be assured that this is not the land where "beauty hath long been matchless deemed;" this place would infallibly terminate at once your hopes and your pilgrimage. If this be the chosen seat of Russia's fairest daughters (and in our further wanderings we never saw any Russian women who could boast superior charms), whatever favours her sons may have received at the hands of Mars, the softer sex have little cause to be grateful to Venus. We have remarked that the bands which confine their garments give the Russian peasants the unfortunate appearance of having *two* waists; a fellow tourist observes that their waists are above their bosoms, but where the rest of their bodies were he could not tell, as the gown hangs perpendicularly down from this unaccountable waist to the heels. Some of the largest rivers in Russia take their rise in the Valdai hills; amongst these are the Dwina, the Volga, and the Volkoff; the Volga and the Neva are united by the canal of Vishni Volotchok. Valdai is famed throughout Russia for the brass bells made there, which are fastened to the pole of the post-cart or carriage; those which have silver mixed with the

former metal have a very agreeable tone. This is not a special branch of industry; but every third person who can afford to build a furnace and workshop behind his house casts bells after his own fashion. A love for bells is a national peculiarity in Russia.

*Yedrovo*, 20.

*Makarovo*, 16½.

*Katilovo*, 16½. On the roadside, near this place, may be seen the boundary stones which separate the governments of Novgorod and Tver.

*Bachmari*, 16.

VISHNI VOLOTCHOK, 13½. A small town. Here the great canal commences which unites the Volga with a series of rivers and lakes leading to the Ladoga and Neva, whereby the Caspian Sea is joined to the Baltic. A vast number of large flat-bottomed barges, peculiar to Russia, may be seen lying here; these are sometimes a hundred yards long, built of long planks very loosely put together. Such boats serve only for one voyage, and, when they arrive at their destination, are broken up for fire-wood, timber being so plentiful in the interior that the trajet home would be much more expensive than the first cost of the vessel. In this way large supplies of timber for ship-building are floated from the forests of Kazan to the Baltic. The barges on the lakes are propelled by a large sail and a bank of oars of most primitive construction, while one huge fir-tree, scooped into the shape of an enormous oar, forms the rudder of one of these lively-looking crafts: on the canals and rivers they are dragged by horses, and so slow is the progress made, that they take a whole summer to come from the Caspian to St. Petersburg, and sometimes the frost stops them before they reach "the haven where they would be," when their captain and his crew have the misery of bivouacking during the winter in some frozen swamp. The appearance of these floating habitations is at times very

grotesque, particularly those employed in carrying hay to towns in the interior; these resemble a large rick moving along, and, when seen at a lower elevation than the surface of the river, might fairly be taken for the celebrated flying haystack so frequently alluded to by young sportsmen. No boat drawing more than two feet and a half of water can be certain of ascending the Volga in summer.

*Kolokolenska*, 17.

*Vidropusk*, 13½.

*Budova*, 12¾.

TORJOK, 22¼. A large town, famous for its chicken cutlets, and embroidery on leather of silk, and gold and silver thread. The chief articles are reticules, slippers, belts, and caps of various colours; they may be had much cheaper at St. Petersburg; the leather of which they ought to be made is called *Saffian*, but many of them are nothing but sheep-skin. The Torjok slippers can now scarcely be denominated a curiosity, for they may be seen in most of the fashionable shoe-shops in London, and can only be attractive to the traveller who is so unfortunate as to have no sister at home to work him a pair. There is a good shop at the post house for the sale of these embroidered goods; the shoes embroidered in different-coloured leather and silk are about one shilling and eightpence a pair; those worked in gold and silver thread become shabby much sooner, and not unfrequently tarnish from exposure to the air, and there is far more to catch and dazzle the eye in these pretty trifles than to be of any actual use. The Russians learned this art from the Tartars, whom they soon surpassed, and the name of "Kazan boots," now usually given to the boots and shoes made in Torjok, points to a Tartar origin; for Kazan was originally the land of the Tartars; the learned men of Western Europe, too, often give, and erroneously, that name to tribes who had no connection with Kazan. The leather used in the manufacture here

is brought from St. Petersburg. Torjok is the furthest point reached by any portion of the French armies in 1812: its streets are wide, the houses principally built of wood, but the public edifices are of stone.

*Miröneschi*, 15½.

*Miednoi*, 16¼. Or Copper Village, so called from the copper roof of its church.

*Kaliknia*, 14¾.

TVER, 12. Pine forests, interspersed with plains stretching away to the horizon, scanty vegetation, and an occasional village of log huts, will usher the traveller into the government town of this name, on the banks of the mighty Volga, here crossed by a long wooden bridge of boats. This noble river, a good deal wider here than the Thames at London Bridge, and the longest in Europe, is navigable almost from its source to its embouchure, a distance of 3000 miles; in its course it divides a great portion of Europe and Asia, bathing the walls of Astrakhan, until at length it discharges its waters into the Caspian. As we have before remarked, the Volga is now navigated by steam-boats, which ply between Tver and that sea.

Tver has 20,000 inhabitants and some commerce, in consequence of its position on the Volga; but the appearance of the streets does not denote this, for they look desolate and without inhabitants; churches there are, as in most Russian towns, with towers open at the side so as to exhibit their numerous and massive bells, the noise of which the Russians are immoderately fond.

*Emmaus*, 15¼.

*Horoðnia*, 13½. Post house good.

*Zavidovo*, 23½.

KLIN, 23. A small town. Post house good; situated on the river Sestrya.

*Podsolnetchnaia Hora*, 21. Post house good.

*Dourotino*, 17½.

*Tchernaiia Griaz*, 12¼. Meaning literally black mud. Post house good.

*Himki*, 14.

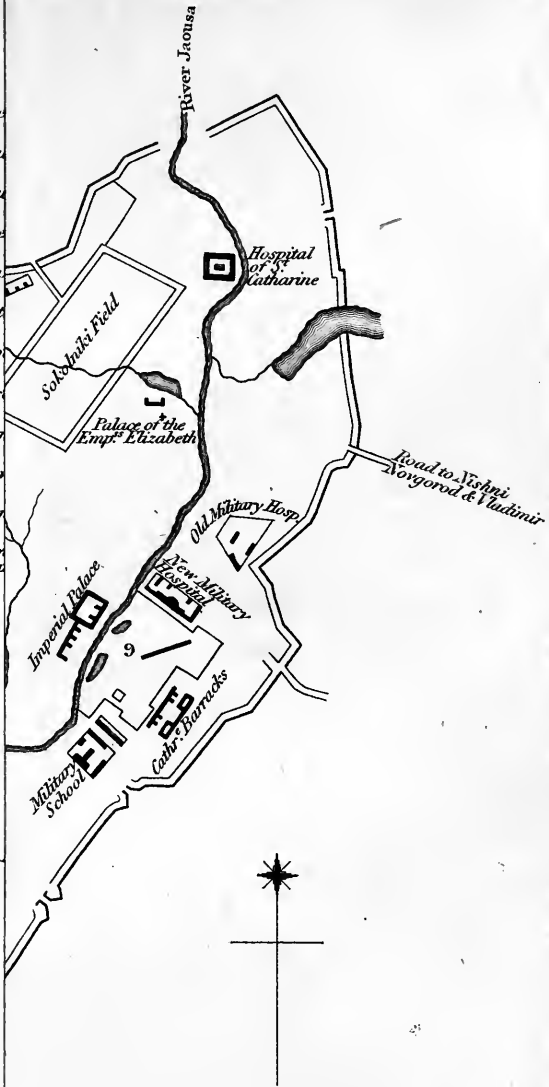
On leaving Himki the traveller, after three days and nights of incessant locomotion, will be on the alert for the first sight of the ancient capital of Russia; every little undulation in the ground will be a point of hope, and in due time the park and palace of Peterskoi, on the left of the road, will be the signal that he is drawing near to this remarkable city: shortly after, a forest of gilded and painted domes will appear on the horizon. Finally, the fishing-rod is gained, the passports are examined at the barrier, and, the postilion crossing himself three times, the traveller will have entered Moscow, and completed his long journey of 667 versts, or 452 English miles. Near the police station is the gateway that adorns the northern entrance to the city. The appearance of this is pleasing, and the design simple and well executed; it consists of three arches, a centre one over the carriage road of most ample dimensions, and two side arches of smaller proportions over the footway on either side. The body of the structure has no other ornament than a few bas-reliefs of imperial eagles and warlike trophies of various kinds; while on the summit is placed a colossal figure of Victory, driving her car, with eight plunging and prancing steeds—an equipage certainly beyond any mortal's control. This is an erection of quite a recent date, built in close resemblance to the triumphal arch at the western or Riga Gate of St. Petersburg. The suburbs gained, the traveller will not fail to be enlivened by the cheerful contrast between the silent road he has come and the crowded thoroughfare of peasants, merchants, and Jews, in this part of the city. The first object likely to attract attention is a massive octagonal tower dedicated to Soukhareff, who, during the dreadful revolt of the Strelitzes instigated by Sophia, sister of Peter the Great, remained faithful to the two young Tsars. On the way

to his hotel, the traveller will pass along Garden Street, not inappropriately named, for surrounding the houses are great varieties of shrubs, fruit-trees and parterres and balconies loaded with flowers, a refreshing sight to one whose very eyes feel parched and stiffened by staring at 450 miles of nothing for the last three days.

Moscow.—For information relating to the boarding houses and hotels of Moscow, see page 399.

The history of the Russian provinces through which the traveller has passed on his way to Moscow has reference to that of this ancient capital; for, though the government of Novgorod and Tver were at one period independent, each in its turn, whether republic or principality, was subjugated by this their more powerful neighbour, and in the fourteenth century Moscow became the capital of Muscovy; Kief, and afterwards Vladimir, having till then enjoyed that distinction. The fearful calamities with which Moscow was visited in the early part of its history were of the same character as those which have befallen almost any other capital, though far more intense. In the early part of the reign of Basil II., it was taken and ravished by the Eastern destroyer, Tamerlane; and, on a subsequent occasion, it fell into the hands of the Tartars, who sacked it, and put many of the inhabitants to the sword. In 1536 the town was nearly consumed by fire, and 2000 of the inhabitants perished in the flames; and in 1571 the Tartars fired the suburbs, and, a furious wind driving the flames into the city, a considerable portion of it was reduced to ashes, and not less than 100,000 persons perished in the flames or by the less lingering death of the sword. In 1611 a great portion of the city was again destroyed by fire, when the Poles had taken possession of it, under the pretence of defending the inhabitants from the adherents of Andrew Nagui,

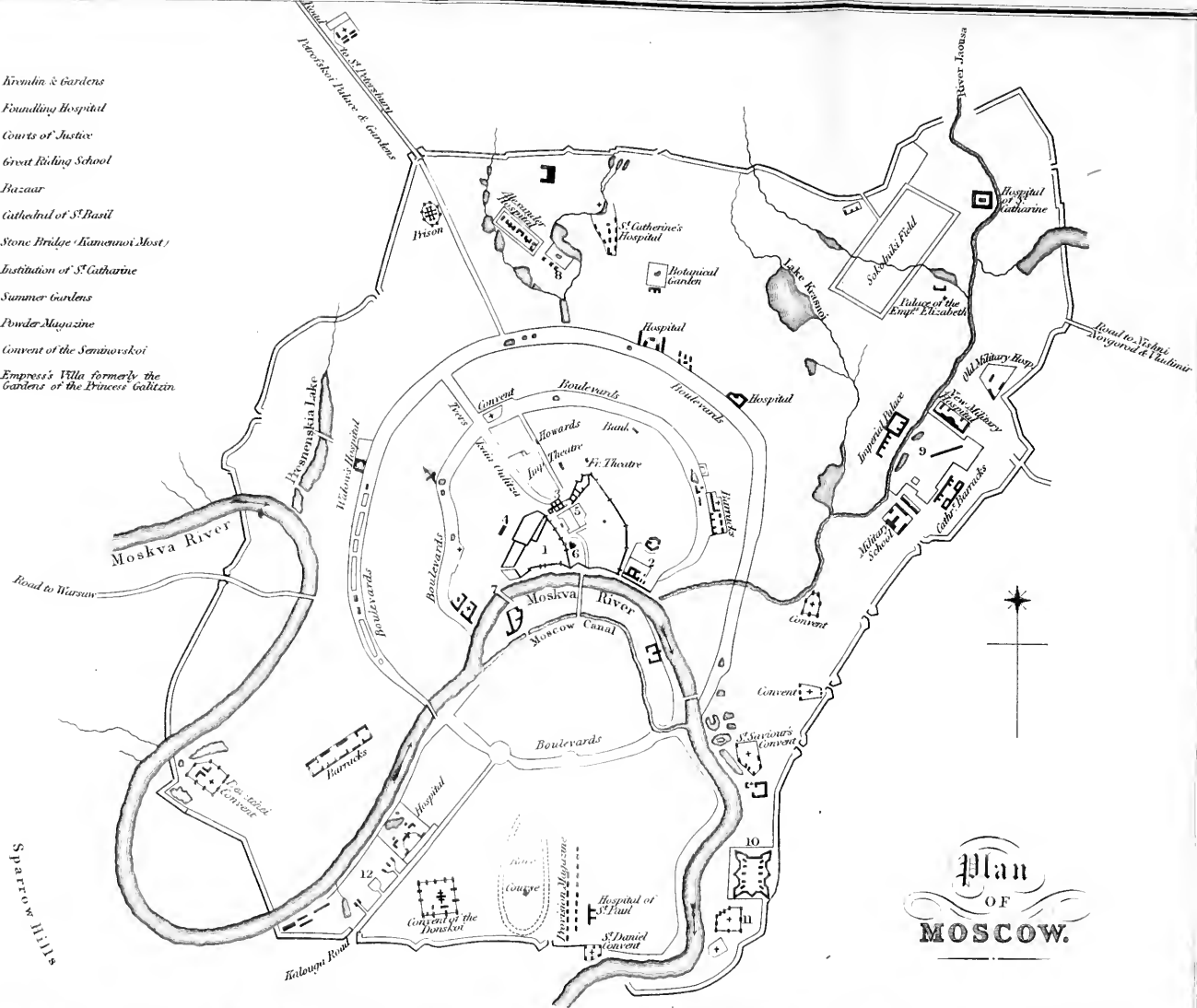
- 1. Ar
- 2. Fo
- 3. Co
- 4. Gr
- 5. Ba
- 6. Ca
- 7. St
- 8. In
- 9. Sw
- 10. Po
- 11. Co
- 12. Em

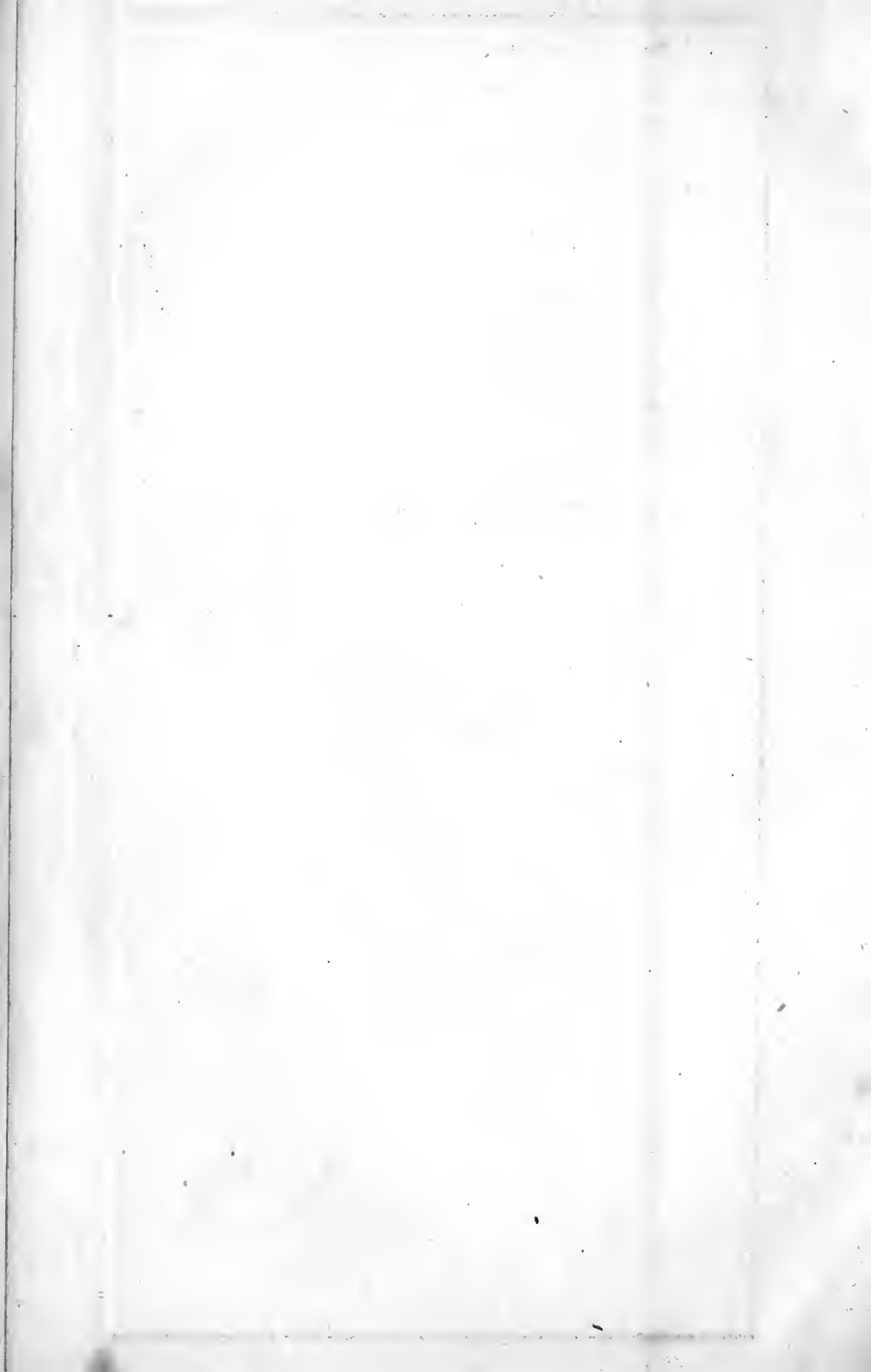


Plan  
 OF  
**MOSCOW.**



- 1 Kremlin & Gardens
- 2 Foundling Hospital
- 3 Courts of Justice
- 4 Great Riding School
- 5 Bazaar
- 6 Cathedral of S<sup>t</sup>. Basil
- 7 Stone Bridge (Kamennoi Most)
- 8 Institution of S<sup>t</sup>. Catherine
- 9 Summer Gardens
- 10 Powder Magazine
- 11 Convent of the Seminovskoi
- 12 Empress's Villa formerly the Gardens of the Princess Galitzin





a pretender to the crown. And, lastly, in 1812, the indomitable population of Moscow, seeing that they were for the moment unable to withstand the invading hordes of the Emperor of the modern Huns, gave up their ancient, holy, and beautiful city to this devouring element—the grandest sacrifice ever made to national feeling. The city was the idol of every Russian's heart, her shrines were to him the holiest in the empire—hallowed by seven centuries of historical associations, it was for Russia's safety given up to destruction with ready and cheerful submission, and this sacrifice was the means of enabling her to take that deep and just revenge on the banks of the Beresina which led to the annihilation of her foe, and allowed the rest of Europe to rise, and, with her, pursue him to his utter discomfiture and ruin.

But we have to describe the city as it is, the hospitals, churches, and *gostinnoi dvors*, rather than revert to Russian history. The assertion sometimes made, that no city is so irregularly built as Moscow, is in some respects true; none of the streets are straight; houses large and small, public buildings, churches, and other edifices are mingled confusedly together, but it gains by this the advantage of being more picturesque. The streets undulate continually, and thus offer from time to time points of view whence the eye is able to range over the vast ocean of house-tops, trees, and gilded and coloured domes. But the architecture of Moscow, since the conflagration of 1812, is not quite so bizarre as, according to the accounts of travellers, it was before that event; nevertheless it is still singular enough. In 1813 the point chiefly in view was to build, and build quickly, rather than to carry any certain plan into execution; the houses were replaced with nearly the same irregularity with respect to each other, and the streets became as crooked and tortuous as before. The whole gained, therefore, little in regularity from the

fire, but each individual house was built in much better taste, gardens became more frequent, the majority of roofs were made of iron, painted green, a lavish use was made of pillars, and even those who could not be profuse erected more elegant cottages. Hence Moscow has all the charms of a new city, with the pleasing negligence and picturesque irregularity of an old one. In the streets, we come now to a large magnificent palace, with all the pomp of Corinthian pillars, wrought-iron trellis-work, and magnificent approaches and gateways; and now to a simple white-washed house, the abode of a modest citizen's family. Near them stands a small church, with green cupolas and golden stars. Then comes a row of little yellow wooden houses, that remind one of old Moscow; and these are succeeded by one of the new colossal erections for some public institution. Sometimes the road winds through a number of little streets, and the traveller might fancy himself in a country town; suddenly it rises, and he is in a wide "place," from which streets branch off to all quarters of the world, while the eye wanders over the forest of houses of the great capital; descending again, he comes in the middle of the town to the banks of a river planted thickly with gardens and woods. The exterior wall of the city is upwards of twenty English miles in extent, of a most irregular form, more resembling a trapezium than any other figure; within this are two nearly concentric circular lines of boulevard, the one at a distance of about a mile and a half from the Kremlin, completed on both sides of the Moskva; the internal one with a radius of about a mile, spreading only on the north of the river, and terminating near the stone bridge on the one side, and the foundling hospital on the other. The river enters the barrier of the vast city to which it has given a name about the central point of the western side, and after winding round the *Devitchi*

convent like a huge serpent, and from thence flowing beneath the Tartar battlements of the Kremlin, and receiving the scanty stream of the Jaousa, issues again into the vast plain, till it meets the Oka, a tributary of the mighty Volga, which joins the king of the northern rivers at Nijni Novgorod.

On the north of the Moskva, streets and houses, in regular succession, reach to the very barrier; and though a vast proportion of ground is left unoccupied, owing to the enormous width of the streets and boulevards, the earthen rampart may truly be said to gird in the city. But in the other quarters, and particularly to the south, the city can hardly be said to extend further than the outward boulevard. Beyond this there are vast convents, the Devitchei, Donskoi, and the Semiofskoi; huge hospitals, the Galitzin, the St. Paul, and the Cheremetieff, the largest of all; the Race Course, and the beautiful gardens of the Princess Galitzin along the banks of the Moskva; fields, and lakes, and marshes; but all these are within the outer inclosure of the outer wall. This will account for its seemingly scanty population of 330,000 souls.

The centre of this vast collection of buildings is the Kremlin, which, with its beautiful gardens, forms nearly a triangle of somewhat more than an English mile in circumference. The original founder of the city settled, without doubt, on the Kremlin hill, which naturally remained the nucleus of the city at a later period. Adjoining this to the east comes the Kitai Gorod (Chinese city), which still preserves its ancient fence of towers and buttresses. Encircling these two divisions, and itself bounded by the river and inner boulevard, lies the Beloi Gorod (white city). The space inclosed between the two circles to the north of the Moskva, and between the river and the outward boulevard on the south, is called the Zmelnoi Gorod. Beyond the boulevards are the suburbs.

Previous to the conflagration of 1812, each of the four quarters was surrounded by a wall and bastions: but all perished in that mighty blaze except the embattled inclosure of the Kitai Gorod, which escaped almost unscathed; and the pious veneration of the worshippers of St. Nicholas soon restored the broken walls and crumbling turrets of the Kremlin, "black with the miner's blast," to their present perfect state. The defences of the remaining districts have wisely been dispensed with, and a style somewhat resembling that of its previous architecture was observed in repairing the destruction caused by the fire. But this remark does not apply to the interior of the Kremlin, where the Arsenal and the new Imperial Palace are in modern taste, and quite out of character with the ancient buildings within the walls. Before entering the Kremlin, it will be well to view it from one or two points on the outside, and the most favourable spot for this purpose, on the south side, is the bridge of Moskva Rekoï; from the river that bathes its base, the hill of the Kremlin rises, picturesquely adorned with turf and shrubs. The buildings appear set in a rich frame of water, verdant foliage and snowy wall, the majestic column of Ivan Veliki rearing itself high above all, like the axis round which the whole moves. The colours are everywhere most lively — red, white, green, gold, and silver. Amidst the confusion of the numerous small antique edifices, the Bolshoi Dvoretz (the large palace built by Alexander) has an imposing aspect. The churches and palaces stand on the plateau of the Kremlin as on a mighty salver; the little red and gold church of the Tzars, coquetting near the border like some pretty little maiden, and the paler coloured cupolas of the Michælis and Uspenski churches representing the broad corpulence of a merchant's wife. The Maloi Dvoretz (little palace), and the convent of the Miracle, draw

modestly back, as beseems hermits and little people. All these buildings stand on the summit of the Kremlin, like its crown, themselves again crowned with a multitude of cupolas, of which every church has at least five, and one has sixteen, glittering in gold and silver. The appearance of the whole is most picturesque and interesting, and it is certainly one of the most striking city views in Europe.

The northern side of the Kremlin is the least attractive; a plain high wall with two gates separates it from the Krasnoi Ploschad (the red place). The most adorned is the north-west side. Here, in former times, was the Swan Lake. It is now drained, and its bed forms the site of the Alexander Garden, which stretches from the Moskva to the giant wall of the Kremlin.

Though assisted in his wanderings by a good lacquey-de-place, the traveller will not be able to see the sights of Moscow in less than a week, indeed a fortnight may be passed very pleasantly here. Judging from our own experience, that period is not too long to see in comfort everything there is to be seen; for though furnished with tickets and orders from the Governor, Prince Galitzin, which acted on all occasions like the *sesame* of Ali Baba, and taken at a capital pace by a good pair of horses, we were a week seeing the sights within the walls. After a general survey of the city, in a droshky or calèche, the traveller's first object will naturally be the Kremlin, and traversing the wide square in front of the theatre, the white walls of the Kitai Gorod, with their massive buttresses and odd-shaped battlements, will give the stranger the first indication that he is in front of the ancient Tartar city.

What the Acropolis was to Athens and the Capitol to Rome, the Kremlin is to Moscow. It is surrounded by a strong and lofty wall, embattled with many towers and turrets, and several

gates. The most important of these is beyond doubt, the "Spass Vorota" (the gate of the Redeemer). It is the *porta sacra* and *porta triumphalis* of Moscow. Through it entered the triumphant warriors of Ivan Vassilievitch, after the conquest of Kazan and Astrakhan, and those of Michælis and Alexis, after the victories obtained in the Ukraine. Over this gate is a picture of the Saviour, under a glass, and before it hangs a large ill-formed lamp, in a massive metal frame; this is suspended by a heavy chain, and under it, to wind it up, stands a complicated old machine, that jarred and rattled here in the time of the Tzar Michæel. A man, whose sole business it is to wind it up, has a table beside him with wax tapers, which he sells to be lighted before the picture. This shrine is an object of the greatest reverence with the Russians, although few know what it represents, it hangs so high and the colours are so faded.

This gate forms a passage through the tower, of about twenty paces long, and every one, be he what he may, Mohammedan, Heathen, or Christian, must take off his hat, and keep it off till he has passed through to the other side. It is a singular sight, to watch the carriages-and-four, coming along at full speed, and slackening their pace as they approach the sacred gate, while lord and lacquey cross themselves reverently, and drive through hat in hand. Any one passing through, and forgetting to uncover, is immediately reminded of the fact, nor would it be safe to neglect the hint; we once forgot the salute, and were reminded of it merely by a gently murmured warning, "Shläpa, shläpa batiushka" (The hat, the hat, father).

This gate obtained its sacred reputation in the course of centuries, through many miracles wrought by its means. Often, as the people relate, the Tartars have been driven back from it; miraculous clouds have veiled the defenders of the Kremlin, who sought its shelter, while the pursuing

Tartars were unable to find the entrance. Even the presence of the temple-plundering Gauls, according to the Russians, only served to increase the renown of this gate. They thought the frame of the picture was of gold, and endeavoured to remove it. But every ladder they planted broke in the middle. This enraged the French, who then brought a cannon to batter down door and picture together; but, do what they would, the dry powder was possessed by the devil of water, who was too much for the devil of fire, and would not explode. At last they made a great fire with coals over the touch-hole. The powder was now subdued, but it exploded the wrong way, blowing the cannon into a thousand pieces, and some of the French artillerymen into the bargain, while gate and picture remained unharmed. The spoilers, now over-mastered by dread, withdrew, acknowledging the miraculous power. Such was the story we heard from the taper-seller at the gate. The origin of the custom of uncapping at the Holy Gate is unknown; and, though several traditions are extant, the authenticity of any fact is lost in the darkness of ages; but the feelings of devotion are still fresh and powerful, and it is to be doubted whether any bribe would be sufficient to induce a Russian to pass this archway either by day or night without uncovering his head. The Emperor himself bares his imperial brow as he approaches the Spaskoi; the officer and soldier in all the pomp and circumstance of war do the same; and thus tradition says it has been since the wooden walls of the first Kremlin were raised. And we would strongly recommend the traveller to do at Moscow as they at Moscow do, or he will either be bonnetted by the sentry or some passing mujik, and thus sacrifice his best *André* where it cannot be replaced, or perhaps have the pleasure of being shown the interior of a Russian guard house instead of the Kremlin.

The greatest care is taken not to allow dogs to enter by the Saviour's Gate, a proof that in a religious point of view the Russians look upon this animal as unclean.

The Nicholas Gate, although not so privileged as the Spass Vorota, has also a wonder-working picture, that of St. Nicholas, over it. It was near the entrance of this gate that Napoleon's powder waggons exploded and destroyed a large part of the arsenal and other buildings. The gate escaped with a rent, which split the tower in the middle as far as the frame of the picture, which stopped its farther progress. Not even the glass of the picture, or that of the lamp suspended before it, was injured. So says the inscription on the gate, and the remarkable rent is eternalized by a stone differing from the rest in colour.

All the gates of the Kremlin are connected by a strong and lofty wall, which incloses it in the form of a vast triangle with many towers. Within this wall are contained all the most interesting and historically important buildings of Moscow; the holiest churches with the tombs of the ancient Tzars, patriarchs, and metropolitans; the remains of the ancient palace of the Tzars, the new one of the present Emperor, the arsenal, senate house, &c., and architectural memorials of every period of Russian history—for every Russian monarch has held it his duty to adorn the Kremlin with some monument.

The two most important remains of the old palace of the Tzars are the Terema and the Granovitaya Palata, the former containing the Gymnaceum, the latter the coronation hall of the Tzars; the main body of the palace was so much injured by the French, that no restoration was possible. In its place a new palace was erected, called the Bolshoi Dvoretz (great palace), or, from its builder, the Alexanderski Dvoretz. The ruins of both the others are by the side of it, and

connected with it by stairs and galleries. They were, as our guide told us, "so desolated by the French, that door and window stood open to wind and tempest;" the coronation hall was restored long ago, and the Emperor Nicholas has repaired the Terema.

#### THE TEREMA.

*Terema*, or *terem*, is the name given in every Russian peasant's house to the upper part of the building, round which, sheltered by the projecting roof, a balcony runs, and where the daughters and children of the house are lodged; it may be easily imagined that the Terema plays no insignificant part in the love songs of the people; this part of the old palace of the Tzars is called pre-eminently the Terema. This building consists of four stories, of which the lowest is the largest, gradually diminishing, till the upper floor is so small as only to contain one room. On the space thus left by the retreat of the upper story from the ceiling of the under, a balcony is formed, with steps both within and without, ascending from one terrace to the other. In the lowest floor, the throne and audience chambers of the old Tzars are shown; the upper one was the dwelling of the Tzarovnas (princesses) and the children. All these rooms have been repaired in the old Russian taste. The stoves are very peculiar in form, and all the plates of which they are composed ornamented with paintings. The walls are covered with decorations, that remind one of the gorgeous glories of the Alhambra. They display an extraordinary confusion of foliage, vine trellises, singularly imagined flowers, woven in arabesques, and painted with the gayest colours. On the painted branches are perched birds, yellow, blue, gold, and silver; squirrels, mice, and other small animals; on every bough hangs a load of costly fruit, and all sorts of knots and figures in gold are entwined among them. Here and there are portraits of the Tzars, armorial bearings, houses in

miniature, and what not. Originals for these fancies were found in old churches, but of course the work of the modern artist is much more elegant, richer, and better executed. From one of the terraces of the Terema there is an entrance into the little church of the Redeemer, which was also plundered by the French, but re-endowed most magnificently with gold and silver vessels, by the Emperors Alexander and Nicholas. This is ornamented by twelve gilded cupolas, the size of chimneys, the sight of which, no doubt, in the days of childhood, delighted many a Tzar.

It was on the terrace roof of the Terema, from whence there is a splendid view of the city and its environs, that Napoleon placed himself on the first day of his very short stay at Moscow, to behold the beauties of his selfish conquest.

#### THE GRANOVITAYA PALATA.

Connected also with the Bolshoi Dvoretz is this singular building of quadrangular or cubical form. On the second story is the coronation hall of the Tzars; a low and vaulted apartment, the arches uniting in the centre, where they rest upon a thick square column. The crimson velvet hangings used at the present Emperor's coronation still ornament the walls; they are embroidered in gold, with eagles bearing thunderbolts, and with the initials of the Emperor: a golden candelabrum is worked between each of these. The throne, under a velvet canopy, is opposite the entrance, and over the windows are the armorial bearings of the different governments of Russia. The pillar in the centre is divided by circular shelves, on which the regalia are displayed on the day of the coronation. Here the Emperor sits enthroned, after the ceremony in the cathedral, adorned for the first time with all the imperial insignia, and dines amidst his nobles. After that royal feast the room is untrodden, save by the curious stranger, until death calls the reigning Tzar to

the sepulchre of his fathers, and the gorgeous banquet is spread anew for his successor. The arrangement of the room is by no means convenient, as the Emperor can neither see nor be seen by a large proportion of his guests, owing to the massive column rising immediately before him.

A long low passage the walls of which were richly painted and gilded with barbarous devices, led to the room of state of the rulers of the olden time. They knew not of seat or throne, save the deep niches cut in the painted walls, and where, unless they far out-topped in stature the degenerate mortals of later times, they must have sat with their royal legs dangling most uncomfortably in mid air, as the niches are between three and four feet from the ground.

#### THE BOLSHOI DVORETZ, OR LARGE PALACE.

It has been remarked, that on the spot where the main body of the old Tartar palace stood the Emperor Alexander erected this palace; it is very lofty compared with its façade, but the whole effect is good when viewed from the base upwards. The interior is not striking either for its decorations or furniture; nevertheless, the palace, though of such recent erection, is not without interest. The rooms, which have been at various times inhabited by members of the Imperial family, are in exactly the same state as when they left them; and the servants who show the building announce the history of each room, as the throne room of the Emperor Alexander, the bath room of the Empress Maria Feodorovna; this is somewhat monotonous, particularly as the information is not even relieved by a few personal anecdotes. Almost every room is, however, illustrated by silent memorials of those who once occupied the apartments; for instance, in the *boudoir* of Maria Feodorovna, a box containing some "pastilles de Guimauve" has been preserved as something valu-

able, because it belonged to the Empress. The sepia drawings in this room breathe a gentle spirit of love and humanity, and make a favourable impression on the spectator. They are copies of pictures which betray not only a pure taste, but a feeling heart. Amongst them are two "St. Cecilia's," after Guido Reni; a "Penitent Magdalen," and "Transfiguration," after Raphael; the "Night" of Corregio; and others in the same spirit.

In the apartment of the Emperor Alexander is a pocket-handkerchief which he left here before he set out for Taganrog; there are also some instruments which indicate what his occupations were—as a rule, quadrant, black-lead pencil, Indian rubber, &c. His bed room is as simple as it can well be; a bed with a straw mattress, half-a-dozen leather-covered chairs, and a small looking-glass, make up the whole furniture. A fee is not usually taken here.

#### THE MALOI DVORETZ, OR LITTLE PALACE.

This, the Little Palace, adjoining the Granovitaya Palata, was built by the Emperor Nicholas, and nothing like magnificence has been displayed; on the contrary, the furniture and general arrangements are, as in the private palace at St. Petersburg, of the simplest kind. This was the Emperor's residence before his elevation to the throne, and, having spent the first years of his married life here, he is much attached to it. The musket of a common soldier is shown in one of the rooms, as a favourite piece of furniture, and with it Nicholas used to go through the manual exercise, while giving his little sons their first lessons in the art of war. Some Polish eagles are to be seen here. From the windows of this palace, the Emperor, when residing at Moscow, shows himself to his admiring subjects, who assemble to see him on the parade ground below.

There are some interesting pictures here, by Bernado Belotto de Canaletto,



representing scenes in Polish history; one is particularly interesting and beautifully executed, portraying very faithfully the "Election of Stanislas Augustus by the Diet of Warsaw, in 1764." The king is represented as crowned in the open air, on the field of Vola, and round his throne sit the nobility and clergy, the former with their swords drawn. There is also a picture of some merit by a self-taught Russian subaltern officer, representing "Minim and Pojarski taking the field against the Poles." A monument to these heroes adorns the Krasnoi Ploschad, or Red Place. (See *Hist. Notice*, p. 426.) If the Emperor Alexander's bed has surprised the traveller, his astonishment will be increased when he sees that of his successor, which is in one of these rooms; the former slept on straw covered with leather, but it was loosely stuffed; the mattress of the present Emperor, on which he lies without any other bed between, is stuffed so hard and light, that a shutter in the absence of it would, we think, scarcely inconvenience his Imperial Majesty. The library in the Emperor's cabinet contains all the works that have been written concerning Moscow, in French, Russian, and German.

In one of the apartments and under a glass case, are a number of loaves, which have been presented to the Emperor on his various visits to Moscow. When the sovereign arrives, it is customary for the *Golova*, or chief person, attended by some of the principal citizens, to wait on him, and present on a silver salver and in a gold salt-cellar, bread and salt, requesting him to taste the bread of Moscow. The Emperor thanks him, breaks off a piece of the roll, eats it, and then invites the *Golova* to eat his bread, that is, to partake of a splendid dinner, at which he is presented to the Empress and the Imperial family.

#### USPENSKI SABOR THE CATHEDRAL OF THE ASSUMPTION.

It is difficult to say how many

churches there are in Moscow, the several accounts differ so widely. Some speak of 1500, others 500, and one writer places their number as low as 260. Some include chapels, public and private, and those in convents in the category, also the winter and summer churches, separately, for there is one for each season, as well as those which are joined together, and this mode of calculation would soon swell their numbers to thousands. There is exaggeration in this, but there are some churches in the old capital which do in fact consist of several joined together, of which each has its own name, and is quite separate from the rest; in this manner the Church of the Protection of the Holy Virgin might be set down as twelve.

It is sufficient to say, therefore, that the buildings in Moscow, destined for divine service, are countless, but the quintessence and holiest of them all is on the height of the Kremlin. This consecrated spot, the Sabornoi Ploschad (Cathedral Place), has been surrounded by the Emperor Nicholas with a lofty and magnificent iron grating, and contains the Cathedral above mentioned, the Angelskoi Sabor (Church of the Archangel Michael), and our Lady of the Cave. It is hard to say which of these three is the most important, but perhaps the preference belongs to the Uspenski Sabor, as the emperors are crowned in it, and the Patriarch formerly officiated here.

"The name of a cathedral leads a Western European to expect great space and lofty arches, in which the voice returns in echo, and the eye loses itself in distance; but these expectations will not be fulfilled in a *Russian* one. According to the national taste, a church must be crowded with pictures and shrines, and thus, in this cathedral, eye and spirit are bewildered with the glitter of gold and the glare of colour. The whole church is gilt within; even the heavy pillars that support the five cupolas are covered

with this material from top to bottom, and the walls the same; and on this golden ground large fresco paintings have been executed, the subjects taken from the Bible. The figures are gigantic, and distinguished by astonishing strength of grimace; they are said to have been painted by foreign artists at the command of the Tzar Vassili Ivanovitch, but they are right Russian as well as the church, and the artist must have yielded to the national spirit. There is more gilding than gold in this church, for the French seem to have distinguished the true metal from the false better here than in the castle chapel, where they left a quantity of gold, mistaking it for copper.

“The priests contrived, however, to have a pretty little salvage out of the shipwreck of 1812; among other things a Mount Sinai of pure ducat gold, a present from Prince Potemkin. On the summit stands a golden Moses, with a golden table of the law; and within the mountain is a golden coffin to contain the host; it is said to weigh 120,000 ducats. A Bible, the gift of Natalia Narishkin, the mother of Peter the Great, is so large, and the cover so laden with gold and jewels, that it requires two strong men to carry it into the church; it is said to weigh 120 lbs. There was, and perhaps is, a gigantic deacon of this church, who sometimes displays his strength by taking the whole burden, like a second St. Christopher, on his own pious and enormous shoulders. The emeralds on the cover are an inch long, and the whole binding cost 1,200,000 rubles, a sum for which all the books in Moscow might be handsomely bound. The other remarkable objects in this church is the great chestnut-coloured wooden throne-seat of Vladimir the Great, within a house of brass-work, which they say is an imitation of the tomb of Christ; and also a miraculous picture of the Saviour. ‘Within this month,’ said the priest who showed us the picture, ‘a merchant lame in both hands and

feet was brought hither, and, after he had prayed fervently before this picture, he rose up healed, and walked out of the door which he had been carried through on his bed.”

Here too is to be seen a nail, said to be of the true cross, a robe of our Saviour’s, and part of one of the Virgin Mary’s. There is likewise a picture of her, which, it is said, was painted by St. Luke, and brought from Constantinople by one of the early Tzars. (See *Hist. Notice*, p. 423.) The face is dark, almost black, the head encircled with a glory of precious stones, and the hands and body gilded. From the centre of the roof is suspended a crown of massive silver, with forty-eight chandeliers, all in a single piece, and weighing nearly 3000 lbs. The pictures of the saints on the walls are 2300 in number, and besides these there are portraits of the old historians, whose names, to prevent confusion, are attached to their resemblance, as Anacharsis, Thucydides, Plutarch, &c. The Cathedral of the Assumption was founded in 1325, and rebuilt in 1472. Here are the tombs of the Patriarchs of the Greek Church, one of whom, St. Philip, and honoured by a silver monument, dared to say to Ivan “the Terrible,”—“We respect you as an image of the Divinity, but as a man you partake of the dust of the earth.” The great gun, however, of the collection is the golden shrine of the Patriarch Nikon, in the sacristy, whose mouldering skeleton is here preserved, together with his wooden spoon. When he held the crosier, it was mightier than the sceptre in Russia, for he governed the indolent Prince Alexis Michaelovitch; but a conspiracy of the nobles drove him from power to the Bielosersk Convent, where he had begun his career as a priest. A fee will be expected here by the clerical guide.

SYNODALNI DOM, OR THE HOUSE OF  
THE HOLY SYNOD.

Behind the Cathedral of the Assump-

tion stands the house which formerly belonged to the patriarchs of Moscow, now called the Synodalni Dom because a section of the Holy Synod has its offices here: "it contains the library of the patriarchs, their treasury, and their wardrobe; and in the church attached to it is preserved the *mir*, the holy oil that is used in baptizing all the children in Russia.

The books are kept in glass presses in the church itself; and in the middle, round the pillar that sustains the vaulted roof, the vessels used in preparing and preserving the oil are ranged on semi-circular shelves. At the baptism of the child the priest crosses, with a small camel-hair pencil dipped in the oil, the mouth, eyes, ears, hands, and feet; the eyes, that the child may only see good; the ears, that they may admit only what is good; the mouth, that he may speak as beseems a Christian; the hands, that he may do no wrong; the feet, that they may tread in the path of the just.

The holy oil, the *mir*, which is to effect all this, is of course no common oil. The finest Florence is used, mingled with a number of essences, the quantity and quality of which are strictly defined; but the soul of the mixture are some drops from the oil-flask of the Magdalen who washed the feet of our Saviour.

Two great silver kettles, the gift of Catherine II., are used in the preparation of the sacred oils; four weeks elapse before the mass is perfectly mingled, before the due number of prayers have been made, and before, amid pious psalmody, every drop has been refined and signed with the cross. From the kettles the oil is poured into silver jars, thirty in number, the gift of the Emperor Paul, and these are sealed with the seal of the Synod, and placed on stages round the central pillar of the church. The quantity made at once, about three gallons and a half, supplies all Russia for a year and a half or two years. Every bishop either

comes himself or sends a confidential person to Moscow, to fetch a supply for his diocese, who receives it from the metropolitan. The cost of the whole is about 5000 rubles. Everything employed in the operation is silver, as well as the kettles and the jars to keep it in, the sieve for straining, the spoons for stirring," &c., &c.

Among the patriarchs' books there are a number of rare Bibles in different languages, so inestimably precious, that they are always kept under lock and key, and shown to no one. Thus, in time, they will be eaten by the worms without any person being the wiser. The four gospels, transcribed by the daughter of Michael Romanoff, sister of Alexis, are shown here. Every letter is carefully and beautifully painted. We shall hardly find anywhere such a monument of pious industry of so recent a date.

THE ARKHANGELSKI SABOR, CATHEDRAL OF THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL.

The Arkhangelski Sabor, also in the Kremlin, although dedicated to the angel of the flaming sword, has such very diminutive windows that all the light of its jewels, and all the glitter of its gold, are barely sufficient to enlighten its blackened walls. The shrine that shines the brightest in the night of this church is that of a little boy, in whose name more blood has been shed than in that of any child in the world, and whose memory is now worshipped here.

It is the last false Dmitri, who has long rested here, and enjoyed the homage of all Russia; and, as he now makes no claim to an earthly kingdom, he enjoys his share in the heavenly kingdom uncontested. Of course the Russians do not esteem him the *false* but the real Dmitri. The fact they adduce in proof of this is exactly what raises in others the greatest doubt. They say that, after the body of the royal child had been in vain sought for in Uglitsh, where he was murdered by

the emissaries of Boris Godunoff, it arose, coffin and all, from the ground, at God's command, and presented itself to the longing people, whereby its genuineness was palpably manifested.

Be this as it may, the mummy of a boy of five or six years of age, magnificently clad, is exposed on festivals in an open coffin. Every part is veiled but the forehead, which is kissed by his adorer. Above the coffin is the portrait of the little canonized prince, attached to a pillar and set in a raised frame of the finest gold. Being well concealed, it escaped the French in 1812.

How strong is the affection the Russians still feel for this last offshoot of the old Rurik dynasty was lately testified by a gift made to the young martyr, by the inhabitants of Uglitsh; of a new silver candlestick as tall as an ordinary man, with a profusely decorated pedestal and a large flat top. On this top is a cavity in the centre for the reception of a thick wax-candle, with a number of smaller cavities around, for candles of different dimensions.

A whole body must necessarily take precedence of a few drops of blood. Hence, a few drops of the veritable blood of John the Baptist after he was beheaded are little regarded, although set in gold, with diamond rays like the centre of a star. One would think that the blood of John the Baptist was immeasurably dearer to Christendom than that of this royal child; but in Russia the *Christian* religion is everywhere overshadowed by the *Russian*. The pictures of Paul, Peter, and the other apostles are seldom seen, either in the churches or private houses; whereas, St. Vladimirs, Dmitries, Nicholases, and Gregories are met with at every turn. Even the Saviour and Mary his mother must take a Greek or Russian title before they enjoy meet reverence. The Iberian Boshia Mater, and she of Kazan, are quite other godheads from the suffering Virgin.

The Tzars down to Peter the Great

(since whom the sovereigns have been buried in the fortress of Peter and Paul, at St. Petersburg) lie in the church of the Archangel Michael. Their portraits, as large as life, are painted in fresco round the walls, each wrapped in a white mantle, by his own tomb, as if watching it. They are all evidently made after one pattern, and that no very choice one. The tombs are nothing better than heaps of brick whitened over. On the walls and cover of the sarcophagi are inscribed the names and paternal names of the Tzars, the years of their birth and death, in the following style:—"In the year of the world 7092, and in the year after Christ 1584, in the month of March, on the 19th day, departed the orthodox and Christ-loving Lord, the Lord Tzar and Grand-Duke Feodor, the son of John, Ruler and General of all the Russians." The tomb of Ivan the Terrible and his ill-fated son are here.

A portion of the screen in this church is one sheet of pure gold. At the entrance of this and the other churches in the Kremlin the traveller will be beset by beggars as importunate as those of Abbeville or any village on the Paris road. Close to this cathedral is an odd-looking church which is constantly thronged with devotees, it is said to be the most ancient in Moscow. The walls are of immense strength.

#### CHURCH OF THE ANNUNCIATION.

The floor of this church is paved with stones of all sizes and shapes, jasper, agate, and cornelian. Here is the royal seat of the Tzars, made of wood, covered with silver gilt, and shaped like a sugar basin with a cover to match. This church is rich in relics of all the saints in the calendar, not a few in number; but the most remarkable object is a *fresco* painting on the wall, representing an assembly of good and evil spirits, the latter headed by the evil one himself, breathing flame and smoke, and horned, hooped, and tailed. "The French," says Kohl,

“left a large ham in pickle on the Kremlin. The priests repeated with deep emotion the story of the French stabbing their horses in this church, and people from the provinces never hear this without shuddering, and swearing eternal hatred to that nation.”

#### THE TREASURY.

In addition to the churches and palaces already enurperated, there is in the Kremlin an immense pile of building called the Senate, within the walls of which are the offices of all the various departments of the local government. This building forms one side of a triangle, the remaining two being composed of the Treasury and Arsenal. In the vestibule of the Treasury, or Orovjie Pallast, is a collection of busts of noble Poles, the quiet memorials of very unquiet gentlemen, mostly of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, finely executed, and evident likenesses; and on this, the ground floor, there is also a very curious and large collection of the state carriages of former sovereigns; amongst them is that of a Russian Patriarch, which has talc windows; likewise a very small one that belonged to Peter the Great when a child, and a sledge fitted up like a drawing-room, in which the Empress Elizabeth and twelve of her suite used to dine, when on her journeys between the two capitals; it is not unlike the cabin of a ship with a table in the centre; the interior is well but not luxuriously fitted up. For the comfort of the Imperial family, one feels rejoiced that these primitive carriages have come to a stand-still, for most fearful and dislocating must they have been over a corduroy road. Some of these ancient equipages have whole fir trees for their axles; one of them is said to have been built in England. Here also is a model of an ill-conceived and extravagant design for a palace, which Catherine II. is said to have contemplated erecting on the Kremlin Hill. Everything, with the

exception of the old churches and tower, was to have been levelled with the ground, and this giant palace, forming a screen round the whole, was intended to replace them; the circumference of the walls of this building would have been two miles; the model is said to have cost £2500. Luckily some new freak of fancy interfered to save the Kremlin from this threatened desecration; and the model, beautifully executed, and capable of being taken entirely to pieces by means of numerous sliding panels, remains a memorial of the skill and dexterity of the artist. There is likewise a model of the Great Moscow Riding School, which affords a better opportunity of obtaining information as to the construction of its roof than the traveller can have by going over the building itself. Here, too, is preserved the alarm bell of “the Mighty Novgorod,” which, in the days of its power and celebrity, was looked upon as the palladium of that proud city, and the removal of which to Moscow was considered by the citizens as the final blow to its prosperity. Its size, though considerable, is here scarcely appreciated, from the immediate contrast with the “Monarch bell,” in the adjoining square.

The chief attraction, however, is in the upper story of the Treasury, where, in a suite of rooms, are collected and arranged the crowns of the early Tzars, warlike trophies and trappings, and a host of historical knick-knacks too numerous to mention. A ticket is absolutely necessary from the governor to enable a stranger to see these, or he must wait for a public day, when it is sometimes inconveniently crowded. The ceremony of opening this treasure-house is one of no small state and importance, and the officer, a general, in whose immediate charge it is, breaks with his own hands the official seal, which is placed on the folding doors after its very interesting contents have been displayed to visitors. Ascending by a handsome flight of stairs, the tra-

veller enters a circular room of moderate dimensions, with a lofty vaulted roof; on advancing to the centre, he perceives a long gallery on either side of him; at the extremity of one is a miserably executed picture of the present Emperor; and, at the extremity of the opposite one, a throne covered with crimson velvet, and blazing with diamonds. Immediately around the spectator are figures on horseback, in arms and accoutrements of various ages and nations, with huge piles of pistols and swords, and coats of mail, fancifully heaped up; near this armour, and under the portrait of Peter the Great, is a pair of kettle-drums, and the chair, inaccurately called a litter, of Charles XII., said to have been taken at the battle of Pultava, which, considering its age, is in good order, and does not bear, as far as we could discern, any signs of having been in that bloody fray. It is made of ebony or stained wood, and neatly turned in a pattern not unusual in arm-chairs of the present day. The worn and faded blue and embroidered cushion looks as if it had once been exceedingly smart; and, considering the character and habits of the gallant King, it is not easy to account for his having such an elegant piece of furniture in his camp. In reading his history we see him bereft, not only of luxuries but of the necessaries of life, and obliged to put up with the rough contrivances that the best care and ingenuity of his followers could, in their disastrous position, make for him; but, badly as they were off, they would certainly have constructed something on which he could have laid his leg up, for it was in that limb that he was wounded, and Voltaire states that the litter was shattered by a ball; if this, therefore, was the case, it has been uncommonly well repaired.

In the same room is a portrait of Catherine II. in man's attire, a poor affair as a picture, but said to be very like her; it bears the same stamp of countenance and features usually ascribed to her. Under that of Alexander are suspended

the keys of Zamosk and Warsaw; and in a box covered with crimson velvet and gold, at the Emperor's feet, is the Constitution of Poland. On either side of this portrait are the standards and eagles of that country, scathed and torn by shot and shell. The two long galleries which open out of this room contain innumerable treasures, amongst them the captured crowns of the various countries now forming only provinces of this vast empire, as well as those of the Muscovite Tzars. Some of these are said to have been presented by the Greek Emperor Comnenus to Vladimir the Great. The crowns of Siberia, Novgorod, Kazan, Moscow, Poland, and the Crimea are very advantageously placed, each on an elegant tripod about four or five feet high, cushioned and embroidered in velvet and gold. The crown of Kazan was brought to Moscow by the victorious Ivan Vassilievitch; these regal curiosities are interesting, but the greater portion of them are not remarkable for their workmanship. There are several other diadems similarly arranged, consisting of the regalia worn by successive Tzars and Tzarinas at their coronations, and several models of others presented at various times to different members of the Imperial family. The crown of Vladimir II., surnamed Monomachus, is well executed in a kind of fillagree gold, surmounted by a golden cross, and ornamented with pearls and precious stones, and until the reign of Peter the Great was used at the coronation of the Tzars; the jewels, though in great profusion, including diamonds uncut, are, many of them, wretchedly set. The crown of Alexivitch has 881 diamonds in it, and under the cross that surmounts it is an immense ruby. There is also the crown of Peter the Great containing 847, and that of Catherine I., his widow, enriched by 2536 fine diamonds, to which the Empress Anne added a ruby of enormous size, bought by the Russian ambassador at

Pekin, and, lastly, the crown of Poland, which is of polished gold, surmounted by a cross, but without any other ornament. Many thrones are also to be seen in these rooms; amongst them may be mentioned that of Ivan Vassilievitch, of carved ivory and Greek workmanship, presented to him by the ambassadors who accompanied from Rome to Moscow the Princess Sophia, whom he had demanded in marriage. This lady was the daughter of Thomas Paleologus Porphyrogenitus, brother to Constantine Paleologus, who died in 1453, after seeing his empire fall into the hands of the Turks. By this marriage Ivan III. considered himself the heir of Constantine, and took the title of Tzar, the meaning of which is Cæsar; and thus it is, perhaps, that subsequent emperors, down to the present time, have shown a feeling of acquisitiveness towards that paradise upon earth, Stamboul. The throne of Boris Godunoff, who was Tzar in 1604, is of wood plated with gold, so that it has the appearance of massive metal: it is adorned with 2760 turquoises and other precious stones; that of Michael Romanoff, the first of the reigning family, is enriched with 8824, and the throne of Alexis, his son, contains 876, and 1220 other jewels, and many pearls. The throne of Peter the Great and his brother Ivan is the largest and ugliest of all; it is of massive silver, separated in the middle; and behind the curtain, at the back, under the canopy, is an opening through which the Tzarina Sophia, their sister, was wont to dictate their answers to the foreign ambassadors. Here is also to be seen the throne used by the present Emperor at Waraw. But perhaps the greatest curiosity is a pair of old wooden chairs used at the coronation of the Emperors. That in which the Tzar sits to receive the homage of his vassals is of the coarsest workmanship—plain, rough wood; but every part, the legs, arms, and back, studded with diamonds, many of large size, but almost all im-

perfectly polished. The Empress's chair is likewise of coarse wood, somewhat less profusely adorned with diamonds. The entire number of precious stones cannot be less than 1000; but, were they not preserved among the imperial regalia, no one would for a moment believe them to be anything but glass. Sceptres, balls, rings, gold plate, vases, plateaux, and epergnes are to be seen in abundance. The sceptre of Poland, a long greenish stone, set in gold at the two extremities, is broken in the middle, the two pieces lying side by side. "I asked," says Kohl, "the curator of the collection about this fracture, but he knew nothing respecting it; a looker on said, 'C'est un hazard bien drôle.'" The wands of state borne by the two senior Russian field marshals at the coronation are also remarkable for the two immense emeralds, one of which is set in the top of each. In another room is a man's saddle and trappings belonging to Catherine II., on which she used to exhibit herself to her loving subjects in the uniform of her guards—a very favourite amusement of that Empress; and certainly, to judge from the full-length picture, the costume became her bravely. The bridle-head and reins, as well as the stirrups and saddle cloth, are most lavishly strewn with diamonds, amethysts, and large turquoises; dazzling indeed to look on, even now; and what indeed must have been the effect when the lady and her saddle were seen together on her charger? A large boss adorned the horse's chest, in the centre of which was an immense diamond, of the most surpassing brilliancy: around this, showing to perfection its size and brightness, was a circle of pink topazes, inclosed in its turn by pearls, and these again by diamonds, the whole encircled by a broad gold band.

Nor are memorials of the great Peter wanting. Amongst them are his huge pocket-book, of coarse leather, his immense drinking cup, also a glass cup,

with a ducat inclosed in it, blown by the Tzar himself, and numerous specimens of his mechanical skill and unwearyed industry.

A curious model of a ship, of silver gilt, sent to him from Holland, is worthy of notice.

A large recess is occupied with a most miscellaneous assortment of clothes, belonging to five or six successive occupants of the Russian throne: the coarse brown frock of Peter the Great is ranged beside the splendidly embroidered robes of his consort, and the still more gorgeous apparel of the second Catherine. Here, too, is the canopy of state beneath which, at the coronation, the Emperor walks from his palace to the Cathedral of the Assumption; while the whole extent of one long wall is occupied by an array of boots, from the massive and iron-bound jack boots of Peter, to the delicate beaver-skin of the Emperor Alexander, apparently but little fitted for a Russian winter. Presume not to touch these honoured relics. We were about to lay our profane hand upon the huge spur that decked one of the patriarchs of this family of boots, but a servant in the royal livery sprang before us, and with no very friendly gesture, and a quick expression of "not permitted" (*Né pozvóleno*), prevented such a desecration.

The arms suspended from the walls, and piled up as trophies, comprise some beautiful Damascus scimitars, with the mystic characters of the Koran on their bright blades, and some very curious Chinese sabres, with long straight blades, bearing the highest polish, and, apparently, of surpassing temper.

#### THE ARSENAL AND FRENCH CANNON.

In a court near the Treasury, or, as it is sometimes termed, the *Orusheynaya Palata* (Palace of Arms), are arranged the cannon taken by the Russians during the disastrous retreat of the French in 1812. A trophy

composed of them, erected in the most conspicuous spot in the Kremlin, would make an excellent *pendant* to the column in the Place Vendôme. Most of these guns, and others, are ranged in long rows, with small shields erected on staves, to indicate to which nation they originally belonged, and their numbers, thus—Polish cannon, so many; Westphalian, so many; the sight of the latter will shock no one's feelings, as that state has ceased to exist, and the country is preserved from entire oblivion only by its hams. Of Dutch cannon there are some, but few Mynheers wander as far as Moscow to be pained at the view. The Bavarian cannon are handsome, new, and bright; nor are Prussian wanting, but of French there are enough to stock an arsenal. The entire number of European cannon is said to be nearly 900, whose united weight is estimated at nearly 400 tons. In addition to the nations we have already mentioned, there are in the collection guns of the Austrians, Spaniards, and Swedes; also of Turks, Persians, and other infidels. Some specimens of the latter claim attention by their elegant workmanship. "The only nation," remarks a writer on Russia, "of which no representative is to be found here is the English. I know not that Russia possesses anywhere a warlike trophy of that nation." An anecdote is, however, current, that one of our countrymen, while looking over this arsenal, descried an English piece of ordnance, and, the circumstance having been mentioned by him to the English ambassador at St. Petersburg, inquiry was made, and, on examination, the gun was found to have belonged to some English merchant vessel that had been wrecked on the coast of Finland, and not a fair "*prise de guerre*." The Russian government having been informed of this, the gun was immediately withdrawn. The arsenal, to the right of the senate, contains a magazine of weapons sufficient to arm 100,000



men, and a collection of standards of Russia's enemies; the spoils of Pugatsheff are the only objects of interest. This rebellious Cossack once terrified the Russian empire with cannon at which Russian children would now laugh. They are nothing more than clumsy iron tubes, and the coarse seam of the joining is visible. The flag carried before this plunderer is worthy of the ordnance, being of coarse sackcloth, with a Madonna painted on it. This rag was fastened to a staff, which looks as if it had been fashioned by a bill-hook. The standard, however, possessed, in all probability, a kind of sanctity, for a breach in the centre is carefully repaired with an iron ring. The muskets are principally of Tula manufacture, and in a press are kept specimens of the muskets of other nations.

#### THE TZAR KOLOKOL, KING OF BELLS.

Close to the tower of Ivan Veliki, and reared on a massive pedestal of granite, stands the mighty bell, most justly named the Monarch (Tzar Kolokol), for no other may dispute its sovereignty. It was cast by the command of the Empress Anne in 1730, and bears her figure in flowing robes upon its surface, beneath which is a deep border of flowers. It is said that the tower in which it originally hung was burnt in 1737, and its fall buried the enormous mass deep in the earth, and broke a huge fragment from it. There it lay for many years, visited in its subterranean abode by the enterprising traveller only, and carefully guarded by a Russian sentinel. In the spring of 1837, exactly a century after it fell, the present Emperor caused it to be removed, and, rightly deeming it to be one of the greatest wonders of this wondrous city, placed it upon its present pedestal, with the broken fragment beside it. The fracture took place just above the bordering of flowers that runs round the bell, and this piece is about 6 feet high and 2

feet thick. The height of the whole bell is 21.3 feet, and 22.5 feet in diameter, and it is in no part less than 3 inches in thickness. Seen from even a short distance, surrounded as it is on all sides by objects on such an immense scale, with the lofty Ivan Veliki towering immediately behind it, the impression of its magnitude is by no means striking; it is only when the spectator comes near to it and stands beside the broken fragment of this metal mountain, or descends the stairs that lead beneath it and looks up into its capacious cavern, that he becomes sensible of its enormous bulk. This giant communicator has been consecrated as a chapel, and the entrance to it is by an iron gate, and down a few steps that descend into a cavity formed by the wall and the excavation under it. The Tzar Kolokol is highly venerated, for the religious feelings of the people were called into action when it was cast, and every one who had a fraction of the precious metals threw into the melting mass some offering either of silver or gold; the decorative parts of it are in low relief and badly executed; the traveller should try the effect of a shout in loud tones within it.

"As this is probably the largest metal casting in existence," observes Erman, "it seems worthy of remark that Herodotus (460 B.C.) saw with the Scythians, between the Dnieper and Kouban, what was at that time no less wonderful as a work of art. It was a metal vessel, which, from the thickness and the cubic contents assigned to it by the historian, who says nothing of its shape, may be computed at a medium to have weighed 41,000 French pounds, supposing it to have been bronze. This Scythian vessel, Herodotus adds, was six times as large as the largest similar vessel in Greece. Even at the present day such a work would be thought remarkable, for the largest bell in France, that of Rouen, weighs but 36,000 lbs., the famous Tom of Lincoln was only 9894 lbs. ;

2' 1"

a little over 2 feet thick

it is only in comparison with the bell of the Kremlin that the vessel of Exampe appears insignificant, for the former weighs between 300,000 and 400,000 lbs., or about ten times the weight of the Scythian vessel.

"Herodotus informs us, that Ariantas, king of the Scythians, collected the metal for the vessel at Exampe by a tax imposed on the whole nation, every man being obliged, on pain of death, to bring in a spear head, and he adds that the object of this was to learn the numbers of the people. Now it is remarkable that similar contributions for public purposes are of frequent occurrence in the history of Russia; in the case of this bell the offerings were numerous, and there exists, moreover, a tradition, that to cast the Tzar Kolokol, vessels, arms, and implements of various kinds were collected throughout the empire.

"Bells as well as everything else connected in the remotest degree with ecclesiastical purposes, are held in just respect by the Russian people, but that of the Kremlin is recommended to especial veneration by the name of the 'Eternal Bell.'

"Calculated from the present price of copper, this mass of metal must be worth 350,000*l.*"

#### THE TOWER OF JOHN THE GREAT, IVAN VELIKI.

Judging by our own experience of Moscow sight-seeing, the visitor will, when he has seen the Treasury and the churches of the Kremlin, have done quite sufficient for one day; but if his physical powers are above the average, or he is fresh from college, he may as well ascend the tower of Ivan Veliki, and then walk home to his hotel with the pleasing consciousness that he has lionized everything worth seeing within the Kremlin walls. This tower is a most singular building; rising without ornament of any kind to the height of more than two hundred feet, surmounted by a gilded dome upon

which, as on all the other gilded domes within the Kremlin (about sixty in number) the cross is displayed above the crescent.

This tower, the loftiest and most remarkable in Moscow, is the campanile to the church of St. Nicholas the Magician. The summit is gained by a good staircase, and the view from each story, which serves as a belfry, stimulates the visitor to renew his exertions to reach the top. In the first of these stories hangs, in solitary grandeur, a bell, which, but for the mightier one below, would appear stupendous. To ring it is of course impossible: even to toll it requires the united strength of three men, who, pulling with separate ropes, swing the vast clapper round, making it strike the bell in three different places. Standing under it, and with his arm stretched out above his head, the traveller, even if a tall man, will fail to touch the top. In the belfry above that in which this is suspended are two other bells of far smaller but still of immense proportions, and above these are forty or fifty more, which diminish in size in each tier successively. The traveller should touch these bells with his umbrella or stick, the tones are very beautiful.

A superior dexterity in casting metals, traditionally preserved in this part of the earth from the earliest times, is proved by the bells now hanging in this tower, which were cast soon after the erection of the church in 1600. The largest of these bells weighs 64 tons; it is consequently five times as heavy as the famous bell of Erfurt, and four times that of Rouen. It is held so sacred, that it is sounded only three times a year, and then alone; the others are rung altogether, and an extraordinary noise they must make; but this din and jumble of sounds is that which is most pleasing to Russian ears. On Easter eve a death-like silence reigns in all the streets, till on a sudden, at midnight, the thunders of the guns of

Robbers & cheats infest the  
base of  
the tower

the Kremlin, and the uproar of its bells, supported by those of 250 other churches, are heard. The streets and church towers are illuminated, and a dense throng of 400,000 people seems inspired with but one thought and feeling; with mutual felicitations and embraces, all repeat the words "Christ is risen," and all evince joy at the glad tidings. Should the *custode* ascend the campanile of Ivan Veliki, he will expect a fee.

The view from the summit of this tower is one of the most remarkable in Europe. Clustered round it are the numerous gilt domes of the churches within the Kremlin, and those of the ancient and peculiar building called the Tower of the Kremlin; amongst these are grouped the Treasury, the Bishop's Palace, and other modern edifices, strangely out of keeping with the Eastern architecture of the place, all of which are inclosed by the lofty embattled walls and fantastic towers of the fortress.

Near the Holy Gate, the green towers of which are surmounted by golden eagles, is the cathedral of St. Basil, grotesque in form and colour, and winding under the terrace of the Kremlin gardens is the Moskva, the silvery though narrow line of which may be traced far into the country. Round this brilliant centre stretches on every side the city and its suburbs, radiant in all the colours of the rainbow, which are used in the decoration of the roofs and walls of the churches and houses; the effect of this mosaic is heightened by the foliage of the trees which grow in many parts of the town as well as on the banks of the river. The Greek façade of the Foundling Hospital attracts attention from its extreme length and the style of its architecture, in such striking contrast with that of the town generally. The old monasteries with their bright blue domes spangled with golden stars, and minarets gilt or coloured, particularly of the Seminoff and Donskoi, surrounded by groves of

trees, lie scattered on the skirts of the town. Beyond these are the Sparrow Hills, on which Napoleon paused ere he descended to take possession of the devoted city. No view of any capital in Europe can be compared with that of Moscow from this tower, except that of Constantinople from the Galata or Seraskier's, which certainly surpasses it in beauty, for the horizon here is one unbroken line of dreary steppe, while at Stamboul the distance is formed by the Sea of Marmora and the snowy summits of Olympus. Blue and green, or flashing with gold, the countless domes and minarets of Moscow at first confuse the eye; but this effect soon wears off, and the traveller who mounts the tower of the Veliki for the second time will readily admit that the scene outspread before him is perhaps the most characteristic he has ever witnessed in his wanderings; attachment to it increases, and when the hour of departure arrives he will do well to take another glance at it from the terrace of the Kremlin, so as to have it as much as possible impressed upon his memory. We never tired of it, and often remained here in the evening to see the setting sun reflected upon the distant dome of the Seminoff, and sometimes even lingered on to see the old capital sleeping still and silent in the pale moonlight. In St. Petersburg all is whitewash, and stiff and stately, but in her ancient rival all is picturesque; the city seems to work gradually upon the feelings as by a spell, her wild Tartar invaders and boyard chiefs of the olden time rise up in the imagination and people again in fantastic array the wide terrace of the old fortress, while the deeds of the foreign invaders of our own times impart a thrilling interest to the scene—the northern limit of the long career of Napoleon's aggressions.

Descending from the tower of Ivan Veliki, the traveller may pass by the Emperor's palace to the western gate of the Kremlin, which, like the other

three entrances, has a lofty tapering tower of green and white, and a gilt eagle for its vane. Here a flight of steps lead into the Kremlin gardens, which bound the whole western part of the fortress; these are beautifully laid out, and on this spot fireworks are let off on the eve of every festival.

THE CATHEDRAL OF ST. BASIL, ALSO CALLED THE CHURCH OF THE PROTECTION OF MARY.

This church is situated on the Krasnoi Ploschad (Red Place), between the walls of the Kremlin and those of the Kitai Gorod, and an edifice more bizarre both in point of form and colour cannot well be imagined. Standing alone at the extremity of this wide area, the Vassili Blagennoi seems erected in this conspicuous situation as if to show how grotesque a building the ingenuity of man could devote to the service of his Maker. There are no less than twenty towers and domes, all of different shapes and sizes, and painted in every possible colour; some are covered with a net-work of green over a surface of yellow, another dome is a bright red with broad white stripes, and a third is gilded. Some historians affirm that it was built to commemorate the capture of Kazan, others that it was a whim of Ivan the Terrible to try how many distinct chapels could be erected under one roof, on a given extent of ground, in such a manner that divine service could be performed in all simultaneously without any interference one with another. It is also said that the Tzar was so delighted with the architect, an Italian, who had thus admirably gratified his wishes, that when the edifice was finished he sent for him, pronounced a warm panegyric on his work, and then had his eyes put out, in order that he might never build such another. A strange caprice of cruelty, if true, punishing the man, not for failing, but succeeding, in gratifying his employer.

“The whole is far from forming a whole, for no main building is discoverable in this architectural maze; in every one of the towers or domes lurks a separate church, in every excrescence a chapel; or they may be likened to chimneys expanded to temples. One tower stands forth prominently amid the confusion, yet it is not in the centre, for there is in fact neither centre nor side, neither beginning nor end; it is all here and there. Strictly speaking, this tower is no tower at all, but a church, and the chief one in the knot of churches, the Church of the Protection of Holy Mary. This tower, one hundred and fifty feet in height, is quite hollow within, having no division of any kind, and lessening by degrees to the summit, and from its small cupola the portrait of the ‘protecting Mother’ looks down as if from heaven. This church is placed as it were upon the neck of another, from the sides of which a number of chapels proceed, Palm Sunday Chapel, the Chapel of the three Patriarchs, of Alexander Svirskoi, and others. Service is performed in these on one day in the year only. The greater part are so filled up with sacred utensils and objects of adoration that there is hardly any room left for the pious who come to pray. Some of the chapels have a kind of cupola like a turban, as if they were so many Turks’ heads from which Ivan had scooped the Mahomedan brains and supplied their place with Christian furniture. Some of the stones of the cupolas are cut on the sides, others not; some are three-sided, some four-sided; some are ribbed, or fluted; some of the flutes are perpendicular, and some wind in spiral lines round the cupola. To render the kaleidoscope appearance yet more perfect, every rib and every side is painted of a different colour. Those neither cut in sides nor ribbed are scaled with little smooth, glazed, and painted bricks; and, when these scales are closely examined, they even are

seen to differ from one another; some are oval, others cut like leaves. The greater part of the cupola-crowned towers have a round body, but not all; there are six-sided and eight-sided towers.

From remote times wax-taper sellers have established themselves between the entrances, and there they display their gilded and many-coloured wares. From one corner the upper churches are gained by a broad covered flight of steps, which is beset day and night by hungry beggars who look to be fed by the devout. These steps lead to a gallery or landing-place which branches off right and left to a labyrinth of passages leading to the separate doors of the temple on the roof, so narrow and winding that it costs many a painful effort to work one's way through. In some parts they are convenient enough, and even expand into spacious terraces. Where they lead outwards they are of course covered, and their roofs are supported by pillars of different forms and sizes. Whole flocks of half-wild pigeons that build their nests here are constantly flying in and out. Imagine then all these points and pinnacles surmounted by crescents, and by very profusely carved crosses, fancifully wreathed with gilded chains; imagine, further, with how many various patterns of arabesques every wall and passage is painted; how from painted flower-pots gigantic thistles, flowers, and shrubs spring forth, vary into vine-wreaths, wind and twist further till they end in simple lines and knots; imagine the now somewhat faded colours, red, blue, green, gold, silver, all fresh and gaudy, and the traveller may in some degree comprehend how these buildings must have delighted the eye of Ivan."

THE CHAPEL OF THE IBERIAN MOTHER  
OF GOD.

This chapel, called in Russian the "Iverskaya Boshia Mater," stands at

the foot of the hill by which the Krasnoi Ploschad is reached, and close to the Sunday Gate (Voskressenskaia Vorota), the most frequented entrance to Moscow. The Red Place is here entered by a double archway in the barrier wall of the old Tartar division of the city, and between the two gateways, in a space about twenty feet wide, is the oratory in question. Georgia gave birth to the miraculous picture of the Iberian Mother, from thence it passed to a monastery on Mount Athos, and some centuries after her reputation for miraculous powers spread to Russia, when the Tzar Alexis Michaelovitch, who flourished in 1650, invited her to Moscow, and fixed her abode at the Voskressensk Gate.

Striking as the devotion of the Russian appears to be at St. Petersburg and elsewhere, it is not for a moment to be compared with what one witnesses daily in Moscow, not only in the churches, but also before the shrines and chapels in the streets, and no Russian leaves or arrives at Moscow on or from a journey without invoking the Iberian Mother's blessing. Pass when he pleases, the traveller will remark that this chapel is beset by worshippers; the first step is always fully occupied, while others unable to reach that more favourite spot kneel on various parts of the pavement; and a greater degree of earnestness will be observed in the devotions of those who pray here than in any other church of Moscow.

"Her chapel," writes Kohl, "consists of one undivided area, the saint herself being in a kind of sanctuary hollowed out at the farther end; here, in the half-darkened back-ground, she may be indistinctly discerned, resplendent, however, in gold and precious stones. Her complexion, like that of all Russian saints, is dark brown, not to say black. Round her head is a net of real pearls; on one shoulder a large jewel is fastened, and another of equal brilliancy rests on her brow, above which glitters a brilliant crown. In

one corner of the picture, on a silver plate, is inscribed, ἡ μήτηρ Θεοῦ Τῶν Ἰβερῶν. Around the picture are gold brocaded hangings, to which angels' heads, painted on porcelain with silver wings, are sewn: the whole is lighted up by thirteen silver lamps. Beside the picture there are a number of drawers containing wax tapers, and books having reference to her history. Her hand and the foot of the child are covered with dirt from the abundant kissing; it sits like a crust in little raised points, so that long since it has not been hand and foot that have been kissed, but the concrete breath of pious lips. The doors of the chapel stand open the whole day, and all are admitted who are in sorrow, and heavy laden; and this includes here, as everywhere else, a considerable number, and the multitudes that stream in testify the power which this picture exercises ever their minds. None ever pass, however pressing their business, without bowing and crossing themselves; the greater part enter, kneel devoutly down before 'the Mother,' and pray with fervent sighs. Here come the peasants early in the morning before going market, who lay aside their burdens, pray awhile, and then go their way; hither comes the merchant on the eve of a new speculation, to ask the assistance of 'the Mother;' hither come the healthy and the sick, the wealthy, and those who would become so; the arriving and the departing traveller, the fortunate and the unfortunate, the noble and the beggar—all pray, thank, supplicate, sigh, laud, and pour out their hearts. Fashionable ladies leave their splendid equipages and gallant attendants, and prostrate themselves in the dust with the beggars. On a holiday two or three hundred passing pilgrims may be seen kneeling before 'the Iberian Mother.' Since Alexis, the Tzars have never failed to visit it frequently; the present emperor never omits to do so when he comes to Moscow, and it is said that he

has more than once in the middle of the night wakened the monks, in order that he might perform his devotions."

The picture is also, if desired, carried to the houses of sick persons, and a carriage with four horses is kept constantly ready, in which it is transported with pomp to the bed of the dying. The visit costs five rubles, and a present is usually made to the monks.

We had almost forgotten to mention the principal thing: viz., there is a little scratch on the right cheek which distils blood. This wound was inflicted, nobody knows when or how, by Turks or Circassians; and this is exactly how the miraculous powers of the picture were proved, for scarcely had the infidel steel pierced the canvas than the blood trickled down the painted cheek. This is represented in all the copies of the picture.

#### MONASTERY OF THE DONSKOI.

We have already stated that the churches in Moscow are countless, scarcely a street can be traversed without a cluster of green or red domes and minarets meeting the traveller's eye. The convents and monasteries are also numerous, and situated, some in the interior and oldest parts of the city, others in the meadows and gardens of the suburbs, their walls embracing so many churches, buildings, gardens, and fields, and crowned with such numerous towers, that each looks like a little town. The largest of these religious establishments are the Donskoi and Seminoff monasteries, to both of which in the summer we would recommend the traveller to drive in the cool of the evening, to hear the singing, which is very good, and stroll or sit under the trees in the churchyard, at this season the favourite resort of the inhabitants. Many of the monasteries in Russia were originally intended, not only as places of religious retirement, but as a safe retreat in the turbulent times of the early Tzars; that of the

celebrated Troitzka (or Trinity) frequently sheltered members of the Imperial family, in times of intrigue and civil strife, and the Donskoi, with its numerous turrets, would have baffled its assailants before the days when the "villanous salt-petre was digged out of the bowels of the harmless earth."

Within its walls, which are of ancient aspect, painted in broad streaks of white and red, and surmounted by the same Eastern-looking battlements as those of the Kremlin, are six churches and chapels, a birch wood, several courts, and the dwellings for the Archimandrite and the monks. These lie in the usual order of Russian monasteries, to the right and left of the entrance near the wall. The principal path on entering leads directly to the chief church of the cloister, the other churches standing on either side, surrounded like it with trees. The principal church is of red brick, large and spacious, the walls and ceiling are covered with paintings, the ground in all of them being gilded; they are, without exception, miserable productions. The screen is likewise one mass of gaudy colours and gold, under which are concealed several massive pieces of silver. The most conspicuous figure is the Donskoi Virgin, or Virgin of the Cossacks of the Don, to whom the monastery is dedicated. Like all similar figures in Greek churches, the face alone is exposed, while the body is covered with plates of silver, carved to represent the dress of a female. The head-dress is of gold, in which are set several very large and sparkling diamonds. Two or three mouldering relics of humanity are preserved here in gorgeous cases. But the great object of interest is the burial-ground of the nobility, and, it being a spot of extreme sanctity, large sums of money are frequently paid for permission to be buried within the holy precincts. The monuments, chiefly of red granite, are consequently very numerous, and greatly crowded; some of them are of rare marbles and richly

ornamented, but little taste is displayed. The only inscription which we remember to have seen, not in Russ, was that on the tomb of the late Count Woronzoff, many years ambassador in England.

The rules of this monastery are somewhat severe, the monks rise at three, and their time, to judge by their own account, is fully occupied. It is possible, but difficult, to quit the monastic life. If a monk desires to return to the world, he must, in the first instance, submit his motives to the Archimandrite or superior, who should for six months seek to combat them, and if he cannot succeed in convincing the discontented brother, or if his motives are well founded, such, for example, as having a mother to support, they are laid before the Emperor and the Synod, who alone can decide whether they are important enough to procure him a release from a conventual life. Kohl states that the Russian monasteries are not very strict, and that, at the tea parties given by the monks, women were present; he adds, however, that this freedom of intercourse does not lead practically to a greater laxity of morals than in the monasteries of other Catholic countries.

The Seminoff monastery has, like the Donskoi, all the outward appearance of a fortress, and to complete the picture the inmates have furnished their ramparts with a few pieces of ordnance, not, however, of very large calibre, but certainly to our ideas strangely out of keeping with the place. The prospect from the tower of the Seminoff, or from the terrace of the principal church, is preferred by many to that from the Sparrow Hills, as affording a finer and fuller view of the towers of the Kremlin. The eye follows the course of the river through the whole intervening space, and there is scarcely a building of sufficient elevation to conceal any portion of that matchless combination of tower, dome, and cupola, above which the Veliki rears his golden head.

The singing at these monasteries is very remarkable, and the traveller should not leave Moscow without having heard the soft and solemn chant of the Seminoff; the service at vespers is very striking. Strangers are admitted only on Sundays, or on the eve of a festival. The singing is the most attractive part of the Russian Church Service, though it requires one to become acquainted with it before it can be appreciated, for it is completely different from the church music of Western Europe. Boys, as in our cathedrals, take the soprano parts, but the great point in a Russian church is to have a few good basses; considerable expense is incurred on their account, the best voices being everywhere sought for and liberally remunerated. They are not exactly for the choir, but for certain half recitative solos, occasionally required in the service, and which must always be delivered by amazingly strong and deep bass voices, such as "Gospodi pomilui:" the Lord have mercy! or, Lord we pray thee; Grant this, O Lord, &c. These solo parts include the opening of divine service, the prayer for the Emperor, the warning to the unbelievers to depart, the cursing of the heretics, and so forth. In the ordinary churches, the harmony of the voices is less considered than their strength, and in some, such may be heard, fit only to frighten children in any other part of the world. The Russians have in general very deep and rough voices; it may, therefore, be imagined what gigantic organs are sometimes brought forward, where the priests give themselves all possible trouble to strengthen and cultivate the depth and roughness of the singers.

The Russian journals once gave a sketch of the most distinguished bass voices in the empire, and the compass of each was mentioned. The Kazan church had the finest bass; the church of the Archangel Michael, the second; Nijni Novgorod, the third; and Khar-koff, the fourth in excellence. The

above-mentioned distinguished bass of St. Petersburg was formerly a merchant in Tobolsk, where he remained till the stories told of the power of his voice procured him a call to the Kazan church, which, allured by a large salary, he accepted; but the first time he officiated in the church, and thundered out the anathema against heretics, several ladies were carried away fainting. It is said that, when this man meets a friend in the street to whom he has something to say, he need only utter a stifled "He Ivan," to bring his friend trembling to a stand. To open the doors through which he has to pass, he never uses his hands, he hems only, and the doors spring open of themselves; and it is seriously asserted that his voice once saved his life, and put a party of robbers to flight. He was travelling from Tobolsk to Orenburg, when, having lingered behind his companions, he was attacked by a party of marauding Kirguises, and thrown to the ground. They were about to murder him, when he uttered so tremendous a sound in calling for the Cossacks who had rode on before him, that the Kirguises, never doubting they had something more than a man under their knives, galloped off with as much speed as if a whole infernal legion had been in pursuit of them. Thus the voice preserved itself for the musical world; and now, the better to cherish it, the owner feeds it half the year upon the yolks of eggs.

Besides those of the Donskoi and Seminoff, there are in Moscow upwards of twenty convents and monasteries; amongst them is the convent of the Devitchei, at the end of the Devitcheifoll, or Maidens' Field; a grass-grown waste, without the Semlanoi Govod; it is on this field that the Russian Emperors entertain their subjects on the occasion of their coronation; in 1826 the present Emperor invited 50,000 persons to dine here. In this convent is the miraculous Virgin of Smolensk.



The church contains the tombs of several Tzarinas and princesses; amongst them that of Sophia, the ambitious sister of Peter the Great. On the walls that surround the Devitchei there are sixteen towers; the principal church has, as usual, five smaller ones near it, besides supplementary chapels, and a great tower for the bells is not wanting. The churchyard in the inner court of the cloister is beautifully laid out with shrubs and flowers; the monuments are very numerous; the view from the *campanile* is fine, but not so picturesque as that from the towers of the Androniefskoi Monastery, around which is the valley of the Yausa, rich in gardens, trees and magnificent houses.

Then there is the Tshudoff Monastery, on the Kremlin, the Sa-Ikono Spasskoi, to which is attached a school for young people destined for the church, and the Greek convent. In the Sa-Ikono Spasskoi the public library is one of the best, if not the best in Moscow.

#### THE FOUNDLING HOSPITAL.

One morning will be fully occupied in a visit to this institution, to see which it is necessary to procure an order, and give twenty-four hours' notice. The establishment is on as large a scale as that of St. Petersburg, and its expenses are defrayed by a tax of ten per cent. on all places of public amusement, and the interest of sums borrowed from a Lombard Bank attached to the hospital. One of the Demidoff family contributed largely to its support, and made great additions to the building. Several thousand children are admitted annually, and the entire number, either in the house or participating in some way or other from this institution, is upwards of 25,000; the proportion of boys to girls is slightly in favour of the former.

The upper part of this immense build-

ing is appropriated to the infants and wet-nurses, of which there are always 600 of each. "The latter," says a recent traveller in his description of this hospital, "drawn up in a line at the foot of their beds, had each a young Muscovite in her arms. They were all in uniform; not, it is true, in shakos and trowsers, but dark cotton gowns and white aprons, and the peculiar caps worn by nurses in Russia, which I have endeavoured to describe elsewhere. At the head of each bed was a little cot for the child. Everything was perfectly clean, and the rooms well ventilated; all bowed as we went down the line, and, singular to relate, only one child cried during our stay! The next suite of rooms was occupied by children from four to seven years of age; the elder ones were in the school-rooms. The girls were all in the country for change of air: they are entirely separated from the boys. After having visited a wilderness of rooms, the chapel, kitchen, and school-rooms, we proceeded to a long low dining hall, and saw five hundred boys at their dinner. Before sitting down, they sung a grace in very good style, and the same afterwards: so many young voices had a very fine effect. The diet was plain, but wholesome, as the healthy appearance of the children attested. I asked the governor if he had not some trouble in keeping so many youngurchins in order—whether they ever fought? He looked perfectly shocked at the question; the idea of such a breach of military discipline had apparently never presented itself to his mind, and he very gravely assured me, 'Never! and that, if unfortunately anything of the kind should take place, it would be visited by an extreme punishment.'

"After the children had dined and dispersed, we were ushered into a room where more than three hundred peasants, each with a child in her arms, which she had come in from the country to fetch, were waiting for the order to

return to their villages. These women have five rubles a week for suckling and taking care of a child; and it is very common for them to take one with one of their own still unweaned. Official persons appointed by the establishment go from time to time to look after the children. At the period of our visit, they told us there were about 5000 in the villages in the environs.

“Having seen the establishment in all its details, we were shown into the office where the infants are first received; it happened that one, the colour of mahogany, and only twenty-four hours old, was brought in while we were looking at the books. These were kept in excellent order, and the number of clerks employed proved that there was a good deal of business to be done. When the woman came in with the youngster, the only question asked was, ‘Is he baptized?’ He was not; and, the chaplain having been called, the child was taken into the adjoining room, where there was a small oratory and font. One of the old nurses, richer perhaps in god-children than any one else in the world, stood for him. He was then taken back to the officer, and his name and number, 3560, with the date of his admission into the establishment, were entered in the books. A corresponding ticket was tied round his neck, and a duplicate given to the woman who had brought him, who left perfectly unconcerned. By the presentation of this ticket the child might be claimed at any future time. He was then carried into another room, well washed, dressed in his little uniform, and, a nurse having been fetched from the upper story, his cries, which had been unceasing ever since his arrival, quickly subsided.”

Though this is called a foundling hospital, it is in reality a general receptacle for all children who are received up to a certain age without exception, it being left entirely to the option of the parents to state their names and conditions, and to contribute

or not to the future support of the child. Parents paying about 4*l.* 10*s.* have, on entering an infant, the right to see that their child is brought up in the house, the inmates of which are, as may readily be imagined, better cared for than those sent out to nurse. The allowance to the wet-nurses in the country is about 4*s.* 2*d.* a month. If a boy be left by his parents without any accompanying deposit, he is brought up for the army, and, unless he displays very unusual mental powers, is destined for life to serve as a common soldier; if, on the contrary, the sum of 250 rubles is left with him, he will become an officer. Thus, the boys educated in this institution ‘become in all cases the property of the state, and furnish a constant, though not very numerous, supply of recruits for the various gradations of military service. As a school for engineer officers, it is particularly valuable, many of the best Russian engineers having been educated here. All who show ability are sent to the university, and some of these enter the medical profession.

The superintendent of the girls is a most agreeable and intelligent woman and an admirable linguist. Under her guidance the traveller will see the various rooms appropriated to the instruction of the girls in different subjects, together with some exquisite specimens of their work of various kinds. The embroidery in gold and silver, particularly that of some altar-pieces worked on velvet, is very beautiful.

As soon as the girls are come to such an age as to enable the superintendent to form any definite opinion of their capacity, such as give promise of genius of any kind are removed from their companions, and assume a different dress,—the general colour being dark blue, while the clothes worn by these more favoured ones, who are called “class children,” are green. As their intellect is gradually developed, the peculiar bent of their minds is care-

fully and anxiously watched, and such studies alone are persevered in as are congenial to them; while, for those who have alike a desire to improve and faculties of a high degree, no limit whatever is prescribed to the cultivation of their talents. Many girls who evince a strong natural genius for music are allowed, if they wish it, to devote their whole time and attention to this single pursuit, and many of them become first-rate musicians; others are brought up as governesses, and frequently obtain high salaries in that capacity. In the same way a few pursue various studies, as chemistry, painting, &c., either solely and exclusively, or combining several at a time: all are taught, if possible, to speak French and German, while many who have a faculty for languages extend their studies to English and Italian; others go upon the stage.

The majority of the girls, beyond a common and useful education in their own language, are employed solely in manual labour, the produce of which goes partly to the funds of the institution, and is partly put by for them to form their marriage portion. All, without distinction of age or sex, can return to the hospital should they, from misfortune, fall into distress in after-life. The fate of illegitimate children, and the responsibilities of their parents, have been, and in all probability will remain, one of the difficult subjects for legislation in most countries. But, though some laws regarding it are necessary, there can be no question that natural affection, nay, even common humanity, should inculcate upon those who can possibly raise the means the duty of bringing them up at their own expense: the facilities afforded by this hospital militate, we think, against this principle. The annual expenses of the establishment amount, it is said, to nearly a million sterling. A donation is expected here, but the fee will be proportionably smaller if the traveller is one of a party.

#### THE PALACE AND GARDENS OF PETERSKOI.

One of the sights of Moscow is the Palace of Peterskoi, situated about three versts from the Petersburg Gate. It was a creation of the Empress Elizabeth's, and has little to recommend it, being fantastically built and glaring in colour; the walls of red and white, and embattled like those of the Kremlin, inclose a large court-yard, at the end of which is the palace. The interior has as little to recommend it to the traveller's notice as the exterior. The only interest, in fact, which is attached to this château is, that Napoleon, when Moscow was in flames, fled to it for refuge, and an apartment is shown where by the lurid light of the blazing city he dictated the despatch that was to convey this intelligence to France.

The extensive grounds around the palace are handsomely disposed and ornamented with trees, and the great carriage road, more than a mile in length, through a thick forest, is one of the finest public drives in existence. This is the great rendezvous of the nobility, and every afternoon all the fashionables of Moscow may be seen here, driving up and down as in Hyde Park, with some difference, however, both as to horses and vehicles. On either side of the great promenade is a walk for foot passengers, and beyond this, almost hidden from view by the thick shade of the trees, are little cottages, arbours, and tents, in which ices and all kinds of refreshments suited to the season are sold.

The tradespeople also come here on fête days, and in the evening, and fill the confectioners' shops, which, with a kind of *ginguette*, in the shape of a tea-garden, are in great request. The lower orders bring their samovars, and sitting under the trees imbibe gallons of tchai, their favourite beverage; the sugar is not put into the cup, but a large lump is held in the hand, and sucked at in-

tervals, as the tea is drunk. Sometimes persons in good society may be met with who adhere to this practice. It is a striking feature in the gardens of Peterskoi to see the family groups distributed all over the grounds, with their large brass urn hissing before them, and taking their tea under the gaze of thousands, with as much unconcern as if they were in their own houses.

The summer theatre is in these gardens, and at a little distance from the end of the great promenade; it is built entirely of wood, and is by no means inelegant; the boxes are open, and the French troop, who always perform here, is composed of very good actors. There is also a ballet. The only objection is its distance from the city, which should not, however, prevent a traveller from visiting it. The box-keepers are in Imperial liveries, the whole theatrical department being, as at St. Petersburg, in the hands of government. The price of admittance is high, but the receipts go a very short way towards paying the expenses, which are enormous. The house is, generally speaking, thinly attended, as most families of distinction leave the city in summer. The ball room in the gardens is of very beautiful proportions.

#### THEATRES.

Moscow possesses two theatres almost adjoining each other, and in the immediate vicinity of the old Tartar town. The French Theatre is a poor house, totally devoid of decoration, and inconveniently built for hearing, owing to the narrow front of the stage and the unusual depth of the pit; its conversion to its present use was only an afterthought, it having been originally intended for a private dwelling. The actors are, generally speaking, very good, so much so indeed, that a French traveller observes that the troop he saw here made him forget the Gymnase.

The Alexander Theatre, for Russian

operas and dramas, is a showy building, standing in a large open space, which displays its fair proportions to the best advantage, as well as the figure of Victory in her triumphal car over the main entrance. The inside of the house is very large; in fact, it appeared to us to exceed in magnitude the theatres of the modern Russian capital, though certainly it is not to be compared to the immense theatres of Italy. The royal box struck us as being particularly elegant in its shape and decorations, but the body of the house wanted light; the orchestra numbers eighty performers, and the pit is filled with arm-chairs. The greater portion of the audience consists, as at St. Petersburg, of officers in every variety of uniform. The scanty sprinklings of females in the boxes generally exhibit much greater personal attractions than their countrywomen at St. Petersburg.

#### THE GREAT RIDING SCHOOL.

One of the most remarkable buildings in this city is the celebrated riding school, supposed to be the largest room in the world, unsupported by pillar or prop of any kind. Writers differ as to its dimensions, but we believe we are nearly accurate when we place its length at 560 feet, breadth 158 feet, and height 42. The great town-hall of Padua is only 240 feet long and 80 feet broad; Westminster Hall is 275 feet by 75; and King's College, Cambridge, 291 feet by 45½; but that is an area small indeed in comparison, though great is the difference between the two roofs. The only public work that we know of in England that will give a good idea of the length of this riding school, is the Menai Bridge. The ceiling is flat, and the exterior of the roof very slightly elevated. The interior is adorned with numerous bas-reliefs of men in armour, and ancient trophies; and the stoves which cannot be fewer than twenty, made of white shining earthenware, and rising to the ceiling, have a very good effect.

There are small windows at a considerable height from the ground, but owing to its enormous width the interior of the building looks, even when the sun shines, dull and sombre. Here, in the most intense cold, when even the Russian soldier can scarce stand in his sentry-box, the troops can perform their exercise unobstructed by the severity of the weather; and this vast inclosure gives ample room for two regiments of cavalry to go through all their various evolutions and manœuvres.

The traveller will naturally be anxious to examine the peculiar structure of the roof, and ascertain by what unseen support its massive beams are sustained; and this he can do by ascending the winding stairs in the corner of the riding school, when he will find himself amidst a forest of beams, stays, and rafters, of all forms and dimensions. The construction is very simple, the principle adopted to support the roof being to make, by crossing beams in all directions, a light solid, which shall not spur in any direction, but rest like the lid of a box upon the walls. The riding schools in St. Petersburg, at the opposite extremities of the Admiralty Ploschad, are vast, but their dimensions fade into insignificance when compared with this gigantic building.

#### THE SPARROW HILLS AND THE EMPRESS'S VILLA.

Amongst the various drives which every stranger takes in the environs of Moscow, that to the Sparrow Hills is one of the most interesting, for from them there is a fine view of the city, and it is the spot from whence Napoleon threw his first glance over it. As the circuit is considerable, the job-master will not fail to put three or perhaps four horses to the vehicle, and not without good reason, for if there has been any rain, two horses will scarcely draw the carriage through the mire.

The Moskva crossed, the first part

of the road skirts the Kremlin gardens on the left, the great riding school being on the right, and beyond this the Kammenoi bridge is reached; here the traveller will do well to look back in the direction of the Kremlin. From hence there is an endless succession of wide streets, until the Boulevard is passed; here the suburb is as spacious as the portion of the city which has been left behind, and at length the Kalouga gate is gained. Beyond the barrier vast buildings line the road on each side for nearly a verst, palaces, hospitals, and barracks, all colossal, while numerous convents rear their embattled walls and tapering towers at a little distance. One very large hospital, the Galitzin, is worthy a visit.

The gardens belonging to this family are prettily situated on the sloping banks of the Moskva, which flows in gentle windings beneath them. Near here is the villa of the present Empress, formerly the property of Count Orloff, and presented by him to her Imperial Majesty. This villa, a much more appropriate term for it than palace, which it is sometimes called, is very handsomely furnished, and comfort, in the English sense of the word, is quite realized; the Empress's bedroom and boudoir are particularly worthy of attention; the walls are not papered, but hung with white muslin lined with pink, and fluted with as much care as a goffered collar. Amidst so much good taste displayed here we were not a little surprised to see, in some of the apartments, an article of furniture which induced the belief that the aroma of an Havannah was not objected to within the walls. The view from the balcony at the back of the villa looking towards the river is very pretty.

The gardens and shrubberies are exceedingly well laid out, and the collection of hot-house plants very choice. The gardener, an intelligent German, is remarkably attentive to visitors. The Guelder rose, one of our hardiest

font work

shrubs, we found here in a pot; this, with the holly, hawthorn, and ivy, is unable to stand the severe winter, and they are considered greenhouse plants. A ticket of admission is required to see this villa, which must be procured from the chancellerie of the Governor of Moscow. It should be visited rather early in the afternoon, so as to give the traveller time to have a good view from the Sparrow Hills, the proper hour for which is towards sunset, when every gilded dome and smaller cupola reflects back the bright beams of that luminary, which in some parts of the empire is seen only for a few weeks: the Kremlin faces these hills, and as the traveller gazes on it he will picture to himself what must have been the feelings of the French army when they caught the first view of its golden minarets and starry domes. After traversing the dreary plains of Lithuania, and fighting, with fearful loss, their way up to this spot, the limit of their long career, no wonder that those weary legions, unable to suppress their joy, shouted, with one voice, "Moscow." Their toils and sufferings they hoped were now to end, and, like their brethren in arms on the burning sands of Egypt, when they beheld from a distance the ruins of the mighty Thebes, they grounded their weapons unbidden by their chiefs, and stood motionless, as if the end and object of their enterprise were at length accomplished.

At the foot of these hills flows the river Moskva, its stream winding through a meadow of the freshest green, and bearing on its surface large rafts of timber. On the other side of the river, and at a short distance, stands the Devitchei, surrounded by a lofty wall, with battlements and turrets, and a broad ditch and draw-bridge: in the interior appears an immense court, around which are the various buildings of the monastery, and in the centre a large church, with a lofty and slender tower, surmounted by its golden dome.

But the city itself is the great attraction: stationed at this distance, and at a commanding elevation, the traveller can form a better idea of its enormous extent. Almost the full outlines of its rampart on the south and west are seen, while the city itself presents a confusion of buildings, without order or arrangement, stretching into the dim and shadowy distance. Distinct, however, amongst them all stands the Kremlin, displaying, as if ranged expressly to be viewed from this chosen spot, all its glories at once, its towers and walls white as the driven snow, and its multitude of golden cupolas, flashing and dazzling, even at this distance; while the mighty Ivan stands forth, like the great guardian of the holy place; a little further to the right are the clustering towers of St. Basil, with their fantastic forms and gaudy colouring, thrown into bright relief by the long unbroken lines of white buildings which encircle them. Below these are the terraces, stretching far away along the banks of the Moskva, and the immense foundling hospital, in strong contrast, by its modern simplicity and uniformity, with the strange structures which the caprice of man has reared around it, whose walls of green and red, and odd and various shapes defy description.

Joyous, however, as this splendid view appeared to us, while the sun shone bright, and all around looked smiling, there were hearts not far from us who felt that bitterness of spirit which tells them that hope is for them no more. On these hills is the great dépôt for prisoners whose sentence is Siberia; and here, if the traveller is desirous of making himself acquainted with the prison discipline of Russia, more especially in connection with those who are condemned to exile, he will, under the auspices of Dr. Haas, have an excellent opportunity of doing so.

This gentleman has earned for himself the appellation of the Russian Howard, and we may truly say that

we have never seen benevolence carried so far, nor gratitude so deeply expressed, as with reference to him; his whole life and fortune have, after the example of our English philanthropist, been spent in attempting to mitigate the horrors of a prison and to reform its inmates. At his own cost, and from his own resources, he has established and maintains an excellent hospital attached to the prison; and, in short, his self-sacrifice is so great that he has restricted himself almost to poverty to carry out his principles of humanity. His appearance in the prison is the signal for tumultuous joy, and the prisoners crowd round him and load him with blessings for his care and attention. The city should be re-entered by the Warsaw Gate.

#### THE MARKET-PLACES.

In Moscow there are markets in every part of the city, but its chief commerce is centered in the Kitai Gorod, where is the *Gostinnoi Dvor* and the *Riadi* (rows of shops). The former, after that of Nijni, is the largest in Russia. It is a colossal building of three stories, and three rows of pillars and shops stand one above another, connected by countless passages and steps. In these courts and galleries there is, during the whole year, a continual fair, and hither the tide of commerce flows from the Baltic, the Black Sea, the Levant, Western Europe, Siberia, China, and Tartary. The mass of the promenaders and purchasers are Russian, and bearded; but the black-robed Persian, with his pointed lambskin cap, and the silken-clad Bokharian may be distinguished in the crowd; the most considerable merchants, who trade here by wholesale, are upwards of 1000 in number.

#### THE RIADI.

This is an open space of ground occupied by narrow streets of shops cutting each other at right angles,

and covered with roofs of various heights, those forming the outward fronts rising to the elevation of two or three stories, while those in the interior seldom comprise more than the shop on the level of the street itself. The various traders occupying this city of booths are grouped together according to their respective callings and dealings,—a practice which is partially followed even in the present time in several parts of Europe. In rainy weather the mud in the streets of the Riadi renders walking unpleasant; but the stranger will scarcely heed the inconvenience, in the bustle and eager chaffering which prevails.

Notwithstanding his lust for gain, the Russian merchant and trader cannot carry on his business with the phlegm almost always seen in the English banker or shopkeeper. The merchants of the Riadi make their bargains in the midst of praying, tea-drinking, and draughts, laughing and gossiping; and foot-ball is their favourite game in the passages between the shops. Their appetites are also wonderfully keen, and there are as many sellers of edibles here as there are customers, with everything necessary for breakfast ready prepared, including plates, and knives and forks. The jewellers' shops are amongst the most attractive, though they fall short of those in England and France; the chief articles for sale are the vessels used in the celebration of the mass—saints inlaid or set in silver, censors, &c. The Kazan-work, gold figures, inlaid on silver cups and vases, is well executed. There is a stone sold by these jewellers called the Siberian diamond, resembling rock crystal, but taking a higher polish. It has a good effect when set in gold. The fur shops are worthy attention, but the articles are dear. A dark sable pelisse costs from 125*l.* to 170*l.*

The art of dressing skins in Russia is however so far superior to that of any other country, that Russians who purchase their *schoobas* abroad invari-

ably have them re-dressed on their return.

Here may be seen the money-changer surrounded by heaps of coin; he is generally one of the children of Israel; and though not distinguished by his beard, for his Russian or Tartar neighbours can boast of equally curly and flowing decorations of the chin, there is no mistaking the delicate features and quick anxious eye of the Jew.

The merchandise is arranged here as elsewhere in masses, not promiscuously; a range of thirty shops for paper, another range for spices, a third for ornamental articles, a fourth for pictures of saints. In this last article, as may be expected in Moscow the holy, a very large trade is driven. Here are to be found pictures for every place and occasion; for halls, bedchambers, churches, private chapels, coffee-houses, and ships; big ones for the merchant who likes a large foundation for his faith; small ones for the palaces of the great, where they are half hidden behind the curtains. Among these pictures may be seen some copies of Roman Catholic saints; gloriously caricatured, it is true, by Russian artists, but honoured by the Russian traders. Besides the pictures, all sorts of sacred utensils are exposed for sale, great silver candlesticks, lamps of all sizes, crosses, and amulets. "The most striking objects to foreigners are the nuptial crowns that are placed on the heads of the enamoured pair when they are betrothed in the church. These crowns are the strangest-looking things that were ever seen, consisting of a multitude of silver leaves, flowers, ears of corn, &c., which are hung with everything that can be thought of that glitters at little cost—stars of gilt foil, cut glass, false stones, and a thousand other things."

The shops of the dealers in wax-lights also occupy a great space in the Riadi. The population of Moscow use at least three times as many votive tapers in honour of their saints as the

inhabitants of St. Petersburg; and in the numerous churches of the former city many a ton of wax is consumed for pious purposes. The bees of the Ukraine and Little Russia furnish the greater part of this commodity. The whole range of shops is adorned with pictures of saints nailed to the beams, with lamps burning before them, singing birds in cages, and whole flights of pigeons, which nestle under the eaves of the shops, and are fed by the owners with a sacred feeling that they are the emblems of the Holy Ghost. No language can convey an adequate idea of the noise and pertinacity of the traders of the Riadi: no passer by, particularly a foreigner, is spared; not content with calling to you, they, in true Monmouth Street style, follow and pull you by the sleeve, commending their wares with their mouths close to the traveller's very ear, and, unless on his guard, the chances are that he will be ushered, almost without his consent, into a magazine redolent with no very choice odours, and find himself in contact with individuals whose proximity is anything but agreeable. But the whole scene in the Riadi is so novel, and so entirely unlike anything in Western Europe, that, despite the fatigue and dirt, we strayed from street to street, until we had visited every part of the bazaar, and not a day elapsed that we did not, when it was practicable, ramble through its dim and thickly crowded passages. Some time before sunset every door is locked, barred, and sealed, and every man's goods are left under the care of the saint over the door, till the following day. The patron saint of all true Russians is St. Nicholas; and never was saint more devoutly worshipped, both practically and devotionally, than he is by his bearded votaries. His picture, blazing in red and gold, is suspended in every shop, and in almost every room. A mysterious connection subsists, in some way or other, between this saint and all *seals*, which are supposed to be under



his especial protection; to break a seal is to offend the saint, hence a shop with very valuable contents is in perfect safety with a seal on the door: nor is there, it is affirmed, a single example on record in which a Russian has dared to violate the protection of the tutelar saint. It is true, however, that the law which makes it felony, with Siberia in prospect, to break open a seal, may have an influence equal to that of the saint. The Jew and the Tartar, being unbelievers, have, of course, very little respect for the invisible protection of St. Nicholas, and, accordingly, bar and bolt, as elsewhere.

#### THE SECOND-HAND MARKETS.

These are numerous in Moscow; the largest is along the wall of the Kitai Gorod, extending from one gate to the other. The booths next the wall in this broad street are devoted to antiquities in the shape of old clothes, old gold and silver thread, and old books, black with age and use, and dog's-eared at every page. "Opposite these are the chandlers and picture-dealers; the latter drive a thriving trade. These pictures are all, more or less, of a religious or mythological nature, and represent the most celebrated occurrences, from the creation down to the last new miracle of recent times, all so palpably depicted in the brightest red, green, and yellow, that the most stiff-necked infidel in the world must needs believe. The historical subjects are chiefly taken from the Babylonian, Macedonian, and Greek histories.

In the choice of religious ones, it would seem as if the artists thought the kingdom of the devil was much larger than that of the angels, for cherubim and seraphim are not met with half so often as death, the devil, and his adjutant (Gospodin Sträptshik). Many of these pictures are not without wit, and will raise a smile on the countenance of the most sulky traveller. Amongst them may be cited the *Deshnoi diavol* (the gold devil). This

worthy, painted blue, is seen hovering over the world, and from hands, feet, mouth, and nose, gold is falling in abundance, and golden ducats creeping like vermin from under his hair; behind him is Gospodin Sträptshik, mounted on a yellow griffin, which he is flogging with Mercury's wand. On the ground are seen men sprawling to catch the golden shower; one of them is a baker, who has tied a rope round the enemy, and is pulling the fiend to him; a shoe-maker has a thread round his great toe; an hotel-keeper has piled up all his barrels about him, into which the gold runs at one end and the wine out at the other, yet, thirstier than his guests, he holds up a glass to catch the gold that is falling sideways. A priest is standing on the first step of his pulpit, one hand held out in a preaching attitude, while the other, holding a mitre, is extended to catch part of the golden shower: near him is a church chalice, with a mighty ray of the precious metal streaming into it. The artist stands afar off, where none of the shower reaches him." Such pictorial satires issue in abundance from every humble workshop in Moscow—studios we cannot call them. In the middle of this street are tables with all kinds of eatables, and, on either side, a perambulating crowd of dirty, bearded, caftaned or sheepskinned individuals, who bawl and bargain with elephantine lungs; the most striking amongst these are the dealers in cast-off female attire, who trail about with them the wardrobes of a dozen maid-servants—on one shoulder a huge bundle of lace is pinned, on the other twenty ells of ribbon, and round their bodies are wrapped a series of under clothings, while shawls and gowns, tied in bundles, hang round their necks, and swing about in all directions, the crowning feature being a pile of hats, one above another, on their heads.

#### THE WINTER MARKET.

Should the traveller be at Moscow

during this season, he should visit this market.

Immediately after the frost has fairly set in, an indiscriminate slaughter of live stock of all kinds commences. The carcase is exposed at once to the cold air, and frozen, without being previously allowed to become cold: when wanted for use, it is immersed in water for a few minutes, and after being thus thawed the meat may be used, but it has not the freshness and flavour as if just killed; when once thawed, it must be cooked without delay: if it has been allowed to cool before it is frozen, although no difference is perceptible while in its frozen state, immediately on being thawed the meat turns black, and is totally unfit for use: and the same result ensues upon the frost breaking up in the spring. But it certainly is a good expedient, not only to save the expense of keeping the animals so many months, but to have their flesh at any moment fresh, while its icy hardness is an effectual protection against the injuries it might otherwise sustain, in being conveyed from one extremity of the country to the other. Early in the winter the first great frozen market is held in all the large cities, and all prudent housekeepers lay in as ample a supply of provisions as their means will enable them. Merchants and provisions then crowd to Moscow from all quarters of the empire. The fish of the White Sea and the great northern lakes are piled in huge heaps in the streets, side by side with the frozen oxen from the steppes of the Crimea, the sheep from the shores of the Caspian, and the deer from the banks of the Jenisei and Irtish. The number of persons employed in this traffic is enormous, and the entire interruption to it, caused by the occupation of Moscow by the French in 1812, just at the time of the great market, contributed not a little to increase the miseries of war in that devoted city.

On one or two occasions a sudden break of the frost, after a week or fort-

nights' continuance, when immense quantities of frozen provisions have been thawed on their way to the markets, has caused not only great loss to the merchants, but serious inconvenience to the inhabitants of the large cities, who, relying on this regular supply, make no other preparation for their wants, and are actually in danger of starvation, even from a delay of a week or ten days.

#### TEA HOUSES.

No traveller should quit Moscow without visiting one of the immense tea houses. The largest of these is situated close to the Kitai Gorod, and near the courts of justice. Hither repair the traders of all classes, creeds, and nations, to settle their various bargains with copious libations of *chai*, which they always drink out of large glass goblets, frequently sucking it in through a lump of sugar which they hold in their mouths. At the Troitzka Traktir about 14 lbs. of tea are consumed daily, which requires about 6 tons of water. A person who enters a tea house, and calls for a *portion* of tea, is entitled to have as much hot water as he pleases, and it is quite wonderful how many cups a Russian will drink. Some of them will remain half a day over one pot of tea, which he has had refilled perhaps a dozen times; others again drink deep of the sparkling champagne of the Crimea; while kvass, vodkee, shtéén, and beer have each their respective votaries. Smoking is by no means so common with the lower classes in Russia as in the more southern parts of Europe; but in the tea houses there are always to be found a few inveterate smokers. The waiters generally light the long slender pipe of cherry wood themselves, and, having duly puffed and kindled the fragrant weed, transfer it to the bearded visitor. It is difficult at first for the stranger to imagine how so many attendants are required in a Russian tea house, or *traktir*, until he sees how much attend-

ance the Russian public requires. Not only must these pipes be cleaned, filled, lighted, and put into the mouths of the guests, but some will have their tea poured out, and their cutlets and steaks cut into small pieces for them. These waiters are all dressed in white pantaloons, white shirts or jackets, and white girdles to bind all together—a very good costume as long as it remains pure and undefiled.

#### THE ENGLISH CHAPEL.

There is an English place of worship at Moscow, connected with that of the factory at St. Petersburg. It is a plain substantial building, neatly fitted up and situated in the Tchernicheffskoi Perelok. The clergyman's house is attached to it, and those who, like ourselves, may have the good fortune to make the acquaintance of the present incumbent, will find both pleasure and profit in meeting such a person so far from home. In winter the congregation is a large one, being for the most part composed of tutors and governesses in the Russian families in and around Moscow, and of the artizans in the manufactories. The morning service commences at 11 A.M.; in the winter there is a second service at 6½ P.M.

#### THE MOSQUE.

On the further side of the stone bridge, going towards Tartar Street, a part of the city is reached where the houses are particularly small and low, and the courts and gardens all unusually large. In this quarter stands the humble building erected to the honour of Allah, whose priests deal in dressing gowns. A former mosque met, in 1812, with the same fate from the fire in which so many Russian churches shared, and the flock were long unable to get together the necessary funds for a new temple, till about twelve years ago, when a wealthy Tartar erected the walls that are now standing. It is not even whitewashed within, and so totally without decoration that it must

be called uncomfortably simple. It is incomprehensible that it has not yet occurred to any wealthy Russian here to perform the really Christian work of putting the temple of these poor Mohammedans into decent condition. On the contrary, those who should be most imbued with Christian principles have even robbed them. The only point on which these poor people could not resist the inclination to incur expense was for the carpets that cover the floor of their mosque—these are, with one exception, of Russian fabric, and this one came from Egypt by Constantinople, and cost them 3000 rubles: it had a fellow equally beautiful, which some Russians stole. The service and religious ceremonies of the Tartars take place on their Sabbath (Friday), and many persons influenced by curiosity go and see them. The first ceremonial consists in the ascent of the chief priest to the roof of the building, by means of a ladder placed on the outside, dressed in his long flowing robes of the brightest and gayest colours. Here, having secured his footing on this somewhat perilous pulpit, the reverend mullah proceeds with great deliberation to elevate his lower garments to his waist, and then seating himself cross-legged on the parapet, commences the shrill monotonous invitation to the faithful to enter the house of prayer, which he continues to pour forth until all have quitted the open area in front of the church. Descending again by the same precarious pathway, he moves slowly between the worshippers, ranged in two long parallel lines, to the altar, and begins a low chant in measured cadence, to which the faithful respond at intervals, bowing incessantly, with their faces turned to the east. On a sudden the ministering priest gives a sharp shrill cry, and again the whole congregation form two parallel lines, facing each other; the cry is repeated, and every head is bent forward, and, as the holy call peals forth fast and frequent, each stubborn back is bowed in gradual

humiliation, until every head touches the floor, and the natural order of humanity is absolutely reversed. A similar succession of sounds and corresponding movements restores again the common order of things, and the faithful disperse once more to their traffic and merchandise. What the precise religion of these Tartars is, we know not; their holy city is in the east, but they certainly are not followers of Mahomet, for the juice of the grape is not forbidden by their law. The chief trade of the Tartars of Moscow is in shawls, caps, and Asiatic dressing gowns. Their dress is picturesque, and consists of a flowing robe of dark cloth, bound round the waist by a red shawl, boots of the embroidered leather of Kazan, and over these thick slippers, which, in true Eastern fashion, they leave outside the door of the house they are about to enter. Their heads are shaved, and covered by a cap of gold tissue, over which, when in the street, they wear a large cap of leather, trimmed with fur. They are capital hands at a bargain, and will sometimes take the fourth of the sum they ask.

#### THE UNIVERSITY OF MOSCOW.

This University was established in 1755; the number of students is about nine hundred. The scientific collections are not to be compared with those of other European countries, although there are some objects worthy of notice. In the collection of mineralogy is a Siberian emerald, three inches long, and two thick. In the zoological, a bouquet of flowers formed of fifty *colibris*, arranged in that form, the work of one of the subordinates of the institution, but scarcely an appropriate object in a scientific collection.

Much more worthy of notice are the anatomical cabinet of Loder and the-microscopic preparations of Lieberkuhn. This collection is particularly rich in *human hearts*, of which there are a great number, all spitted on needles. There is also a camel's

stomach extended to its natural extent, with all its cells and subdivisions so arranged that every corner in which the food was retained till perfectly dissolved can be as exactly noted as if the spectator were to put his hand into the very body of the animal. There is also a stocking, taken from the stomach of a cow, changed into a large firm mass, without losing the appearance of the web; the remains of a billiard ball, from the stomach of a dog, where, within four-and-twenty hours, it had diminished to a fifth of the original size; a pair of scissors, a knife, and a fork, from the stomach of a man, where they had been bent and twisted as if beaten by the hammer of a smith. In this stomach were likewise found 10 lbs. weight of equally indigestible substances. In the same case with these *stomachers* is the instrument used by Peter the Great for drawing teeth. Kohl remarks that it is a little, rough, short instrument, something like that used by smiths to pick locks. Some of Lieberkuhn's preparations are quite unique of their kind. Amongst other things are some fine injections of the minutest vessels of the human body. Every injection is inclosed with a microscope of its own, through the glasses of which the most interesting and wonderful view is afforded into the depths and sinuosities of a bit of fat, or of a portion of skin. In one of the microscopes the object is the pores of a square line of a human gall-bladder: into the most delicate arterial divisions and fibres, imperceptible to the naked eye, Lieberkuhn injected some fluid so subtle that every thread is as perceptible as those in a fine piece of embroidery. An intellect like that of the German anatomist, and hands so delicate, are not often met with; it is much to be lamented that the recipe for the preparation of the red material used by him in his injections should have died with him.

The collection of human skeletons is very complete; there are not less than

forty specimens, varying from the embryo, five inches long, to the full development of the organization. They are arranged on stages in the hall, which contains many other things calculated to awaken the zeal of a former professor of the University of Kazan, who, when he heard of the godless work carried on by the anatomists in the institution under his charge, ordered an immediate stop to be put to it, caused all the human remains of bones and skeletons to be collected, and then had them buried.

#### SUMMARY.

We believe that an account has now been given of every church, bazaar, hospital, and public building, requiring a particular description. There remain, however, a few subjects to which the traveller's attention may be drawn. Amongst these should be mentioned the Zigani, or Russian gypsies, whose origin, language, and habits have been so admirably described by the energetic, unselfish, and inimitable Borrow. In speaking of the Russian gypsies, he remarks that "those of Moscow must not be passed over in silence, for the station to which they have attained in society, in that most remarkable of cities, is so far above the sphere in which the remainder of their race pass their lives, that it may be considered as a phenomenon in gypsy history, and, on that account, is entitled to particular notice. To the power of song alone this phenomenon is to be attributed. From time immemorial the female gypsies of Moscow have been much addicted to the vocal art, and bands or quires of them have sung for pay in the halls of the nobility, or upon the boards of the theatre. Some first-rate songsters have been produced amongst them, whose merits have been acknowledged by the most fastidious foreign critics. Perhaps the highest compliment ever paid to a songster was paid by Catalani herself to one of these daughters of Roma.

It is well known throughout Russia that the celebrated Italian was so enchanted with the voice of a Moscow gypsy (who, after the former had displayed her noble talent before a splendid audience in the old Russian capital, stepped forward and poured forth one of her national strains), that she tore from her own shoulders a shawl of Cashmere, which had been presented to her by the Pope, and, embracing the gypsy, insisted on her accepting this splendid gift, saying "that it had been intended for the matchless songster, which she now perceived she was not." These gypsies have a leader, under whose direction all engagements are conducted, and he is said to have refused an offer of 500,000 rubles to go with his band to Paris for one year, a proof what their gains must be at home, for this sum would have been about 1000*l.* for each individual. It must not, of course, be supposed that the generality of these gypsy vocalists are like the one here described—the majority follow the occupation, but are very bad singers; many of them obtain a livelihood by singing and dancing at taverns, on the racecourse: at the fairs of Nijni and Smolensk they also muster in great strength. Their favourite place of resort in the summer is Marina Rotze, a species of *vinguette*, about two versts from Moscow; their songs are in Russian and their own dialect. In the provincial towns they follow the profession for which they are so admirably fitted by education, horse-dealing and hocussing; but the vast majority traverse the country in large bands, and follow a pastoral life, depending on the chase and their herds of cattle for subsistence. Borrow states that it is not uncommon to find them encamped in the midst of the snow in slight canvas tents, when the temperature is twenty-five or thirty degrees below the freezing point of Reaumur. Their personal attractions are sometimes considerable; and on

great occasions they are arrayed in splendid dresses, and sparkle with jewels. We believe that the gypsies are, by a late ukase, invited to renounce their wandering habits, and that all found without passports are obliged to serve in the dockyards or in the army.

In walking through the streets of Moscow, particularly in the Gostinnoi Dvor, and the market-places, the traveller will not fail to remark, in the tradesmen's hands, a small oblong frame of wood, between the sides of which are six or seven parallel wires, on which are strung balls of various colours. This machine is called a *shot*, and is used by every Russian for the purposes of calculation; the rapidity with which the merchant goes through the four rules of arithmetic with this simple contrivance is perfectly surprising. There are usually ten balls on each row; those in the lowest being taken as units, the next as tens, the third as hundreds, and so on. Having only two kinds of coins, the ruble and the kopek, there is little or no difficulty, after a very slight observation of the process adopted, in using this machine. Thus, supposing you have to pay 8 rubles, 50 kopeks, and you give a note for 25 rubles, the Russian first puts all the balls to the right hand side of his frame, and then, as each ruble is 100 kopeks, he puts 5 balls on the third row over to the left side, for the 5 rubles, and 2 balls on the row next above, for the 20 rubles; thus representing, in a manner familiar to his own mind, the real value of the note. To effect the subtraction of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  rubles, he will first put back one ball on the third or ruble row, and put over 10 balls on the second row, where each ball represents 10 kopeks, and then remove 5 of these, leaving the remaining 5 to show that 50 kopeks remain in that row; after removing the 4 remaining rubles in the row above, he will bring down 1 ball from the row where each one designates 10 rubles,

and bring over to the left side of the row below that 10 balls, each representing a single ruble; having removed from these the remaining 4 rubles to make up the 8 rubles, his machine shows the result to be 1 ball on the fourth line, 6 on the third, and 5 on the second, or 16 rubles, 50 kopeks. Of course, to persons in general, the simple calculation by the mind, particularly in so very obvious an instance as that here selected, would be much the easiest; but with these people, accustomed to this method from their infancy, the mind is not prepared to calculate; and there is this advantage in the machine, that it is almost impossible to be in error. The ingenuity and dexterity of the Russian peasant and carpenter with his hatchet is also extremely remarkable, and worthy of observation.

If the traveller is in Moscow during the summer, he should attend the races, for it is an occasion which brings the population together, and there is, consequently, something novel and interesting to be seen. The race-course is situated in the neighbourhood of the Donskoi Convent, and, with the assistance of English jockeys, there is frequently a good race. Droschky races may also be seen here, and near the Peterskoi Gardens, the horses trot for government prizes; but these matches have no great charm to an Englishman, for they appear dull and tame after the displays at Newmarket and Doncaster: the show, however, is worth seeing for once, particularly to the sporting man, who should observe with attention the racing droschky, harness, breed of the horses, &c. *Bitshok*, the best trotter in Russia, is said to have accomplished 20 miles within the hour.

As in amusements, so in their religion, no stranger, who wishes to become acquainted with the spirit of the Russian people should omit to be present at the *mass* celebrated on Sundays and holidays, when the sacrament is administered; it is the chief act of

divine service for fifty millions of the human race, and much will be seen at this ceremony which is characteristic of the people. In the commencement, a gigantic *diakon*, with a stentorian voice, announces that the bread is breaking in the name of our Lord, the Emperor, the state, the military, &c. Then the Bible, weighing many pounds, is brought out, and a lesson is read, the reader being frequently interrupted by the choir, who chant, in most melodious tones, the words, "*Gospodi pomilui*" (Lord have mercy). During this, the high priest is perceived through the incense which is burning behind the *ikonostast*, walking to and fro in his priestly garments, and, the reading of the chapter over, the door of the sanctuary is opened and the altar displayed. At the same moment, the side doors are thrown back, and the whole body of officiating priests come forth, the high priest bearing a silver chalice, and followed by another with a salver on his head—two others bear the bread and wine. The prayer for the Emperor is then said, and the priests return to the sanctuary and deposit the elements on the altar, when the transubstantiation takes place, the priest kneeling, and reading many prayers. In the meantime, the gigantic *diakon* calls out with a loud voice, "Depart, ye unbelieving, that no infidel may remain in the church, we, believing *faces* (literally translated), will then supplicate the Lord for His peace." Any Jew or Mohammedan, who may happen to be in the church, must now leave it. Many "*Gospodi pomiluis*" follow; and when the *diakon's* public, and the high priest's private prayer are ended, the latter advances solemnly and blesses the chalice containing the wine, by saying the word "*Vladik*," which may be translated, "Rabbi, or Master, bless this vessel." The bread is subsequently shaken into the wine, and again both elements are blessed—the moment of this blessing is that of the transubstan-

tiation. In the same instant the priests prostrate themselves at the foot of the altar; the congregation make endless signs of the cross, and kiss the ground repeatedly; and all the bells in the church burst forth at once, in order that the occurrence may likewise be known and solemnized beyond the church walls by those who cannot attend. The communicants then approach one after another, kneel three times, and hold their hands crossed upon their breasts. A morsel of bread, dipped in the wine, is put into the mouth of each with a small silver spoon; the chalice is kissed, and, kneeling once more, they retire, and prayers and genuflections close the ceremony. The smallest babies communicate, and the scene is then extraordinary, for they frequently refuse this, to them, unnatural food, while their mothers, fully impressed with a belief in the benefit they are to derive from it, endeavour in some cases to force it down their little throats.

The feasts and ceremonies of the Greek Church are very numerous, amongst them is that incomprehensible service of the Eastern Church so inconsistent with its general tendencies, "The Cursing of the Heretics;" this takes place during March; the "Blessing of the Waters" (or the Feast of Jordan), in the spring, furnishes the people with another *spectacle*, when "the secret gate" opens a passage from the Kremlin to the Moskwa; the "Blessing of the Fruit" in August; the ceremonies of Easter and Christmas. During the week after Easter, people are edified with a sight of the sacred paraphernalia kept in the Kremlin. They then gaze with devout admiration at the numerous vestments of the priests, the holy oil, and the relics of the saints. All these festivals are eminently national at Moscow. A visit to the Armenian Church there will enable the stranger to observe that form of Christian worship.

If the traveller is in want of French books, English cloth, Swiss confection-

ary, and objects of ornament and luxury, he must go to the *Kuznetskoi Most*, or Smith's Bridge. In the print-shops there it is easier to find views of London, Paris, Calcutta, and New York, than of St. Petersburg or Moscow. Lukmanoff's Magazine is also an agreeable lounge, and so is the flower-market at the foot of the Kremlin. It is a repetition of what may be seen in spring in the hay-market of St. Petersburg, but much prettier. In Moscow it has the appearance of a village in which every house stands in its own garden. Huts of painted wood are filled with cherry-trees in blossom, with roses of all kinds, and all such flowers as will not in winter bear exposure to the open air. Before the door of these huts sits the owner of these fragrant prisoners; and around the mimic houses are little beds of flowers; behind these are ranged the larger kinds of plants and bushes, in whose branches the birds sing and chirrup as in their native woods. A more agreeable stroll cannot be imagined than amongst these huts, to look at their odoriferous contents, and gossip with the gardeners about their plants. Flowers are very frequently hired by the Moscovites who are in the habit of giving dinner parties. The letting price of an orange-tree sometimes amounts to several rubles.

Of the various public promenades it may be said that the gardens of the Kremlin are to Moscow what those of the Tuileries are to Paris; and in these gardens the *beau-monde* of Moscow promenade in the fine spring evenings. At the foot of the wall, a number of artificial hills have been raised, where, on holidays, musicians are placed. These hills are hollowed out beneath, and supported by pillars, and the benches with which they are provided afford cool resting-places for the weary.

The Tver Boulevards, surrounding the Beloi Gorod, are not unpleasing, though less agreeable than the Alex-

ander Garden. They are broad walks laid out with trees, shrubs, and parterres, far more rural and pleasing than the formal lime avenues of Berlin, and they will be much handsomer some time hence, for at present the plantations are very young. The different boulevards round Beloi Gorod have an extent of seven versts, or about a mile. During the Easter week these boulevards are greatly frequented by parties in their sledges, and the numerous booths give them all the appearance of a fair. In addition to these may be mentioned the Peterskoi Gardens, already described, and the Summer Gardens of the Empress Elizabeth in the eastern suburb. These are very extensive, but their beauties are in the sere and yellow leaf. The traveller should on no account leave Moscow without having seen the Kremlin by moonlight. There are three clubs at Moscow, to which foreigners can obtain admission through a member. That called the English, originally established by the merchants of our nation, is a splendid establishment, well planned and skilfully directed in fact, like the clubs of other countries. Twice a week there is a *table-d'hôte*, at 3 rubles *par tête*, which is well attended. The club of the nobility is also a very handsome structure, particularly the principal saloon, ornamented with pillars and a statue of Catherine II.: in the winter magnificent balls are given in it; and, during the carnival, morning masquerades with dancing; these assemblies are attended by as many as 2000 persons, and the room is calculated to hold 3000.

Should the traveller desire to know what a Russian *château* is like, he may drive to that of *Astankina*, three miles from Moscow, a seat of the Cheremetieff family, one of the wealthiest in Russia. The dining hall is furnished in the Louis Quatorze style; and in the drawing-rooms are some good pictures, a Claude and a Rembrandt being the best. There are also some an-



tiques; a Vulcan lays claim to some merit. These country seats bear the singular name of Moscow *appartenances*, because the habitations twenty-five miles round the city are considered as belonging to it. The great number of horses kept by the rich, at a small cost, abridges the distance; and many persons who spend the day at a distant country seat enjoy at night the pleasures of the city. The "*Allée des Peuples*," outside the barrier, on the Cheremetieff estate, is a great rendezvous of the shopkeepers and merchants of Moscow. One of the prettiest and most picturesque places in the environs is Koonsova; a drive to it, in the summer, will repay the traveller for his trouble. Moscow prides herself on her manufactures, and her intention never to take foreign manufactured goods; that is to say, never to adopt the principles of free trade; nor have, we believe, the Russian manufacturers altered their opinion since the itinerant apostle of that system visited them. The traveller will readily obtain access to the silk and cotton mills; the machinery is frequently under the care of Englishmen.

#### THE TROITZKA MONASTERY.

This monastery, which, next to that of Kief, is the most renowned and venerated in Russia, is distant from Moscow about sixty versts. The road, which is frequently crowded during the summer months by pilgrims from all parts of the empire, is far from good; and the building destined for the reception of strangers, though connected with the monastery, is as destitute of accommodation as an ordinary post-house; moreover, it is excessively infested by the traveller's worst enemies, and repose after the fatigues of his day's journey he must not expect. Troitzka, however, should be visited; for to be at Moscow without going there would be as outrageous a dereliction of a traveller's duty as to be at Naples and not go to Vesuvius; or

to be at Constantinople and not see the Sweet Waters. At a spot about twenty versts from the monastery, a halt should be made at the cave and subterraneous passages of a religious recluse who has attained no small degree of celebrity, the work of excavating which was a self-inflicted penance. To perform this labour of enthusiastic zeal, the monk left his convent every evening, and, unassisted, is said to have completed his task, with the further miracle attached to the story, that he executed the superhuman undertaking with an iron belt round his waist, so heavy that none of the pilgrims that pay their devotions at his shrine can lift it; and yet the poor fellow died fearing that he had failed to secure his salvation. A monk is always in attendance with a torch to conduct the visitor through the labyrinth of passages which the old anchorite cleverly finished with masonry. A donation is usually dropped into the money-box on leaving.

The country round Troitzka is undulating; over the low hills are scattered clumps of trees and habitations, and the town stands well on an eminence. In the centre of it, the cupolas and minarets of the nine churches of the monastery are seen from a distance, radiant in gold and colours, like those of Moscow. The building is surrounded in its whole extent by an embattled wall, characterising it not only as a place of devotion, but likewise as one of defence and refuge, which it often proved itself to be, in the most troubled times, to some of Russia's sovereigns, as well as nobles. There still remains a mile and a half of the walls, about thirty feet high, that resisted the attacks of the Polish invader, with many turrets at intervals; and along and inside the whole are two covered galleries, in which the brave fraternity conducted their desperate defences in conjunction with their military coadjutors. Under these walls is a large space of open ground,

which the traveller will find covered with tents and other temporary erections, for the use of the pilgrim multitude with which it is thronged. Amongst them are book-stalls, and tea and brandy booths; shops for the sale of medals and pictures of Sergius and St. Nicholas, and their various miracles; and stalls of fruit, vegetables, and butchers' meat, &c., &c. The crowd is composed of every class, age, and nation within the Russian dominions that recognise the efficacy of the shrine, and some who do not, including even the wandering gypsy, who, no doubt, finds many opportunities of plying his trade. The whole has the appearance of a fair, for the enjoyment of which the concourse of people might be supposed to have collected, until the bells of the churches disperse their mundane thoughts, and recall them to the object for which so many of them have travelled so far. On leaving the hostelrie, the morning after his arrival, from which, sooth to say, the traveller will be very glad to escape, he will cross the large place, and approach the gate in the monastery wall. Within the holy precincts is a long avenue, and dispersed without order or design, about the ample space, are the churches, all called cathedrals, with their detached bell-towers, and chapels, and numbers of large buildings, utterly destitute of architectural beauty, in which dwell the brethren of St. Sergius. In the principal cathedral repose the remains of that saint, the founder of the establishment, which, having been miraculously preserved from decay, were disinterred from the ruins after the Tartars had ravaged it, subsequently to the victory of Dmitri Ivanovitch. The convent was afterwards, with the assistance of the Tzars, rebuilt by the Patriarch Nikon; and in 1421 his body was encased in a shrine, and is still believed to exercise miraculous powers. This is protected and enriched by columns and a canopy of silver, presented by

the Empress Anne; and the whole is of dazzling splendour. Not far from this shrine is the tomb of Boris Godunoff, the usurper, who, after having procured the assassination of his royal pupil Dmitri, placed the crown of Muscovy on his own head at the death of the Tzar Fœdor, his wife's brother, in 1598, and wore it till his own death, which took place in 1605. Some of his family also lie here; and there are other tombs of note in the church. In the Archimandrites' house, and the palace of the Tzars, there is little to interest, except the library, which the monks rarely show. As the history of this monastery is much interwoven with that of Russia itself, a slight sketch of it, and the life of its founder, will not be out of place. It was founded in 1338, by St. Sergius, the legendary account of whose birth and youth is one series of miraculous events, leading to his assuming the sacerdotal character in his twenty-fourth year. Some of these seem to have been exaggerations, based on the life of the Baptist; for the simple biographer states that, when his mother was *enceinte*, the child uttered such a cry, when she received the Communion, that it was heard all over the church. Also, that he knew the Catechism and Ten Commandments when he was born; and that on fast days, when his mother ate too hearty a meal, he refused to suck. His father, a powerful Boyard of Rostof, was ruined by a Tartar invasion, and retired with his wife to a convent, when the saint and his brother took refuge in a forest, where they built a hut for Sergius's future residence, and a church that he dedicated to the Holy Trinity: after which the brother left the anchorite to shift for himself. His sanctity however soon became known, and he formed a community of twelve disciples, and thus laid the foundation of the establishment. Rich pilgrims, as well as poor, were attracted by the miracles he worked, and their donations enabled the brotherhood to exer-

cise charity and hospitality; and subsequently, under the direction of the Patriarch of Constantinople, it became a regularly organized monastery. One of the miracles wrought by St. Sergius, being historical, should be related. In the reign of the Grand Prince Dmitri Ivanovitch, the Khan Mamai having invaded his dominions, he repaired to the Troitzka to seek the counsel and intervention of Sergius; both were granted; he received the Eucharist, and, being joined by two pious and pugnacious monks, placed himself at the head of 400,000 men, with whom he crossed the Don, cutting down all the bridges as he passed them. Having reached their ground, in front of the Tartar army, one of the chiefs challenged the Monk Peresvet to single combat; he accepted the challenge, and both were killed; the conflict then became general, and the Grand Prince, having had two horses killed under him, and fought on foot with a club, was escaping from the field, when the prayers of St. Sergius procured him the assistance of the elements—a stormy wind, which had hitherto materially assisted the enemy, suddenly changed, the Russians rallied, and the Tartars, fighting for life instead of victory, at length fled, including Mamai himself. But the carnage on the side of the Russians was very great; and, when Dmitri was recovered from his wounds, his army numbered only 40,000 out of 400,000 men. His gratitude to St. Sergius was great, and he manifested it by giving to the monastery large grants of lands. St. Sergius died in 1391, at the age of seventy-eight. When first selected superior of his twelve brethren, he was simple, self-denying, and laborious; cut wood, fetched water, and made their bread and garments, in addition to his devotional exercises; and these severe habits he continued to the last. As early as the fifteenth century, so much was the shrine believed to have effected for the country

and the Tzars, that its riches had accumulated to an enormous amount, and it then possessed 100,000 peasants. For many years the monks remained in peaceful possession of the wealth with which it had been so richly endowed; but in 1609 it was besieged by the Poles, under Sapieha and Lippofsky, who, no doubt, reckoned upon obtaining a considerable booty; they were, however, disappointed, and, after a siege of sixteen months, were obliged to retire from the hopeless contest, having arrived somewhat late at the conclusion that the walls were specially protected by the Divine power. On this memorable occasion, the monks not only fought with the greatest courage, but also melted down much of the precious metals which adorned their churches, in order to pay the troops who assisted them in defending their altars and the shrine of their patron saint. Subsequently, when the Poles were in possession of Moscow, they failed not to render assistance to their countrymen. Three years after this the monastery sustained another siege, but the enemy were repulsed as before, and were obliged to abandon the enterprise. The most interesting fact, however, connected with the history of the Troitzka, is, that it was the place of refuge of Peter the Great, and his brother John, when they fled there to save themselves from an insurrection of the Strelitzes. The Tzar, at a later period of his life, did not fail to evince his admiration for the saint, whose picture, from the monastery, he is said to have carried with him when he took the field against the Swedes. The riches of the Troitzka, at the present time, are great in precious stones, shrines of the precious metals, and sacerdotal robes; but the revenues were greatly reduced by Catherine II., who confiscated nearly the whole of their lands. The annual income derived from the property of the establishment, and the offerings of pilgrims, now amounts to about 12,000*l.*

a year. The most interesting relics are the wooden cup and coarse woollen robe of the founder; these are shown in the Treasury, and are much more highly esteemed by the pilgrims than the rich vestments of those who succeeded him. The Russians say that, when the plague was in Moscow, at the close of the eighteenth century, not a human being was attacked within the walls of the Troitzka; and again, during the cholera, the disease, though raging in the neighbouring towns of Vladimir and Yaroslaff, stopped at a little distance from the holy place. Mons. de Custine, speaking of this celebrated spot, remarks, in the true spirit of a trooper of the Grande Armée, "what a rich booty this would have been for his countrymen." No doubt it would; and there can be as little doubt that they would have dropped their sacrilegious plunder on the banks of the Beresina.

### ROUTE 95.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO BERLIN, BY DORPAT, RIGA, AND TAUROGGEN, ON THE RUSSIAN FRONTIER.

ST. PETERSBURGH to *Strelna*, 17 versts. *Kipen*, 23½. There are post-houses throughout Esthonia and Livonia. That of Kipen is described by the authoress of "Letters from the Baltic" as a fine building outwardly, but otherwise a mere whitened sepulchre. German is almost universally spoken.

*Kaskovo*, 19.

*Tchierkovitz*, 21.

*Opolgi*, 22½.

*Jamburg*, 15. This is a rambling town, with barracks. The Luga is crossed here by a ferry; the banks of the river are pretty, though desolate, with high rocks and a scanty vegetation creeping amongst them. A hill of unusual steepness is ascended beyond this, whence, as far as Narva, is one uninterrupted plain.

NARVA, 20½. HÔTEL DE ST. PETERS-

BURGH. Here the Narova is crossed, and the traveller enters Esthonia. Population, 5500.

The town of Narva is very German in its character; and though it can boast a very eventful history of sieges, bombardments, battles, and blockades, as a frontier town, in times gone by, it is no longer the prosperous place it was wont to be. The foundation of St. Petersburg ruined its trade, whereas formerly its harbour contained a forest of masts. The Narova, in its course to the sea from the Lake Peipus, divides it in two parts. The Germans dwell within the wall of the old town on the right bank, the Russians round the ruins of the old fortress of Ivangorod.

It was near Narva, and in 1700, that Charles XII., then a lad of seventeen, fought his celebrated battle against the Russians. The king attacked the ill-disciplined forces of the enemy, amounting to 60,000, with only 8000 men, fatigued by a long march, and entirely routed them, officers, artillery, and stores all falling into his hands. "I know well," said Peter the Great, when he heard of the defeat of his troops, "that the Swedes will long be superior, but they will at length teach us to vanquish them." And so it turned out; for the Tzar, five years afterwards, closed a series of victories by taking Narva by storm. On this occasion he exhibited unusual humanity, by preventing the excesses of his soldiers. Having with his own hand killed two of them who had disobeyed his orders, he repaired to the inn where the citizens had taken refuge, and, laying his sword on the table, said to the terrified Esthonians, "It is not with the blood of the inhabitants that this sword is stained, but with that of my subjects, which I have shed to save your lives."

The course of the Narova is rocky, and forms some pretty falls, though the height is not above 15 or 20 feet; the best is about a verst from Narva, in the western arm of the river, which there

incloses a small island. Over the fall is a picturesque bridge.

The Narova divides itself into two arms, each of which forms a separate waterfall, and they afterwards unite again. The island between the two arms of the river, which is 500 paces broad, is laid out in pretty gardens, trees, and houses, as are the margins of the waterfalls themselves. The view here in summer is very beautiful; the western fall, at a little distance from which a bridge leads to the island, is the finest; more water falls in the eastern one, but it cannot be approached as near as the other.

*Waivara*, 22. Not far from Waivara the road passes the north-western point of the Lake Peipus, and runs along its low shore to Kleinpungern. This lake is about 50 miles long from north to south, and has some beautiful islands on it; it is full of fish, and very stormy and dangerous.

*Tschudeli*, 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Lewe*, 12.

*Kleinpungern*, 21. Here Livonia is entered.

*Rama Pungern*, 26 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Nainal*, 14. On the north-west shore of the Peipus Lake.

*Torma*, 25 $\frac{3}{4}$ . The *tarakan* (cockchafer) is not uncommon in some of the post-houses on this road. Erman states that the country people near here call them Prussaki, or Prussians, because they first showed themselves on the retreat of the Russians from Prussia at the end of the Seven Years' War.

*Iggaser*, 23 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

DORPAT, 23. HÔTEL DE ST. PETERSBURGH, HÔTEL DE LONDRES. Population, 14,000. The history of this town is a stirring and stormy one. The Russians from the east, the Teutonic knights from the west, the quarrels of both with the aboriginal Esthonians, and the bloody wars between the Russians, Swedes, and Poles, more than once laid it in ashes. Its University was founded by Gustavus Adolphus in 1632, the year of his death, and, after various

vicissitudes, it took refuge in Sweden, to avoid the Russian army in 1710. Professors, students, libraries, museums—all departed; and returned only under the auspices of the Emperor Alexander in 1802. It now contains 45 professors, and 600 or more students, and has a high reputation in Russia.

Among the professors one name may be cited of great fame, that of Struve, whose astronomical labours have procured him a well-earned reputation throughout Europe. The observatory on the Domberg, from the character of the work done there, is ranked among the most celebrated institutions in this branch of science, and well worthy of being seen. Here is a great refracting telescope, the work of Fraunhofer, mounted in such a manner that the iron roof, revolving round a vertical line, affords complete protection from the weather without hindering the view of any point in the heavens. This was designed and constructed by Mr. Parrot, and so beautifully is it executed that one hand is enough to impel and guide the machinery which moves the telescope and roof. The Emperor Alexander presented the telescope to the University. Struve is now at the head of the observatory near Petersburg, and the telescope which he now directs towards the heavens is on a far more gigantic scale than his old friend of Dorpat. Some of the apparatus which was used in measuring a portion of the meridian of Dorpat is to be seen here. The library has a very curious locality, being situated in the ruins of the old Dom; the views from hence are very fine. The broad crown of the hill, adorned by numerous avenues of trees, is called Cathedral Place; the ruins of a church, destroyed in 1775, by a fire which consumed nearly the whole town, explains the origin of this name. On the Domberg are likewise the Schools of Anatomy and Natural History, the museums, &c. The philosophical instruments are remarkable from their having been made for the

most part by a Russian artisan of the name of Samoiloff. Of all the collections of the University, that of the Botanical Garden is the most complete; it contains more than 18,000 plants, some of which are not to be found in the other botanical gardens of Europe. Dorpat, like Reval, had once its corps of *Schwarzen Haupter*, or "association of citizens for the defence of the city;" it is now a mere convivial club. Among its treasures is a magnificent goblet of glass and gold, two feet high, on the side of which are engraved a beetle, a humming-bird, and a butterfly. Whoever could only drink to the beetle was fined two bottles, whoever reached the humming-bird only one, and he whose draught attained as deep as the butterfly was exempt from fine. With the exception of the Dom no vestige remains at Dorpat of the ancient Gothic nucleus of the town; all is new. The fortifications have, as at Frankfort and Hamburg, been converted into agreeable promenades. A granite bridge over the Embach, which is navigable up to Dorpat, adds not a little to the appearance of the town.

*Uddern*, 26.

*Kaikaz-Lowenhoff*, 24 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Teilitz*, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Walk*, 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ . At Walk the Esthonian language takes the place of the Lithuanian. This small town was formerly a busy little place, but the cow-herds now cut the grass in the streets.

The only thing which can attract the traveller's attention on the road between Dorpat and Walk is *Schloss Ringen*, formerly one of the largest castles in Livonia, but now a picturesque ruin. These ruins of Ringen are a perpetual monument of the ferocious feuds between two neighbouring noblemen, the Lord of Ringen and the Lord of Odempä. An old family quarrel between them had been heightened by various personal insults into the deadliest mutual hatred. Notwithstanding this, they sometimes, when their own interests demanded it, visited and

entertained one another with outward civility. One day the Lord of Ringen invited the Lord of Odempä to a banquet. The latter came, enjoyed the feast much, and was particularly pleased with one costly dish, which his host strongly recommended to him, so much so that he wished to know what it was made of, but this was a secret, said the Lord of Ringen. As the visitor was returning to Odempä, however, a servant was sent after him, with a message, that if he remembered what the Persian king, Astyages, son of Cyaxares, served up to his servant, Harpagus, he would know how the delicate dish which had pleased him so much was composed. The horror-struck father flew home to seek his only little son, but sought him in vain, the Lord of Ringen had served up to him for dinner his own son's heart and brains.

The infuriated nobleman attacked *Schloss Ringen* that same night with all his men, and, though the Lord of Ringen was prepared for the attack, yet the superhuman fury of the father, and the justice of his cause, overcame all opposition. The castle was stormed, reduced to ruins, and the hearts and brains of its defenders thrown to the dogs.

The histories of these old Livonian castles are often very romantic and tragical; and, though these bloody feuds have been modified by the spirit of the age, the animosity of neighbouring nobles now develops itself in interminable litigation.

*Gulben*, 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Villages are perhaps as rare here as in any part of Russia, except the steppes. The great inclosures of the post stations afford the only habitation which the traveller meets with; they are all built of wood, and a post in front of each tells the distances to St. Petersburg and Moscow, the foci of the empire. The country is either sandy or marshy, or covered with large forests; the district being one of the ugliest and most barren in

Livonia. The road during the breaking up of the winter is almost impassable, and in summer over tracts of sand.

*Staakeln*, 21½.

*Wolmar*, 20. A large village, the only one besides that of Walk on the whole road between Dorpat and Riga. The flax grown in this part of Livonia is particularly fine, though not so much so as that of Marienburgh, where it is sometimes seen an ell in length, and as silky as hair.

*Lenzenhof*, 19.

*Roop*, 22.

*Engelhardshof*, 21.

*Hilchensfer*, 19.

*Neuermühlen*, 15.

RIGA, 11. The capital of Livonia. **HOTEL**, the KING'S ARMS, in a street near the Quay, kept by a Scotchwoman; very comfortable, and charges moderate; **HÔTEL DE ST. PETERSBURGH**; **HÔTEL DE LONDRES**, dirty and dear.

Riga, the capital of Livonia, is a strongly fortified city of 60,000 inhabitants, situated near the mouth of the Dwina, at the distance of about five English miles from the Gulf of Riga, into which that river discharges its waters. It is a thriving commercial place, with a spacious quay, on which the daily market is held. That part of the town that lies closely compressed within the earthen walls is essentially German. Its narrow winding streets and pointed roofs, and the dress and appearance of the people, bear a much stronger resemblance to the old cities of the German empire than to anything Russian; but the suburbs, which are very extensive on both sides of the river, are quite Russian. The immense flat-bottomed timber barges which are built near Vitepsk and Desna resemble the rafts on the Rhine, and are tenanted by whole families of Poles descending the Dwina; these rafts are broken up at Riga as soon as their cargoes are discharged, and not unfrequently the various disjointed fragments which formed compartments of a single barge are converted into a number of primi-

tive dwellings for the peasantry of Livonia and Courland.

The entrance into the city of Riga is by a bridge of boats over the Dwina, upwards of 1500 feet long; the central vessels being moveable, to permit the passage of ships. The city contains several handsome squares, in one of which is erected a pillar, bearing a bronze statue of Victory, intended to commemorate the courage displayed by the citizens in repulsing, near the town, an attack of some straggling columns of the French invading army, in 1812. Many of the churches and public buildings are striking and handsome edifices; of the latter the *Rathhaus*, the *Exchange*, and the *Castle* are the principal. This is the oldest building in the town, and was once the residence of the Masters of the Teutonic Order. In the interior of the court is a statue of the Grand Master, Walter Von Tlettenberg, who erected this edifice; it is now inhabited by the governor-general of the Livonian provinces. In the *Domkirche* are the tombs of the first bishops of Riga. The church of St. Peter, with its lofty tower and oriental dome, is a beautiful building, and the view from its summit is such as one seldom meets with in these level countries; in front lie the wide waters of the Baltic, with their distant islands; while, more immediately beneath, the Dwina spreads its ample bosom, covered with vessels of all nations, and fenced along its banks with the frowning batteries of the citadel; the dark pine forests of Courland close in the prospect on the south side, contrasting with the boundless plain of sand that forms the eastern shore of the Gulf of Riga, over which the eye wanders till it is wearied with its dreary unchanging sameness.

The steeple of St. Peter's is said to be the highest in the Russian empire. In the town library are, a curious arm-chair that once belonged to Charles XII., a very old Bible, some letters written by Luther to the Senate of Riga, and a ball which is said to have

been fired by Peter the Great in the siege of 1710, and lodged in the wall of the library. The esplanade and gardens, both in and near the town, are well laid out. There is a celebrated festival held here on St. John's day, the 24th of June, called "the Flower Feast;" also one which bears the singular title of the "Hugger Sorrow," held in commemoration of a siege in which the inhabitants suffered greatly from famine.

The provinces on the eastern coast of the Baltic were originally peopled by tribes of Wendish origin, who held fast to their heathen rites and idol worship long after Christianity was permanently established throughout the rest of Europe. Warlike, restless, and piratical, they were engaged in ceaseless struggles with the Danes and other powers of the north, but, above all, with the merchants of the Hanse Towns, crippling their commerce, and threatening the very existence of the infant mercantile republic. A powerful fleet was speedily equipped, and a landing effected on the coast of Livonia. A species of crusade was preached against these warlike idolaters, whose stubborn attachment to the dark rites and ceremonies of their forefathers defied the zeal and eloquence of the military prelates who founded Riga and Yorkeel towards the close of the twelfth century. These worthies established the order of the Brethren of the Cross and Sword (*Schwert brüder*), the members of which were principally natives of Bremen and Lubeck, to the former of which cities Albrecht von Apelden, the founder of the order, belonged.

In the full spirit of the name they bore, these warlike adventurers speedily enlarged the territories of the Hanse Towns. Ignorant of the language, and despising the habits of the natives, their principal weapon of conversion to the true faith was that sword by which they held their footing on the shores of the east sea; though on

one occasion the Bishop of Riga is reported to have edified the minds of heathen Wends by a dramatic representation of a variety of scenes from the Bible, while all writers concur in describing the cruelties practised upon the unbelieving natives by these Christian warriors as of the most revolting and barbarous description. They were not long permitted to pursue their career of conquest and tyranny with impunity. On the north, they were compelled to recoil before the arms of the Dane; while the Russians, alarmed at the near approach of such formidable neighbours, roused the natives to avenge the wrongs of half a century of oppression, and the flame of insurrection spread far and wide throughout Livonia and Esthonia. Many Germans were cut off by the insurgents; but at length Bishop Bernhard, falling upon their tumultuous forces with his disciplined chivalry, routed the Wends and their allies, and slew them mercilessly. The Russian town of Dorpat was taken, and a German colony established there (A.D. 1220). The capture of the Isle of Oesel, to the rocky fastnesses of which the best and bravest of the Livonians had retired as a last refuge, and the voluntary conversion of the Courlanders, completed the power of the brotherhood. The Emperor Frederick II. (1230) conferred the conquered provinces as an imperial fief on Valquin, the grand master of the order, and everything seemed to promise the rapid rise of a mighty kingdom, when a sudden attack of the Lithuanians laid low the grand master and his hopes of conquest, and nearly annihilated the entire forces of the brotherhood. The scanty relics of this powerful body now called for aid on their brethren the Teutonic knights, who were anxiously seeking a fairer field for military achievements than the East, where they were alike harassed by the open violence of the Mussulman, and the jealousy of the rival orders, the Templars and Hospitallers. The presence



of these hardy warriors restored the Christians to their former superiority in the field, and these new-comers soon rivalled the knights of the cross and sword in cruelty, burning whole villages that had relapsed into idolatry, and making, in the words of one of their own bishops, "out of free-born men the most wretched slaves." As allies of the Poles, they built on the Vistula the fort of Nassau, and, sallying forth from thence, took by storm the holy oak of Thorn, the chief sanctuary of the Prussians, and beneath its far-spreading arms, as in a citadel, the knights defended themselves against the frantic attacks of the idolaters. A general rising of the natives, and a war of extermination, reduced their numerous forces to a few scanty troops, and their ample domains to three strongholds; and, after various alternate defeats and victories, they were rescued from entire destruction by a crusade, under the command of the Bohemian monarch, Ottokar the Great, who founded the city of Königsberg (A. D. 1260), and gave for a time new life and vigour to the falling fortunes of the northern chivalry.

Internal dissensions, and the consequent establishment of a second grand master, who held his seat at Mergentheim, weakened the growing power of the reviving brotherhood, and the fatal battle of Tannenberg (1410) gave a mortal blow to the importance of this "unnatural institution;" but the knights still retained the whole eastern coast of the Baltic, from the Narova to the Vistula, and it was not until the end of the fifteenth century that the arms of Poland compelled them finally to relinquish their claims to the district of eastern and western Prussia. The ancient spirit of the order awoke once again in the Grand Master Tlettenberg, who routed the Russians in 1502, and compelled the Tzar to agree to a truce for fifty years; but the stipulated time had no sooner elapsed than the Russians again invaded them, and, too

feeble any longer to resist such powerful enemies, the knights were glad to purchase peace, and the undisturbed possession of the province of Courland as a fief of the Polish crown, by surrendering Esthonia to Sweden, and Livonia to the Poles, while the districts of Narva and Dorpat were incorporated with the empire of Russia. Still the brotherhood existed. Without importance as an independent power, but valuable as an ally, its friendship was sought and courted in the various intrigues and commotions of the Russian throne during the early part of the eighteenth century. The office of grand master or Duke of Courland was last held by Biron, the favourite of the Empress Anne.

The only surviving relic of the Teutonic knights, besides the palace near Mittau, is the beautiful hall of the preceptory at Marienburg. "In June, 1809," says Menzel, "the King of Wirtemberg took possession of Mergentheim, the principal settlement of the Teutonic knights. The astonished inmates beheld with fury the new Protestant officials, and rose in open rebellion against the proposed traffic with their rights. They were easily subdued and savagely punished; for they were condemned to the galleys, and compelled to work in chains in the Royal Gardens at Stuttgart. Thus ended the far-famed order of the Teutonic knights." Almost the only mention of the order in the later history of Germany is the elevation of the Swedish General Horn to the grand mastership of Mergentheim, during the Thirty Years' War, in order to enable him to treat with the nobles and cities of the empire as an equal. The ancient palace of the Teutonic knights at Frankfurt-on-the-Main is at present used as a barrack for the Austrian garrison.

*St. Olai*, 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ . The Dwina is crossed, and the traveller enters Courland. The posting in this province is considerably dearer than in Livonia, but

the arrangements are far superior, and the rate of travelling is good.

MITTAU, 19½. The capital of Courland. HÔTEL DE PETERSBOURG, and HÔTEL DE MOSCOU. The Inns of this town enjoy a pre-eminent reputation for exorbitant charges. Mittau is a place of considerable traffic, for which its position near the mouth of the river Aa, over which there is a bridge of boats, is very favourable. Its population is about 10,000. The houses are chiefly of wood, painted green or a reddish brown. The most lively period to visit Mittau is St. John's Day, when the whole town is full of life and bustle, and every spare room is occupied. There is a Casino, which is well conducted, and supported by all the nobility of Courland. The picture galleries of Counts Medem and Ropp are particularly worthy of notice; the library of the Gymnasium contains 25,000 volumes. The most interesting building is the castle, the old residence of the Dukes of Courland; it is in the Versailles style, situated on an island, surrounded by the canals of the Aa, and was built by Marshal Biron, the favourite of the Empress Anne, when he was chosen chief of the Courland chivalry. A fire nearly destroyed it in 1788, when it was rebuilt, and subsequently became the residence of Louis XVIII., when travelling under the title of the Count de Lille. It is now inhabited by the chief officers of the city, and a portion of it is set apart for the Imperial family. The country around Mittau is low, flat, and sandy, producing chiefly flax, and, in the more favoured spots, corn; but covered, for many a verst, with pine forests. Diligences run daily between this town and Riga.

*Ellievka*, 20.

*Jamishki*, 23¾.

*Meschkuzi*, 20½.

*Schawl*, 18½. Beyond this small town the chaussée commences, which is excellent.

*Poubjevka*, 13¼.

*Milovidovka*, 18.

*Zarizino*, 18.

*Neskutschu*, 22.

*Tauroggen* (Russian frontier), 22.—

Total, 777½ versts.

The route from hence to Berlin is by Tilsit. The travelling in Prussia is placed on an admirable footing, and the roads are well constructed.

## ROUTE 96.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO BERLIN, BY VILKOMIR, KOVNO, AND STOLEPAEN, OR STALLAPONEN, ON THE PRUSSIAN FRONTIER.

There are two roads by which the traveller may reach Berlin, that by Riga and Tauroggen, or the new one by Kovno and Stolepaen; the latter, though longer by about 30 versts, is by far the best, and, if taken, a great saving of time will be effected, putting the comfort of a good road entirely out of the question. This, the grand road between St. Petersburg and the Polish capital, was constructed in 1845, and, should the traveller journey day and night, he will reach Berlin on the seventh day; that is to say, in summer, or in the depth of winter, when the sledge road is in good order, and no difficulties present themselves in crossing the various rivers, five in number, which occur on this route. During the commencement or breaking up of the winter season, a traveller may occasionally be detained four or five days longer. The English Cabinet messengers, who, during the winter, leave Berlin and St. Petersburg every fortnight, generally accomplish the distance in six days; but then it must be remembered, that every facility with regard to horses, post-boys, &c., is given them, both by the Russian and Prussian Governments. These remarks are intended to refer to posting only; for information respecting the public conveyances on this road, and those between Kovno and Warsaw and Kovno and Berlin, or the price for a seat in a

courier's sledge between St. Petersburg and the Prussian capital, see Preliminary Chapter, pp. 392 and 393. Though the various post-houses erected by the Government on this road are externally pleasing to the eye, and of recent construction, they are as destitute of provisions as a caravanserai in Turkey; the traveller will therefore do well to take his own with him. Occasionally he will light upon a post-house kept by a German, in which case, tolerable fare may be expected, or at any rate hoped for. St. Petersburg to

*Podgorno Pulkovo*, 17. At the twelfth verst is a very old village, and just beyond, on the left, the extensive gardens of Sophia, the entrance to which is in the town of that name, two versts farther on. Sophia is in the government of St. Petersburg, and appertains to the town and palace of Tzarsko-Selo. It was founded by Catherine II., 1785; several of the houses are of brick, and the church, being a miniature copy of the mosque of St. Sophia at Constantinople, is worthy of the traveller's observation.

**GATSHINA**, 25. The barrier of Gatshina is a neat stone arch; and about a couple of versts farther on are the ruins of an unfinished chateau, which had been commenced by the Emperor Paul. The town is a short distance from this chateau. The present magnificent palace and gardens were formerly only a country residence, built by Prince Gregory Orloff, but on his decease it was purchased by the Empress Catherine, and, with all its appendages of lands and peasants, presented to her son, the Grand Duke Paul, in 1784. The place was raised into a town by the Emperor Paul, in 1797, and contains upwards of 3000 inhabitants. The church contains some relics, brought from Malta, when that island was taken by Baron Hompech, who was at the time Grand Master of the Knights of Malta.

There are several charitable institutions at Gatshina, which were esta-

blished and superintended by the late Empress mother; it was her favourite residence.

*Sivoritzi*, 12½. Immediately on leaving Gatshina, the road strikes into a forest.

*Vira*, 12½.

*Yatshera*, 20. On leaving this station the road runs through four versts of forest, on the other side of which is a village. Post-house good.

*Mutu*, 12½.

*Dolgofka*, 12½. At the fourth verst, a village; and at about the eighth is the district town of Arouga, near which the country is undulating, and very pretty, and the road crosses the river Luga.

**LUGA**, 20¾. A district town, though built of wood: it contains a church, Gostinnoi Dvor, and market, and, like most other district towns, has a barrier at each end.

*Gorodetz*, 20½.

*Plusa*, 23.

*Novoselje*, 21¼.

*Kateshnoe*, 22¼. Post-house good. Here the road divides, that on the left being the one to Kief.

*Mocheai*, 22¾.

*Chiesti*, 22½.

*Stremalka*, 15¾.

*Dulofka*, 15¼.

**OSTROFF**, 17. Post-house good.

*Rukilova*, 21¼.

*Vishgodok*, 21¾.

*Nestei*, 20½.

*Ivanoskaia*, 22¼.

*Regitza*, 20¼. Post-house tolerably good.

*Gonkolna*, 20.

*Kuskur*, 22.

*Vassillievo*, 21¼.

*Dunaborg*, 21¼. The inn tolerably good.

*Egypten*, 20. Ditto.

*Dezazzir*, 18½.

*Dongelli*, 15¼.

*Utziani*, 17.

*Scavshedshika*, 20¼. Post-house good.

*Staskuniska*, 17¾.

**VILKOMIR**, 22¼. Post-house good.

*Pogeloska*, 16 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Ianova*, 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Turzani*, 15.

KOVNO, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ . HÔTEL DE LA POSTE, HÔTEL DE VARSOVIE. Here the frontier of Russia is passed, and the zlots at the next post-station will inform the traveller that he is in Poland. It was near this spot that the French army, on the 24th and 25th of June, 1812, crossed the Niemen on their advance to Moscow. It was here, also, that the remnant of the 450,000 men who formed that army re-crossed it on the 13th of December of the same year. They amounted according to Labaume, only to 20,000, of whom two-thirds at the least had never seen the Kremlin. "Arrived," says that officer, "at the opposite bank, like ghosts returned from the infernal regions, we fearfully looked behind us, and beheld with horror the savage countries where we had suffered so much." All discipline was at an end when the *débris* of the French army reached Kovno, and, had it not been for the gallant defence made by Ney at the Wilna Gate, this remnant would have been annihilated. The passport is visé here.

*Veiveri*, 21.

*Budkja*, 14.

MARIENPOL, 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ . A small town. Here the traveller leaves the main road from St. Petersburg to Warsaw, on the left, and proceeds to

*Vilkofski*, 21. Here, on the 22nd of June, 1812, Napoleon, having refused the wise and moderate conditions proposed to him by the Emperor Alexander, at Gumbinnen, issued the following proclamation in his General Orders:—

"Soldiers,

"The second Polish war is begun. The first terminated at Friedland and at Tilsit. At Tilsit, Russia vowed an eternal alliance with France, and war with England. She now breaks her vows, and refuses to give any explanation of her strange conduct, until the French eagles have repassed the Rhine and left our allies at her mercy.

"Russia is hurried away by a fatality! Her destinies will be fulfilled. Does she think us degenerated? Are we no more the soldiers who fought at Austerlitz? She places us between dishonour and war. Our choice cannot be difficult. Let us, then, march forward. Let us cross the Niemen, and carry the Polish war into her country. This second Polish war will be as glorious for the French arms as the first has been; but the peace we shall conclude will carry with it its own guarantee, and will terminate the fatal influence which Russia for fifty years past has exercised in Europe."

*Virboken*, 14. Between this station and the next the Polish frontier is reached, indicated by a bar placed across the road. Close to it is a large staring white-washed Custom House, at which the passport is examined. The search at the Prussian frontier is civilly conducted.

STOLEPÄEN, 14.—Total, 801 versts.

Stolepäen is a moderately sized town, situated within five English miles of the Prussian frontier. The people at the post-house are obliging, and will give the traveller Prussian thalers for his remaining roubles. From hence the road passes by Gumbinnen and Insleberg; and at Tapan, a small post-station about nine German miles from Königsberg, the road to Tilsit is left to the right. The road from hence to Berlin is excellent, and the posting good. The distance from Stolepäen to Berlin is about 97 German miles, or 458 English.

## ROUTE 97.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO ODESSA, BY VITEPSK, MOHILEF, AND KIEF.

ST. PETERSBURGH to—  
*Podgorno Pulkovo*, 17.

GATSHINA, 25.

*Stvoritzi*, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Vira*, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Yatshera*, 20.

*Mutu*, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Dolgofka*, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

LUGA, 20 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Gorodetz*, 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Plusa*, 23.

*Navoselje*, 21 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Kateshnoe*, 22 $\frac{1}{4}$ . Post-house good.

*Pereroselje*, 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Jamkino*, 14 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

PORCHOF, 22. An ancient town, has two churches, a Gostinnoi Dvor, and large market, &c.

*Dubrofka*, 26 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Sorokino*, 25 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Ashava*, 24.

*Beshanizi*, 18.

*Michailof Pogost*, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Priskucha*, 26 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Nedomerki*, 20 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

VELIKIJE LUKI, 23. This ancient district town contains several churches, and twenty-seven manufactories of leather; this is forwarded to the St. Petersburg markets by water. The town was in 1611 taken and burnt by the adherents of the pretended Dmitri.

*Senkof*, 21 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Seruti*, 17. This is a lonely post station, surrounded by a dense forest, tenanted only by wolves, which, when hard pressed for food in winter, will sometimes prowl for prey in the near neighbourhood of the post-house.

*Tshaurilova*, 23. On leaving Seruti, the traveller enters White Russia, and the road plunges into a thick, undulating forest, the scenery of which is romantically varied. The country is of this description, stretching for a considerable distance towards the banks of the Dwina, nearly a day's journey.

*Usviat*, 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Shlikof*, 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ . Pass the Dwina into

SURASH, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ . On the left bank of that river: there are no remarkable features in the country near here; but the ground is interesting, as a tract in the route of the desolating army of Napoleon, and the scene of some of the severe conflicts consequent upon his unprincipled invasion.

*Goponoflschikina*, 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

VITEPSK, 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ . The barrier is decorated by two stone pillars supporting the Imperial Eagles; and, on entering the town, the traveller will perceive the prison on his right hand. Vitepsk is the Government town; the Dwina flows through it. It is a very large town, containing eight monasteries, and two convents; eleven Greek churches, and one for the garrison; three Roman Catholic churches; three synagogues; a gymnasium; magazines; hospitals; tribunals; tanneries, &c. The population, chiefly Jewish, amounts to about 15,000 souls. At Vitepsk were Napoleon's first head-quarters after he left Wilna. Beyond Vitepsk the country is exceedingly pretty, and the road good; yet the traveller will scarcely pass through it without calling to mind the ravages of the French, and the wisdom and dexterity of Barclay de Tolly's famous retreat.

*Dimakova*, 20. The road out of Vitepsk keeps the right bank of the Dwina.

*Pogrebenki*, 20.

*Grishani*, 17.

ORSHA, 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ . On the Dnieper, at the mouth of the Orchitza, and one of the oldest Russian towns. It contains monasteries of the orders of St. Dominic, St. Francis, St. Bernard, and St. Basil; four Greek churches; a college of Jesuits; a convent; and a synagogue. The population, entirely Jewish, amounts to about 2000; and, as a necessary consequence, the filth of everything in the place beggars every attempt at description. Much as the ordinances of the Hebrews enjoin cleanliness, the traveller will find that the Russian and Polish Jews are the dirtiest of the whole human race claiming to be considered civilized.

*Alexandria*, 21 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Birch planted on either side of the road, all the way to this place.

SKLOF, 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ . This small town is the property of General Zoritz. It has barriers, two churches, and a market. The General had erected a handsome

building, in the form of a crescent, devoted to the education of young men for the army. The ruined walls alone remain; it lay on Napoleon's route.

*Dobreika*, 12.

MOHILEF, 19½. On the east bank of the Dnieper; so ancient, that there is no record of the period of its foundation; but, until the close of the thirteenth century, the Russian Princes held possession of it. In 1772, Catherine II. regained it, and, six years after, made it a Government town. It contains many Greek and Roman Catholic convents; several churches, and two synagogues; and is the residence of a Russian archbishop; population about 10,000, of which more than 2000 are Jews. This place carries on a considerable commerce with Riga, Memel, and Dantzic, in leather, tallow, wax, honey, potash, hemp, and corn; and imports raw silk.

*Amchova*, 18¼.

*Belizkoi Prostojaioi Dvor*, 18.

*Rabovitchi*, 19¼.

*Propoisk*, 12¼.

*Glinka*, 17½.

*Litvinovitchi*, 13¼.

*Voronovitchina*, 19¼.

*Tshetschersk*, 12.

*Shepotovitchi*, 16½.

*Osobin*, 17.

*Kostchu Kovitchi*, 12.

*Gomel*, 12½.

BELIZA, 6¼. A town of Little Russia, with a Greek church, and about 800 inhabitants.

*Pesotshnaya Buda*, 19.

*Dobrianka*, 20¼.

*Drosdovitcha*, 17.

GORODNIA, 15.

*Smitshin*, 16.

*Nismennaia*, 17.

TCHERNIGOF, 19. Supposed to be at least as old a town as Kiev. The stone cathedral was built in the eleventh century. There is a wooden church and a monastery, within the inclosure of which is the archbishop's palace. In the town are eight other churches, and a school and gymnasium (dependent upon the

University of Kharkoff), in which are professors of mathematics, language, &c. Tchernigof has also several large markets.

*Yanovka*, 17.

*Krasovski Chutor*, 19.

*Tchemer*, 18¼.

KOSELEZ, 20½. In the fertile districts of Little Russia, the traveller will observe some distinctive features in the landscape; amongst them the primitive wind-mills, and the use of thatch, instead of wood, for the roofs of the cottages, many of which have orchards attached to them. The honey here is collected in pieces in the hollow trunks of trees, fixed at a considerable height on the timber, in the oak forests. A tithe of the produce of these hives belongs to the *seigneur*. The timber felled in these forests is sent down the Dnieper to the Black Sea, for the Imperial Dockyards. Koselez is a town on what are called the "Steppes,"—immense districts, nearly flat; rarely indeed in them is anything to be descried by the traveller between him and the horizon, but a straggling tree, or a Tartar tumulus. These tracts are extremely dangerous to traverse in the winter, as in the dark, or a snow storm, the way is easily lost, and the bewildered wanderer may, in a very short space, be frozen, or overwhelmed in drift.

*Kalitjanski Chutor*, 17¾.

*Bogdanofski*, 17¼.

*Brovari*, 19.

KIEF, 24. The foundation and earliest history of this town is involved in obscurity; but in 882 it was the capital of Southern Russia. Under the Grand Duke Vladimir, and several of his successors, it flourished for a considerable period; and it is said that in the eleventh century there were 400 churches within its walls. It cannot be doubted that this is an exaggeration; but it was decidedly a very rich and prosperous town, or such a statement would never have been made.

Most or all the frightful vicissitudes

of Tartar invasions, civil war, fire, and famine, and plague, have swept over Kief, as over all other Russian towns that existed in those days; and its ancient grandeur has, therefore, suffered serious diminution, but it still remains a remarkable and venerated city. It is divided into three parts, the "Old Town," the "Petcherskoi," also called the "New Fort," and the "Podole," the "Low Town," or "Town of the Vale." Each of these has its own fortifications. The banks of the Dnieper are here lofty, and on two steep hills are situated the Old Town and the Petcherskoi division, with its monastery, fortress, and bastions, separated from each other by a deep ravine, while the Podole occupies the space between the hills and the river, where are carried on the commercial affairs of the town. The site of the Old Town, in remote ages, was the Slavonian Pantheon. There the worshippers of Perune, Horsa, Lado, and other idolatrous deities, rendered homage to their savage gods; and there the rough Christian Vladimir erected the church of St. Basil (still standing), on the spot long desecrated by the temple of Perune, the Russian Jupiter. At the northern end of the high land, on which the Old Town stands, is part of another church that was likewise erected by Vladimir. The immense earthen walls of this very ancient part of Kief inclose, within a small space, several churches, and the Cathedral of St. Sophia. This magnificent structure was built by the Grand Duke Yaroslaf in 1037, on the spot, and in commemoration, of his victory over the Petchnegans. It exceeds in grandeur the Petcherskoi Cathedral, and contains a mosaic representation of the Lord's Supper on a colossal scale, with other pieces of a similar description.

The palace of the Metropolitan is close to the cathedral, and shaded by venerable trees. Some remarkable remains of ancient art are preserved in it.

The Petcherskoi Monastery stands within the immense fortress of Petchersk. and gives its name to this portion of Kief, which, from the eastern approach, has an exceedingly striking and picturesque effect. The churches and cathedral of the Old Town, grouped with those of this monastery, all gilt and coloured, as Russians love to see their great buildings, and the massive fortress, walls, and bastions mantling the heights, seize at once upon the traveller's attention, at the close of his laborious journey.

The entrance to the monastery is by a splendid gate, ornamented by full-length representations of St. Anthony and St. Theodosius, the two first abbots, and other objects of veneration. The cathedral, dedicated to the Ascension of the Virgin, is reached by a fine alley, on either side of which are the cells of the brotherhood. The interior of the cathedral is in an elegant style of architecture, and on its walls beautiful representations of scenes, taken from Scripture history, are many and various; it is also resplendent with gilding, gold and silver, applied to all decorative purposes in the building, and on the shrines, the most remarkable of which is that of the Virgin, over the doors which open into the Most Holy Place. The lights constantly burning about the church, and the profusion of them about this particular shrine at the Vesper Service, are insufficient to show to advantage the richly decorated ceiling. The seven turrets of this church, with their gilt cupolas, connected by golden chains, and the superb belfry, which stands alone, and is upwards of 300 feet high, add much to the external splendour of the place. It may be mentioned that the Russian annalist, Nestor, lived in this convent. Among the numerous other churches in the inclosure, that of St. Nicholas is the most worthy of a stranger's inspection. Within the walls of the fortress of Petchersk are the barracks of the garrison, magazine, arsenals, and houses

of the officers. Near the fortress is a bazaar; and the quarter of the town behind it, which is regularly laid out, is partly inhabited by Jews. The best part of the town, containing the residence of the Governor, and other persons of distinction, shaded by fine old trees, is north of the Jewish neighbourhood.

The renowned catacombs of St. Anthony, the founder of the monastery, are excavations in the precipitous cliff which overhangs the river; his remains are therein preserved at the extremity of the labyrinth. This passage is about six feet high, but extremely narrow, and blackened by the torches of the numerous visitors. The number of bodies here preserved is about eighty, ranged in niches on both sides of the passage, in open coffins, enveloped in wrappers of cloth and silk, ornamented with gold and silver. The stiffened hands are so placed as to receive the devotional kisses of the pilgrims; and on their breasts are written their names, and sometimes a short record of their virtuous deeds. These saints had died a natural death; but the most distressing part of the scene is the row of small windows, behind which the deluded martyrs had built themselves into a stone wall, leaving only those apertures at which to receive their food; these little windows close at once their dwelling and their tomb. The catacombs of Theodosius are to the south of those of St. Anthony, and are on a much smaller scale and simpler plan. They contain but forty-five bodies, and these remains are not so highly venerated as those in the other catacomb.

The pilgrims to this monastery and catacombs amount annually to as many as 50,000, or more; some from one part of the widely-extended Russian empire, some from another. A few will toil even all the weary way from Kamschatka, collecting on the road the offerings of those who are either not able, or not sufficiently devout to

undertake the journey themselves. A short distance from the road which leads from Petchersk to the Podole, the traveller should notice a handsome monument, that marks the fountain in which the children of Vladimir the Great were baptized. It is a stone obelisk, 150 feet high; and close to its base is a wooden crucifix, bearing, in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, the words, *Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews*. The administration of the baptismal rite to the Russian people, at the period of the conversion of their renowned Grand Duke, took place very near the spot on which this monument stands.

The Podole portion of Kief is well and regularly laid out, interspersed with trees and gardens, and forms a strong contrast to the old parts of the city, where, at almost every turn, the picturesque presents itself in great variety. The academy is on a splendid scale; there are upwards of 6000 students.

*Weta*, 20.

WASILKOFF, 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Grebenki*, 28.

*Belaia Zerkof*, 16 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Schamraiefka*, 24 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

SKWIRA, 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Morosofka*, 26.

*Pleskofskaia Kartshema*, 24 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

LIVOPEZ, 26 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Schornitsche*, 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Nishnaia Krapifna*, 26 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

BRAZLAF, 14. The capital of the Palatinate of that name, situated on a lake.

*Tultshin*, 17.

*Savinezkaia*, 26.

*Schabokritskaia*, 26.

OLGOPOL, 21 $\frac{1}{2}$ . In the government of Podolia.

*Pereima*, 15 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

BALTA, 16. Capital of a circle in the government of Podolia, on the Kadynia: population, 1600. Before the annexation of this part of Poland to Russia, one half of the town belonged to the Palatinate of Breslau,



and the other to the Khan of Tartary. Some excesses committed by a party of Cossacks here in 1767, were one of the ostensible causes of the war which broke out soon after, between the Russians and the Turks, during which the town of Balta was laid in ashes by the former.

- Baitalskaia*, 22.
- ANANIEF, 15.
- Schishkova*, 16.
- Djaurova*, 17 $\frac{1}{4}$ .
- Bantkofskaia*, 27 $\frac{1}{2}$ .
- Janofskaia*, 27 $\frac{1}{2}$ .
- Severinofskaia*, 18.
- Ilinskaia*, 16 $\frac{3}{4}$ .
- ODESSA, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ .
- Total, 1792 $\frac{1}{2}$  versts.

ROUTE 98.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO REVAL, BY NARVA.

(See Route 95, p. 578, as far as Narva), 138 $\frac{1}{2}$  versts.

- Waivara*, 21.
- Tshudleigh*, 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ .
- Lewe*, 12.
- Wargel*, 21.
- Hohenkreutz*, 26 $\frac{1}{4}$ .
- Petrus*, 25 $\frac{3}{4}$ .
- Lop*, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ . This station has a more inviting interior than many others on this road; two old elms, Baucis and Philemon like, stand at the door, and the landlord's habits of order and cleanliness, acquired in a residence in England, are in strong contrast with those of his countrymen. "The windows," remarks a recent traveller, "were bright and clean; the floor clean and fresh sanded, and in the corner stood a dear familiar object, a regular eight-day clock,—Thomas Hunter, Fen-church Street."

- Kagal*, 23 $\frac{3}{4}$ .
- Gegglecht*, 24 $\frac{3}{4}$ .
- REVAL, 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ .
- Total, 356 versts.

ROUTE 99.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO WARSAW, BY KOVNO, MARIENPOL, SUWALKI, AND PULTUSK; AND FROM THE POLISH CAPITAL, BY BLONI TO SLUPZA, ON THE FRONTIER.

From St. Petersburg to Marienpol, (see p. 584, Route 96,) 752 versts.

*Marienpol* to KALVARIJA, 17 versts.

A small town.

*Shiplishki*, 20 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

SUWALKI, 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ . A town.

*Stshepki*, 14.

ANGUSTOVO, 14. A small town.

*Raigrod*, 23.

*Graevo*, 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Stskutshin*, 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Staviski*, 22 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

LOMSHA, 21 $\frac{1}{2}$ . A small town—cross the river.

*Miastkof*, 16. Government of Plok.

OSTROLENKA, 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ . A small town.

*Selun*, 20.

*Shelkof*, 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

PULTUSK, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ . A small garrison town on the Narev. Post-house good and clean.

*Serodsk*, 21.

*Taslona*, 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

WARSAW, 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Total, 1077 $\frac{1}{4}$  versts.

An extra post, both on entering and leaving Warsaw. HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE, in the Novi Svyat, the best; the HOTEL DE WILNA, DE SAXE, and HOTEL DE L'EUROPE.

The first view of Warsaw from the St. Petersburg road is magnificent. The ground rising gradually from the left bank of the Vistula displays its domes and palaces, rising above each other until the vast picture can no longer be taken in at a single view. Midway up the steep ascent stands the huge Zamek, spreading far and wide its ample arms, and towering above the surrounding buildings like a giant oak above his brethren of the forest. The suburb of Praga is no longer a fortress bristling with cannon, as in the

days of Kosciusko; a few straggling huts upon the sand banks of the Vistula, for the most part inhabited by Jews, are all that remain of it. A bridge of boats traverses the broad stream of the Vistula; the entire length of this bridge is above 3000 feet, exceeding the dimensions of any similar structure in Europe. The Russian government, it is said, intend to erect a suspension bridge, but this gigantic undertaking has not as yet been carried into execution. A barrier, running the whole length of this bridge, separates the two streams of passengers going to and fro, each having its allotted side, as on the Elbe Brücke, at Dresden. The present population of Warsaw does not exceed 100,000, exclusive of the garrison, the average strength of which may be computed at 20,000. Many of the older houses are built of wood, but all the more modern buildings are of stone or brick: all are numbered, beginning from the government palace. The streets are almost entirely without trottoirs, and the pavement bad.

The dimensions of the palaces at Warsaw, both ancient and modern, are enormous, but they now contain little to interest the traveller, save their historical associations with many a mighty name now better known to the stranger than to their own countrymen. Amongst these palaces may be cited that of the Counts of Bruhl; the residence of the Sapiehas, the rivals of John Sobieski; the palace of the Radziwills, the Lubomirskis, Czartoriskis, and other noble families distinguished in their day as soldiers, men of letters, and politicians. At the extremity of Warsaw there is one royal edifice not less splendid than those already mentioned, that of Augustus II., which, in a fit of pride and gallantry, he caused to be built for one of his mistresses. It is said that one day the beautiful Countess Orselska, in traversing an uninhabited part of the city, happened to expatiate on the beauty of the site, and that the king, in con-

sequence, raised this palace on it as if by magic. In fifteen days the labours of many thousand workmen had produced a palace, park, and gardens, and the king, conducting the countess through the richly furnished apartments, said to her, "All this is yours." This palace is now the property of the Count Zamoyiski, who has a fine collection of objects of art of the middle ages. In the centre of the town, and near the Vistula, is the *Zamek*, the residence of the Polish kings, erected in part by Sigismund III., enlarged by Augustus II., and finished by Stanislas Augustus Poniatowski. The architecture is of a sombre character, but the building is imposing by its dimensions and site. It is now inhabited by the Governor of Warsaw and his officials.

The splendid Canaletti's, so long the glory of the *Zamek*, are there no longer, but have been removed to decorate the imperial palaces in Russia. The ball-room, with its richly gilded ceiling, the vast hall of the assembly—where the stormy diets were held in former times, and the sword was but too often appealed to, when some stubborn palatine threatened to frustrate the wishes and decisions of the assembled nobles—the collection of national archives, and the apartments formerly tenanted by the Tzar, when he visited Warsaw, are all it now offers to the traveller's notice.

The *Government Palace* is an immense building, of modern erection, comprising within its vast walls the principal theatre, the courts of justice, the custom-house, and, until within the last few years, the hotels of several of the ministers of the various departments of government.

The nobility and the wealthy inhabitants reside in the Cracovian suburbs, in the Electoral and Stony Streets, and in that of the New World. In this elegant street is the *Hotel de Ville* and the *Jardin de Saxe*. The palace, pulled down in 1838, was once the residence of the Saxon

kings. The former requires only the ornamental water of the Tuileries to make it as charming a resort as those gardens; it is the fashionable promenade. In the same street is the square on which is erected a statue to Copernicus, and near the Jardin de Saxe is a very good *restaurant*, kept by a Frenchman; the cooking and wines are excellent, and the charges moderate.

One of the palaces of the Polish kings, called the palace of Casimir, is now occupied by the professors and students of the university, founded about twenty years since by the Emperor Alexander. Its library is said to contain 150,000 volumes, and a great number of scarce and curious manuscripts. The collection of medals is likewise extensive. Attached to this establishment are also a Museum, a Botanical Garden, and Observatory. Nearly in the centre of the city stands the Exchange, a handsome and spacious building. The Marien Bazaar is a large open square, surrounded by shops, the owners of which are almost entirely Jews; standing among this assemblage of flowing robes and ample beards, one might fancy oneself once more in the Torgovi Riadi, at Moscow, with its labyrinth of streets and noisy traders.

The churches in Warsaw, both Catholic and Lutheran, might bear a comparison with those in the majority of European capitals. The principal Roman Catholic churches are the *cathedral* of St. John and the church of the Holy Cross. The Gothic architecture of the former is a monument of taste, the carving and sculpture of the choir being also of excellent workmanship. Twelve charming *statuettes* adorn the balustrade, and the Gothic superstructure above them is admirably executed and exceedingly light and elegant. The walls of the side aisles are covered with funeral epitaphs and monuments. Among the most recent is one of the Count Malachoffski, by Thorwaldsen, of great merit. The tomb of two brothers, Princes of Masovia, one

a bishop, the other a warrior, is worthy of notice; they are represented as if asleep in one another's arms; and on either side are several passages of scripture expressive of their love one to another, and of their hope in Christ. In the Holy Cross is a fine altar-piece, and the horse-tail of a Turkish pasha, taken by John Sobieski, at Vienna, in 1689—the sole trophy of that chivalrous enterprize of the “wizard king,” by which he drove back the Mussulman from the imperial city, already trembling to its fall, and received but cold thanks from the rescued emperor, while all Europe hailed him with well-deserved acclamation as the deliverer of Christendom. In a small chapel in the church of the Capuchins there is a monument to the great warrior in black marble, surmounted by a crown and sceptre, and on it is a Latin inscription, which may be rendered—Sacred to the remains of the invincible John III., Prince and King of Poland, who often put to flight the Turkish armies, and delivered besieged Vienna. Nicholas, Emperor of all the Russias, and King of Poland, erected this monument anno. Dom. 1829. Near this, and on the right, is a sepulchral urn dedicated to the memory of Stanislas Augustus, King of Poland; on it is the following poetical inscription:—*Morte quis fortior? Gloria et Amor.*

The tower of the *Lutheran church* is the loftiest building in Warsaw, and the view from the gallery at its summit has by many been thought sufficient to repay the traveller for the long and toilsome journey which he must encounter from whatever quarter he approaches the Polish capital. The other churches of Warsaw have little in them worthy of attention; most of them have at one period or another been pillaged, and partially destroyed, and again rebuilt in various styles of architecture; they are for the most part in the old quarters of the city. Many of the squares contain monuments of the Polish kings and chieftains: the most

showy of these is a colossal statue of Sigismund III., of bronze gilt. There was also a bronze equestrian statue of Poniatowski, one of the finest of all the immortal works of Thorwaldsen, but it has been taken down.

Beyond the city barriers lies the Ujazlov, with its long avenues of lime and chesnut trees, thronged in fine weather with the gay and fair of Warsaw; passing through this, at the distance of a few versts you come to Belvidere, formerly the residence of the Grand Duke Constantine.

To those who venerate the character of John Sobieski we recommend a walk to the Castle of Willanow, situated on a branch of the Vistula, about three miles from Warsaw, and on the same road as the palace of the Belvidere. This chateau, of elegant proportions, and in the style of an Italian villa, with a terrace and wings ornamented with pictures and bas-reliefs, was built in part by the captive Turks whom Sobieski had made prisoners in one of his glorious campaigns, and finished on the original plan by Stanislas Augustus. At the death of Sobieski the domain of Willanow was sold by his son to the Countess Semiafska, and afterwards became successively the property of Stanislas, the family of the Lubomirskis, and the Count Potocki. The private apartments of Sobieski are said to be exactly in the same state they were at his death, and if this be the case they are highly interesting; the rooms are neither large nor richly furnished, but show, nevertheless, that great taste was exercised in their decoration; the style is that of Louis XIV. It was to this retreat that Sobieski brought back the trophies of his mighty deeds in arms; it was here that he endeavoured to forget the rival factions of his nobles, and the stormy debates of the Diets; and finally, it was to this palace, and accompanied by thousands of his countrymen, who shouted their passionate welcome, that he came after

he had driven the Moslem from Vienna's walls. It was then,

— "when his horse triumphant trod  
The burgher's richest robes upon,  
The ancient words rose loud, 'From God  
A man was sent whose name was John.'"  
R. M. MILNES.

Here too Sobieski sunk to rest, in 1696.

The walls of the first room shown to strangers in the palace of Willanow are hung with full-length portraits of the Sapieha family, those of the Jablonowski, and of the Polish kings and queens. In another apartment is a collection of objects of art, armour, and other curiosities. Here is preserved the magnificent suit of armour presented by the Pope to Sobieski, after the Turks were driven from Vienna. It is covered with arabesques and chasing, and inlaid with ivory and mother of pearl. The room of the beautiful Marie d'Arquien, Sobieski's queen, is also shown, and near it is a small one covered with pictures representing the peccadilloes of Jupiter, from Danae down to Leda. The queen herself figures on the ceiling, amidst a crowd of lovers; and there is a portrait and bust of her in an adjoining apartment. In the collection of pictures there are some works of Lucas of Leyden, and Lucas of Cranach, worthy of notice; also an admirable Rubens—the Death of Seneca. In the park of Willanow is the magnificent tent of Kara Mustapha, one of the spoils of war brought from Vienna by Sobieski.

The traveller should also visit the royal villa of Lazinsky, beautifully situated on the Vistula; the views from the park are particularly fine, commanding the whole course of the river and the distant towers and palaces of Warsaw. Here resided the effeminate Stanislas IV. Not far from this place is Jablona, the chateau of Poniatowski, who fell in the retreat after Leipzig. A well chosen library, maps, and works of art, indicate that he was possessed of a cultivated mind, as well as a brave heart; amongst these memorials of him is his portrait, with an inscription, said

to be the last words he uttered, as, for the last time, he charged into the ranks of the enemy: *Bog mi powierz il honor Polakow, Bogu go ad dam.* "God confided to me the honour of Poland, to God I will render it." In another room is the celebrated picture of Napoleon passing the Great St. Bernard, once the property of Blucher, and sold by his son for 3000 francs. Five miles from Warsaw is the field of Vola, celebrated as the spot on which the election of the Polish kings took place. There is a Canaletto in the palace of the Kremlin at Moscow representing this ceremony. See p. 543.

FROM WARSAW BY BLONI TO SLUPZA  
ON THE FRONTIER.

Warsaw to *Oltasef*, 16½ versts.

BLONI, 10. A small town in the government of Musovia.

*Seroki*, 12.

*Sochatshef*, 12¼.

*Koslof*, 12.

LOVITSSH, 12. A small town.

*Pleska Dombrova*, 22½.

KURTNO, 18¾.

*Kroshnevize*, 13.

*Klodava*, 16.

*Kolo*, 18¾. Cross the Warta, after which is the government of Kalitz.

*Konin*, 27¼.

*Slupza*, 27½.

Total, 218½ versts.

The Russian and Prussian frontier custom-houses are situated close together to the west of Slupza. The distance from the Russian frontier to Posen is about 10 Prussian, or 47 English miles. The examination of luggage at Slupza is strict, and the search for coined money particularly careful.

ROUTE 100.

ST. PETERSBURGH TO WARSAW BY VILKOMIR, WILNA, AND GRODNO.

From St. Petersburg to Vilkomir, (see p. 584, Route 96,) 63¼ versts.

*Vilkomir to Vesofskaja*, 20½.

*Jawnjunskaia*, 17¼.

*Kersanskaia*, 18½.

WILNA, 16½. A large town of Lithuania, with a university, castle, and palace. The houses are for the most part built of wood. It was taken by the Russians in 1794.

*Gedlinskaia*, 23½.

*Soletshniki*, 18¾.

*Woronovo*, 16¾.

*Shirmuni*, 15½.

LIDA, 14. A small town.

*Radsivonishki*, 20.

*Tstsholna*, 16¾.

*Shurava*, 12.

*Milkofstshisna*, 22¼.

*Strunin*, 16½.

GRODNO, 24.

*Kusniza*, 21.

SOKOLKA, 14¾. A small town.

*Bukshel*, 17½.

BIALISTOK, 19¾. A small town.

*Stotorija*, 14.

*Menshennin*, 32.

*Sambrof*, 18.

*Ostrof*, 29½.

*Budi-Diski*, 14¼.

*Vishkof*, 21.

*Serodsk*, 27¼.

*Taslona*, 17½.

WARSAW, 16½.

Total, 1171 versts.

For description of Warsaw, see page 591.

ROUTE 101.

MOSCOW TO TULA BY VLADIMIR, NIJNI, NOVGOROD, AND RIAZAN.

If he has not yet been off the Moscow road, the traveller will now have the pleasure of experiencing for the first time the sweets of steppe travelling, and judging whether the remarks on roads and road-side accommodation in our preliminary chapter have been overcharged. This route, to the great fair of Nijni, is no exception to the rule, and, after passing the eastern gate of this capital, the wayfarer will have to plough his own furrow through a heavy sand, unless the *chaussée* is finished.

*Gorenki*, 18 versts.

*Kupafna*, 15½.

**BOGORODSK**, 16. This is a district town, but dull, and the streets in many places grass-grown. Good bread may be had here. Most of the villages look far from flourishing, the doors of the houses being frequently choked with drifting sand; no pig even will be seen, to greet the traveller, or a dog to bark at him.

*Plotava*, 24. A long miserable village. The country beyond this improves, and is undulating; larger herds of cattle are occasionally seen, the land is better cultivated, and here and there a church spire and trees enliven the tame landscape. Buck-wheat and rye are the favourite crops.

**POCROF**, 20. A small town.

*Peteishku*, 18.

*Boldino*, 18½.

*Dmetrieffskoe*, or *Vorsha*, 19.

**VLADIMIR**, 20½. This is the capital of the government of the same name, and figured in history when it was the seat of government of the Dukes of Vladimir, during which time it was frequently ravaged by the Tartars. Here is an ecclesiastical seminary, the most frequented in Russia, which ranks with the universities. The city is also held in great veneration, from its having been the burial place of St. Alexander Nevsky; and tradition states that his ashes reposed here until they were removed to St. Petersburg; others state that the grand duke was buried at a convent on the banks of the Volga. The view of Vladimir, after passing the *Kliazma*, along which it is built, is pleasing. Standing high on the wooded bank, its lofty cathedral and large barracks, surrounded by some ancient looking structures, give it, for Russia, a general air of antiquity. This province is one of the richest in Russia, agricultural produce being raised in considerable quantities. Manufactures of different kinds also flourish: the cotton works of Prince Cheremetieff are considerable; other spinning works employ

about 30,000 hands. Vladimir is celebrated for its cherry orchards, the fruit of which is sent to Moscow. The population is about 4000, and many of them gain a livelihood by the traffic which is created by the great fair.

*Baraki*, 12½.

**SOUODOGA**, 23½.

*Moshki*, 31.

*Dratshevo*, 25½.

**MUROM**, 29¼. A district town of the province of Vladimir, with a population of about 4500 inhabitants, situated on the river Oka, one of the great tributaries of the Volga. There is a cathedral and sixteen churches in this town. Murom was originally one of the chief places in Russia for the manufactory of leather, and the city is said to be of older date than that of any other in Muscovy. It has been held successively by Tartars, Mordouins, and Russians. The ferry over the Oka is crossed in a large boat navigated by a rope stretched from side to side. This river rises in the government of Orel, and pursues a course nearly as tortuous and as slow as the Volga itself, into which it falls at Nijni Novgorod. The Oka is wide, but the yellow sands of its banks are rapidly filling up the bed, so that the large barges which navigate it are often seriously impeded in their voyage; these sands once yielded gold, but they appear to do so no longer; there are valuable copper and iron mines near the river.

*Monokovo*, 31¾.

*Osablukovo*, 29.

*Yarimovo*, 18¾. In the wide valley a short distance beyond this station, a lake will attract the traveller's attention, with a beautiful little island on its tranquil surface. The white walls of a cloister may be distinguished amongst the trees upon it.

*Aleshkovo*, 25.

*Doskino*, 21.

*Nijni Novgorod* (i. e. *Lower Novgorod*), 24½.

Total, 441½ versts.

The road to Nijni by Vladimir, Viasniki, and Gorkovitz, is only 378½ versts. Some Russians go to Yaroslaf by land, and thence down the Volga on some of the huge market barges, but the navigation is tedious and sometimes inconveniently exciting, if not dangerous. The road by land from Yaroslaf to Nijni is one of the most undulating in Russia, because the table land is frequently intersected by tributary streams to the Volga. Mons. de Custine, who is for ever finding a mare's nest, says, that while travelling this road the jolting was so excessive that it broke a bottle of his Seltzer water, though carefully packed in hay. We have, unfortunately, had a very disagreeable experience of Russian roads, and that from Yaroslaf is probably a bad one, still we cannot credit the anecdote the Frenchman has selected to prove it such. But we are approaching Nijni and its fair, the great object of the journey, and to some the only object for visiting Russia. Twenty-four hours' travelling from Murom will bring the stranger within sight of the white walls and blue domes of Novgorod. The fair is held in the autumn, and the weather is at that season generally fine, so that dust, not mud, will be the misery; but if there has been any rain, the road for the last nine miles will exceed in depth of the latter, all that the tourist has ever been dragged through; and one traveller states, that he was five hours performing the last five miles. This is caused by the carriages, kibitkas, and telegas of the different streams of traders and merchandise converging to the central point. Long lines of these vehicles will assure the stranger that he is approaching the town; bands of Cossacks, stationed by way of police in rude tents along the road, with their long lances glittering among the trees, are seen in larger numbers; and crowds of Russians and wild eastern-looking men, in singular and varied costumes, become every moment more dense, until,

on reaching Nijni itself, the crowd and turmoil surpasses all description.

The population of this town is only 18,000 souls, though nearly 300,000 frequent it during the fair; it is on the high road to Asiatic Russia, and yet does not contain one good hotel. The best is in the upper town; the Dom Monacho, in the lower, is the next best. The most canny way to proceed is to inquire at Moscow, of some competent person, and write beforehand to secure rooms; even with this precaution the accommodation will be found far from good. The Englishman, however, who travels in Russia, and to Nijni, will not expect to sleep very often in a clean bed, or revel in gastronomy, and ought to be prepared to rough it in every sense of the word: in addition to other social discomforts, the intrusions of the black beetle should be mentioned as one of the greatest to be met with at Nijni; they swarm everywhere. Hunger and fatigue will perhaps overcome many if not all the disagreeables, and, with the mental appetite well whetted by curiosity, the stranger will, on the morning after his arrival, be all on the *qui vive* to lionize the scene he has come so far to witness. In order that he may have some idea of the necessity there is of holding this fair, it will be as well to refer him to the map, when he will remark that some place of rendezvous was absolutely requisite, to enable the inhabitants of the empire east of Moscow, as well as of those countries bordering on China and the Caspian, to exchange their productions with the merchants of St. Petersburg, and those who might come from Germany and the central parts of Europe. This fair, which was originally held at Kazan, the ancient capital of Tartary, was afterwards transferred to Makarief, about fifty miles below Nijni, on the lands of a boyard. At a still later period, viz., in 1817, this property was, for some reason, confiscated by the Crown, and the Emperor Alexander then trans-

ferred the gathering to Nijni ; but it is still called by Russians the fair of Makarief, or St. Macarins, under whose protection it is held. The town of Nijni is situated on a high triangular promontory, standing between the Volga and the confluence of the Oka with that river. The Oka at this point seems as large as the former, and is, in fact, a magnificent stream, and navigable for a great portion of its length. The position of Novgorod is so admirably adapted for commerce, and so central in regard to Asiatic as well as European Russia, that Peter the Great intended, at one time, to make it the seat of the capital of his empire, instead of the mouths of the Neva. The country round it is also highly picturesque ; nevertheless those who founded the city do not seem to have courted the opportunities of enriching themselves by means of the two great rivers which flow by it, for the old town lies back behind the ridge. This mistake struck the present Emperor very forcibly when he paid Nijni his first visit ; and he is said to have remarked, that "nature had done everything, man nothing." To remedy this, a suburb has been built along the face, and at the foot, of the high ground which forms the southern bank of the Oka. The principal part of the city lies on the summit of the triangular height, and is chiefly composed of three handsome streets, converging towards an irregular open space in front of the Kremlin, which covers the lofty point of the triangle immediately overhanging the Volga. There is a beautiful terrace above this river, from whence is seen one of the most singular and extensive views in Europe ; as far as the eye can reach extends a vast plain of corn and forest land. The city contains no fewer than twenty-six churches, some of which are of great size and beauty, two monasteries, and a nunnery. The Kremlin, with its low arched gates and jagged walls, is one of the most remarkable of these ancient structures now

remaining in Russia. Here is a monument to the patriotic Minim and Pobjarski. Curious, however, as the Kremlin and the various churches are, they possess, to one who has seen all the wonders in this way at Moscow and St. Petersburg, little interest compared with the views from the spot on which they stand, and the two mighty rivers on which the traveller looks down, flowing so near that it seems as if a pebble could be thrown into either from this lofty eminence. Turning, however, from the far east, the stranger must look in a contrary direction, and across the Oka, to the triangular piece of land between that river and the Volga, a low, and sometimes inundated flat, exposed to the waters of both these rivers, where, during the fair, is exhibited a picture of human life unparalleled in any other portion of the globe. Here is then seen a vast town of shops, laid out in regular streets, with churches, hospitals, barracks, and theatres, the whole tenanted by no less than from 250,000 to 300,000 souls, destined, however, in six weeks to be as silent and lifeless as the forest steppes of which we have just made mention ; for, when the fair is over, not an inhabitant of Nijni ever traverses the spot which annually swarms with foreigners. It must not be supposed that these shops are constructed like the English booth, of canvas, ropes, and poles ; they are, on the contrary, regular houses, built of the most substantial materials, generally of one story, with large shops to the front, and sleeping rooms for the merchant and his servants in the rear. The interior portion of the fair is regularly laid out in twelve or thirteen streets of shops, terminating in a Russian church, and twelve Chinese pavilions, from the summits of which there is a good view. It is said that a person would have to walk twenty-five miles if he promenaded every street ; and this does not include what may be termed the suburbs of the fair.



The business of this fair is of such importance, that the Governor of the Province takes up his residence in it during the two months it lasts, that is to say, July and August. His house, which is in the centre, is a handsome building, and accommodates a large train of secretaries and other officials. A dozen Chinese pagodas rise above the shops, and the whole stands upon vaulted cloacæ, into which dirt of every description is conveyed. These sewers, which are constructed of hewn stone, are cleaned out several times a day, by pumps, which draw the water from the adjoining rivers, and are entered at several points by handsome staircases. They were constructed by the Emperor Alexander, and are worthy of the Morpeths of ancient Rome. Any one who shows a disposition to defile the streets is quickly enjoined by a Cossack to retire to the lower regions. A portion of the sums expended on these sewers, which, from the nature of the swampy soil, must have been enormous, would have been economized had a better site been selected; but there seems to be a fatality attending the choice of position for public edifices all over the world, our own barracks in the West Indies included. The first view of this fair from the Kremlin is very striking; but we must descend from that elevated spot, and take the traveller into the busy scene itself; this is about a mile from the centre of the city, though less from the outskirts, to which it is in fact united by a long and wide bridge of boats across the Oka, and a line of good houses along the steep and difficult slope leading to the bank of that river. Here will be met a countless throng of every kind of vehicle, for this is the only bridge that connects the town of Nijni with the fair; and the space between the street in question and the entrance to it is one of the very few spots in Russia where large masses of the population can be seen congregated together, always ex-

cepting the military portion of it. On each side of the bridge, and for more than a mile and a half above it, the river is wider than the Thames at Westminster, and so completely covered with boats, that the element on which they float is scarcely visible. These barges, of every variety of shape and tonnage, are either discharging or taking in their cargoes. The shops in the fair near the bank thus receive their goods at once from the two rivers, and at the more remote parts of it there are canals, which serve the same purpose. An aquatic community, amounting to 40,000 persons, from every corner of this side of the earth, inhabit this floating camp; and their countenances and costumes are as varied and strange as the vessels they navigate. Had Kohl gone to Nijni, and spent a week in rambling over them, we should have had a most singular and amusing description of these fresh-water sailors. On the Volga, near the mouth of the Oka, and up and down the former river, extends a similar scene. Immediately on leaving the bridge, the fair ground begins; this part is crowded with mujiks looking out for employment, with a good sprinkling of Cossacks to keep order; then come lines of temporary booths, displaying beads, trinkets, and articles of dress for the lower orders, particularly caps from Tartary, Kirghis bonnets, made of black wool, and flat gold-figured cowls from Kazan. These booths stand in front of the tea houses, laid out with little tables; and *traktirs*, or *restaurants*, large enough for two or three hundred persons to dine in with comfort, at any price from ten silver kopeks to twelve silver rubles. This being the great entrance to the fair, it is always the most crowded part of it, consequently the most interesting to the traveller; and if he can squeeze himself into some corner; or under the projecting roof of some booth, no easy matter in such a whirlpool of promenaders, he will pass

in review as strange a scene as he ever witnessed, or is likely to do again. It is scarcely accurate to apply the word tame to such a stream of human beings, but the stranger must not expect to witness the *diablerie* of an English, German, or French fair; no clown, grinning from ear to ear, is to be seen, nor is the peculiar squeak that announces the peripatetic Punch to be heard, no quack dentist to pull teeth, and dispense his nostrums. The fair of Nijni is not an idle holiday meeting, but a place of business, a gathering of merchants, traders, and bankers, who have their whole fortunes at stake, and who meet here once a year to deal and barter in commodities which may be valued at not less than fifteen millions sterling. It should also be mentioned that a great blank exists in the crowd, caused by the scarcity of female faces. From the space in front of the bridge the stranger enters into the regular quarters of the fair, and unless he has studied costumes, various will be his inquiries as to those he meets at every turn. Amongst the traders which may probably fall under his observation is the white-faced, flat-nosed merchant of Archangel, come to sell his furs; the bronze and long-eared Chinese his tea; Tartars, Crim and Nogai, with their muslins; Cossacks with their hides from the Ukraine; and others from the Aktuba with caviare; Persians with their scents and amulets; Bukarians with their turquoises and precious stones; Bashkirs, Calmucks, Turkomans, Kirghisses, Circassians, Turks, and other eastern etcetera. There is, indeed, no spot in the world where so many individuals meet belonging to such different divisions of the globe. The number of Mahometans is so great that a handsome mosque has been built for them at the end of the fair, in which worship is performed as regularly as in those of their native cities. The Bukharians, who inhabit the country near Thibet, consume nearly a year in their journey out and home. The

Kalmucks and Kirghisses are many of them horse-dealers, and bring here droves of their little wild steeds; these animals are very active and strong, and singularly attached to each other, so much so that when sold it is necessary to separate them by force. Amongst the European merchants and dealers may be cited those of Manchester; German jewellers; Swiss watchmakers; Frankfort wine merchants; Hamburgh leech buyers; dealers in amber from the Baltic; pipe-makers from Dresden; furriers from Warsaw; French fancy dealers; Jews from Poland, and the south of the empire, in their long black caftans; and, though we did not meet with one, there is no doubt, when so many dollars are changing hands, a delegate or two from Boston or New York. Many of the bulky articles occupy a large space of ground, and to that called the tea quarter we will now conduct the traveller through streets as long and as wide as some of the best in London, many of which have elegant light arcades on each side, supported in front by thousands of cast-iron columns, where purchasers can walk about well sheltered in all kinds of weather, and make purchases, or gossip, as they feel disposed. The shops, generally very handsome, extend, in some instances, like Swan and Edgar's, from street to street, so as to have two fronts; they present nothing of the confusion of a fair, and the goods of every kind are as neatly arranged as in the shops of a large capital. This tea quarter is one of the most interesting in the fair, not only from the number of Chinese seen in it, but also from the large demand there is for this article. The Russians are, after the English, the most inveterate tea drinkers in Europe; and we believe that the tea sold at Nijni is the finest imported from China—it is, certainly, the most fragrant and perfumed, and, therefore, to the English palate generally perhaps not so agreeable; to our own, however, the Russian tea is deli-

cious. It is introduced into this country by Kiatka, on the frontiers of China, a very insignificant place, and separated from it and the Chinese town of Mamaia by a small brook. At this first depôt it is exchanged for goods; and from thence transported by land, in packages of about two feet square, and covered with skin, to Koursk, in Siberia; here the tea is put into barges, which navigate the Irutsh and the Tobol, until it arrives at the town of Tourmine, where it is disembarked, and transported again by land to Perm, in Siberia; there it is once more embarked in boats that descend the Kama to the Volga, by which river it arrives at Nijni. From 90,000 to 100,000 chests are annually imported; half of these remain in Siberia, and reach Moscow by sledges during the winter, while the remainder are sold at this fair. The importation from China to England is upwards of 350,000 chests annually; but it should be observed that a pound of the tea sold at Nijni would go farther, that is make more tea, than two pounds of that sold in England; the very finest fetches sometimes as much as thirty or forty shillings a pound. Next in interest to the tea quarter is that of the Persians, situated in a suburb on the opposite side of an arm of the Oka, in which are sold costly shawls, small carpets, and silk pieces. Then there is the quarter for the dealers in skins and furs; here the outside garment of pretty nearly every beast that claims the arctic circle for a home may be seen, from a sable to a bear; and a pelisse of the choicest skins of the latter animal will fetch as much as five hundred pounds. Near this is the quarter for the sale of Siberian iron—a perfect metal town; one may walk for nearly half a league surrounded by every species of bar iron, palisades, pots, agricultural and other instruments. The outskirts, in which most of the foregoing articles are sold, is by far the most animated portion of the fair;

there is more movement there, carriages and carts are passing to and fro, the tones of the dealers are louder, venders of kvass and refreshments ply their trade with unceasing energy, and the crowd roll backwards and forwards in one uninterrupted stream; every tongue going; and earnestness or drollery in every face. In the interior of the fair there is an air of regularity and order which savours more of real business; even the features of the Cossacks, who do the duties of policemen, are scarcely ever seen to relax into a smile. There is also a theatre, and sometimes a good company.

Nijni Novgorod back to

*Doskino*, 24½.

*Aleshkovo*, 21.

*Yarimovo*, 25.

*Osablikovo*, 18¾.

*Monakovo*, 29.

MURDM, 31¾.

*Ockshevo*, 23.

*Dmitrieffskoe*, or *Agafanovo*, 20¼.

KASIMOFF, 18¼.

The population of the country for the last few stages evidently shows its Tartar origin; but their wild and warlike habits are quite subdued, though the swarthy oval face, dark elongated eye, arched nose, and rounded forehead, and the small compact frame, testify to their descent, and contrast strangely with the personal characteristics of their Russian fellow subjects. In this government there are iron mines; and on entering the government of Riazan some improvement in cultivation is observable. Hops and sunflowers, a little oats, barley, and wheat are found in the neighbourhood of the villages, and cattle, sheep, and pigs are abundant. The town of Kasimoff stands high, on the left bank of the Oka; the opposite bank is low and flat. The inhabitants of Kasimoff amount to about 5000. It was a place of great consideration in the times of Tartar supremacy, and here is still the ancient mosque, in a tomb near which lies buried the terrible Shah Ali; the

Arabic inscription on which enlightens but few travellers as to the virtues or achievements which it probably records, in common with epitaphs any or everywhere else. The Tartar suburb consists of wretched huts grouped on a high point above the river; but the un-mixed blood of the race that inhabits it cannot be mistaken, though the glory and power of the horde has long since departed. The rest of the town is decaying and dreary; there is, however, an old church and a miserable Gostinnoi Dvor. "Begging," says a traveller, some years ago, "is the only industry of the place." The costume of the women cannot be passed unobserved. An outer garment, like a soldier's great coat, strapped round the waist, low, strong mud boots, and a white handkerchief, folded in a stiff square in front, and hanging loose behind the head; a bad imitation of the Italian.

The soil becomes very sandy in this stage, and the only crop of value that it produces is mushrooms.

*Jerackturskaia*, 30. Here cows are almost superseded by geese, for the stubble will not maintain cattle to advantage. One of the two churches in this place is exceedingly magnificent for a place so little frequented. Still a sandy soil, and the track, in consequence, very bad, even through the towns.

*Tscheffskoe*, 27.

*Kistrus*, 27. Forest and fertility have here disappeared; sandy undulations and a lazy river are the only features of the neighbourhood; but further on the oats and sunflower are seen again; from the seeds of the latter the oil is expressed, but it is also boiled and eaten, resembling in some degree the Indian corn. Poultry fattens well upon it; pheasants, partridges, and other birds also eat it with avidity. The sheaves are used instead of straw, and the stalks contain a good deal of alkali. These valuable properties render it common in many parts of Central and Southern Russia.

*Sambulofskaia*, 29.

*RIAZAN*, 26. This is a government town, and one of the most cheerful in appearance in the interior of Russia. In the reign of Catherine II. it numbered but 1500 inhabitants, now there are 10,000 or more. They are industrious and prosperous, have a public garden and gay kiosk, and the houses and streets are spacious, more particularly in the heart of the city, where, strange to say, the garden is situated. The site of this place is a wide hollow, and it spreads over the adjacent declivities.

*Ilinskaia*, 29.

*Zaraïsk*, 27. Its population is about 5000, but it is a deserted looking town, though it has plenty of wide, straight streets; the plastered facing is all tumbling off the large houses. The Kremlin is in ruins, the Gostinnoi Dvor is gloomy, and, in the wooden suburbs, the grass grows in the streets.

*Usumova*, 29.

*Venef*, 32. A district town. In comparison with Russian scenery generally it may be said to stand on a steep height. It has 4500 inhabitants, a church or two, and a wooden prison. This town is also a *has been*; dismal plaster dilapidation destroys all claim to respectability, and the streets, being unpaved, are in wet weather knee-deep in mud. In this excessively rich corn country wood is proportionably scarce, and the cottages are built of clay instead of timber.

*Anishina*, 27. At a short distance from this road is the small lake Ivanooskoe, the source of the river Don, which gives its name to the celebrated and most powerful tribe of Cossacks. It is sluggish and full of shal-lows, and its mouth full of sand-banks; in consequence its winding course of 900 miles to Tcherkask, where it enters the Sea of Azov, is of little use in inland navigation.

*TULA*, 27, 963 versts. The whole of this cross road may be travelled with quite as little inconvenience, perhaps

rather less, than some of the great ones; and the saving of 70 versts, by rejoining the road to Odessa at Tula instead of coming back to Moscow, would be desirable to most tourists.

## ROUTE 102.

## MOSCOW TO WARSAW, BY SMOLENSK AND MINSK.

This road is most uninteresting, unless the fact of its having been, as far as Borisof, the one by which the French beat their retreat, relieves it from that epithet. The journey usually occupies about a week.

Moscow to

*Perchushkovo*, 30 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Podlipki*, 25.

*Shelkofka*, 24 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

MOSHAIK, 23 $\frac{3}{4}$ . A small town on the Moskva.

*Gridneva*, 29.

*Gshatsk*, 34. On the Gshat.

*Toplucha*, 31.

VIASMA, 30. A small town on the river of the same name. Here the Russians attacked the French under Eugene Beauharnois, on the 3rd of November, 1812; but the latter, notwithstanding inferiority in artillery, maintained his position long enough to enable the baggage to pass through the town; subsequently his situation became very critical, and the French were only saved from a severe defeat by the bravery and exertions of Ney, who commanded the rear-guard; the excellent position which he occupied, and that of the large ravine on the left of the town, at length arrested the enemy's progress. At the bridge over the little river Osmá, at a village called Policenovo, between Viasma and the next station, the rush of the troops and camp followers to clear the narrow defile led to the greatest insubordination and loss of life.

*Semlevo*, 26. On a steep hill.

*Vasina*, 27 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

DOROGOBUZH, 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ . A small town.

The Dnieper here is 210 feet broad. The French reached this on the 6th of November, when the weather, which had hitherto been fine, suddenly changed to a tempest of snow and wind; and from this day it may be said that the army lost its courage and military attitude; the guns were abandoned, the ranks broken, and the men who straggled from the road were soon despatched by the Cossacks or the peasantry, eager to avenge the miseries which they had suffered.

*Michailofka*, 22.

*Pneva*, 25.

*Bredichino*, 17.

SMOLENSK, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Capital of the Government of the same name, situated on the Dnieper. This city was in the ninth century in a flourishing state, and independent until the year 881, when it submitted to Novgorod. The scenes of 1812 have left it almost a heap of ruins, the fortifications being much in the same state as when Napoleon left them; large apertures made in the walls have never been repaired, and the inhabitants seem poor and miserable. Here the French army had expected to rejoin the divisions left on the Dnieper and the Dwina, and find their stores, but on their arrival they learnt that Napoleon had altered his plans, that the ninth corps had not even halted in Smolensk, and that the provisions were all consumed. "A thunderbolt," writes Labaume, "falling at our feet would have confounded us less than did this news; the little that remained in the magazines was, in spite of the guard, pillaged by the famished soldiers, who would not wait for the regular distribution of their rations." "This pillage," remarks the same author, "led for the moment to abundance. At the unexpected view our hearts once more expanded. One laughed with joy as he kneaded his bread, another sang as he cooked his meat; but most of our party, eagerly seizing the brandy, quickly caused the wildest gaiety to succeed to the most

distressing sadness." On the 14th November, Napoleon held here his first council of war.

*Koritnia*, 23.

*Krasnoe*, 23 $\frac{1}{4}$ . The French, in the several engagements near this place, lost 25,000 men, thousands of prisoners, and twenty-five pieces of cannon. It was in one of these affairs that Davoust's baton-de-Maréchal, now in the Kazan church, was taken. The Russians divide the retreat into three epochs—the first ended at the battle of Krasnoe, the second at the Beresina, and the third at the Niemen.

*Liadi*, 16 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Kosiani*, 16 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Dubrovna*, on the Dnieper, 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

**ORSHA**, 14 $\frac{1}{2}$ . A small town on the Dnieper, which is crossed by a ferry. The Hospital of Napoleon is a mass of ruins, having been gutted by fire.

*Kochanovo*, 28 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Tolotshin*, 19.

*Maliaska*, 20 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Krupka*, 16.

*Loshniza*, 25.

**BORISOF**, 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ . On the Beresina. The passage of this river was the second fearful epoch in the retreat. The Russians having destroyed, in their retrograde movement, the great bridge of Borisof, now defended the right bank, and occupied, with four divisions, the principal points; but Napoleon, by clever manœuvring and stratagem, obtained possession of the village of Studzianca, and there, notwithstanding the opposition of the enemy, constructed two bridges; on these Marshal Oudinot crossed with his division, and fought his way to the head of the bridge of Borisof, when Napoleon, with a portion of the troops under Beauharnois and Victor, and the Poles under Dombrowski, followed; they were, however, hotly pursued by the Russian army of the Dwina and that of Kutusoff, with which it had formed a junction near Lochnitza, the last divisions arriving in a deplorable state of confusion at the river; and

then followed a scene which has no parallel in the military history of any country. It was about three o'clock in the afternoon of the 27th November that Napoleon crossed the Beresina, and about eight on the following morning the bridge for the cavalry and the carriages broke down, when the artillery and baggage advanced towards the other bridge and attempted to force a passage. And now commenced a scene which defies description. Thousands of the infantry, who had refused to leave their fires and cross on the preceding evening, on the plea that the bridges would be more free the next day, seeing one bridge gone rushed to the head of the one remaining, and entered into a fierce contention with the artillery and the dragoons; thousands of camp followers pressed on the rear of these, until the passage was completely choked up; and some shells from the Russian batteries, which were now engaged with Ney and Oudinot, falling amongst them, completed the panic and struck terror into every heart. Hundreds perished by the hands of their comrades in this strife, and the bodies of the dead men and horses were so heaped up at the head of the bridge, that every avenue to it was choked. Over this pile of the dying and the dead the strongest climbed, kicking from them with violence the frantic beings, who, weaker than themselves, and struggling in the agonies of death, clung to their feet in the hope of extricating themselves. The women and children, who had escaped so many disasters, seem to have been preserved only to suffer here a death still more terrific. "We saw them," writes Labaume, "rushing from the baggage waggons and falling in agonies of tears at the feet of the first soldier they met, imploring his assistance to reach the other side. The sick and the wounded sitting on the trunks of the trees, or supported by their crutches, anxiously looked around them for some friend to help them. But their cries were lost

in the air. No one remembered his dearest friend; his own preservation absorbed every thought. More than 20,000 sick and wounded and 200 pieces of cannon fell into the enemy's hands, and 36,000 bodies were found after the thaw in the river; the number of killed was never accurately ascertained. From Borisof the remnants of the army pursued their way to Wilna, meeting at every step with fresh disasters.

*Shodin*, 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Smolevitshi*, 18.

*Tuchnofka*, 15 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

**MINSK**, 21 $\frac{1}{2}$ . On the Svenlosh. There are some fine buildings here amongst the palaces of the nobility. Business seems to be almost exclusively in the hands of the Jews, who are met at every step dressed in their long black caftans and black fur caps. The women are handsome, and appear on Saturdays decked out in all their finery; an embroidered velvet cap which they wear is generally ornamented with seed pearls and precious stones.

*Priluki*, 16 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Koidanovo*, 24 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Agatino*, 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Novo Soershen*, 16 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

**NESWISH**, 25. A small town.

*Snof*, 21 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Stolovitshi*, 24 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Polonka*, 21 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Dzjadi*, 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

**SLONIM**, 15. A small town on the river Sezara, in Lithuania. In an action fought here by Prince Radzivil against the forces of Catherine II., in 1764, two ladies of the highest rank appeared in the field. One was sister to the prince, the other his wife. The latter, scarcely seventeen years of age, fought on horseback, and with a pistol in her hand encouraged the troops to do their duty. When the Russians obtained the victory, she saved her life by swimming her horse across the river Niemen.

*Meshevitshi*, 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Rushana*, 16.

*Michailino*, 20 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Voroshbiti*, 19.

**PRUSHANI**, 19 $\frac{3}{4}$ . A small town.

*Gorodetsna*, 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

**KOBRIK**, 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ . A small town.

*Kruptshinskaiia*, 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Bulkof*, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

**BREST**, 21 $\frac{1}{4}$ . On crossing the Polish frontier the usual search takes place, and the passport is signed.

*Tirespol*, 4.

*Salesje*, 24.

*Biala*, 16.

*Mendsinshez*, 23 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Sbutshin*, 24 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

**SEDLZE**, 14 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Mingosi*, 16.

*Kaluzshin*, 18. Government of Masovia.

**MINSK**, 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Milovna*, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

**WARSAW**, 14 $\frac{1}{4}$ . Total, 1278 $\frac{1}{2}$ . For description of Warsaw see p. 591.

## ROUTE 103.

MOSCOW TO ODESSA BY TULA, KHARKOFF, OREL, AND NICOLAIEFF.

The journey to Odessa from Moscow will occupy about fourteen travelling days. If the traveller can obtain a courier from the post-office, he will accomplish the journey in less time, and will be saved a multitude of miseries. Altercations with postmasters, or the government officers, at the post stations should be avoided, more especially if it be a rule of the travellers never to be imposed upon; a hot temper is a bad companion in steppe travelling. It will, too, be idle and unwise to fume and fuss, and talk of reporting if the post-horses do not come out as quick as they do in other countries. Those of the government couriers do not make their appearance under twenty minutes. If the traveller stops at night and sleeps in the post-house, it will be well to pay a man to take care of the carriage during the night. If the springs have too much

play, they should be corded. (For further information on this subject, see preliminary information, p. 405, et seq.)

MOSCOW to—

*Podolsk*, 35. Good inn on the left, half way up the town. Cross the river. This is a post-royal, consequently double the charge.

*Lopassnia*, 32. The road is macadamised between Podolsk and Serpuchof.

SERPUCHOF, 27. Road excellent, through a forest. The town prettily situated. Inn capital; from hence the post-houses are execrable.

*Vedmenski Savod*, 31½. The road is heavy. The view from the hill above the river Oka, looking back upon Serpuchof, is very beautiful.

*Vashani*, 19½. Execrable post-house.

*Volotja*, 22. A little better accommodation. In all the post-houses between Moscow and Tula, hardware nick-nacks are to be found, all made at the latter place.

TULA, 13. The Russian Birmingham; a town of 36,000 inhabitants; on an insignificant stream, the Oopa. It is famed for its manufactory of fire-arms and hardware. Tula was founded by Peter the Great, in 1712, and has been twice destroyed by fire during the reign of the present emperor; the last time in 1834, when a large portion of its inhabitants were reduced to beggary. The manufactory of fire-arms is worth visiting. The new works, erected under the superintendence of Mr. Trewheller, an Englishman, made this establishment one of the first in Europe. The lathes are turned by water, which runs through iron cylinders large enough for a man to walk in nearly upright; and, by means of a warming apparatus, the working of these lathes is not interrupted by any degree of frost. The muskets are neatly made, but do not carry with the same degree of precision as an English one. As many

as 7000 persons are employed in this establishment. An immense trade is carried on here in samovars; the cutlery is very inferior. The ornamental steel work is far inferior to that of Prussia; and the Platina snuff-boxes to those of Moscow. There are iron mines in the neighbourhood. No bread will be met with between this and Orel.

*Jassnaia Poliana*, 17. Post-house bad.

*Solova*, 18. Post fairish. Road hilly.

*Sergiefscovi*, 24½. Post-house execrable. This village belongs to a Prince Gargarin; his house is on the right above it, and looks well. The inhabitants are in a very destitute state; the dirt and filth inconceivable, and beggars by hundreds. The traveller will do well to compare the condition of this village with those of the Crown near Volki, two stages from Karkhoff; he cannot fail to remark how much better off the Crown peasant is to that of the noble.

*Skuratovo Malencoï*, 25½. Post-house so-so. Road tolerable.

*Skuratovo Bolshoi*, 18. The post-house bad, and swarming with cock-roaches.

MTSENSK, 25½. Road horrible, with ravines. Post-house passable.

*Otrada*, 27. Road bad.

OREL, 25. A large town on the Oka. The streets horribly paved. The post-house execrable; but the inn to the right near it very fair. The public gardens are prettily laid out, and the view from them good. This town was destroyed by fire on the 7th of June, 1848, and most of the inhabitants lost all they possessed. Upwards of 1237 houses, including 50 of stone; 80,000 tchetverts of grain, 100,000 puds of peas, and four bridges, were destroyed. The four stone churches were much injured. The whole of this loss was officially estimated at 3,425,000 silver rubles. The emperor forwarded the sum of 50,000 rubles to be distri-



buted amongst the poorer people, and the ministers also sent 10,000 rubles for the same purpose.

*Chotetovo*, 23. Horrible road, and at a village four miles from the town almost impassable.

*Mocressi*, 25. Post so-so. Road bad.

*Otski*, 25.

*Olchovatka*, 16. Post pretty good. Road horrible.

*Sorocovi Colodetz*, 21. Post-house so-so.

*Isakiévski Dvori*, 23. Post-house bad. Road ditto.

KOURS<sup>K</sup>, 17. A large town. The post-house is very tolerable. White bread can be procured here.

*Selichova Dvori*, 17. The road from Kursk to this place is in some parts very bad, particularly near the river; extra horses are necessary in the best weather, in consequence of the heavy sand.

*Medvenca*, 18. Post fairish. Road ditto.

*Obojan*, 24. Post-house good. This is a small town.

*Kotshetvi Dvori*, 18. Post-house so-so. Road hilly, from ravines.

*Jacavlevo*, 20. Post bad. Road hilly, and not unlike a ploughed field.

BELGOROD, 28. A small town.

*Tsheremoshnaje*, 26. Post so-so.

*Lipsi*, 22. Post-house good.

KARKHOFF, 28. Hotel in the great square, near and on the same side as the Chamber of the Noblesse; it is not so good as the one at Orel. The university is worthy of a visit; and if during the fair, which is in the month of May, the jewellers' and other shops. A great deal of business is done here in wool. The fair lasts a fortnight. The Russian baths are pretty good; an ordinary warm bath may also be had. The public gardens are pretty; they are close to the *Institut des Demoiselles Nobles*, the wall of separation has a *chevaux de frise* on the top, and two soldiers stand sentry at the gate, rather an odd accompaniment to a ladies'

school; it is explained by its being a government establishment. The Chinese pagoda in these gardens cost 30,000 rubles; it is very much defaced with scribbling. The theatre is small, but the acting was, when we visited it, very respectable. The environs of the town are pretty. From hence to Odessa travellers must post, or take Jews' horses, for the diligence goes no farther.

*Liubolin*, 20. Road from Karkhoff very sandy, and extra horses are frequently required.

*Valki*, 28. Post-house pretty good. The villages near here belong to the Crown, and are in excellent order, particularly the one on leaving the town. Ice may be generally procured in the summer at almost every cottage.

*Colomak*, 25. The post-house clean. Employé civil.

*Vanioffka*, 25. Wretched post-house.

*Dudnikoff*, 19. Horrible road. Post-house bad.

PULTAVA, 20. Post-house execrable. The town is not fortified. The iron column erected to commemorate the defeat of Charles XII. is an ill-proportioned monument; it is surmounted by a helmet with the vizor down. In looking at it, our sympathies are awakened in favour of the glorious madman, who, with the exception of Patkul's execution, committed few unjustifiable acts, and certainly had many fine points of character. Pultava stands splendidly on a high hill; close to it is another, crowned by a church. The river Bursk runs at the foot of these hills, and crosses the marshy plain to the wood beyond. It must have been a desperate place to storm, without proper means, and nothing but the wretched position the army of Charles was in, cut off from his supplies, and but a very few rations in camp, made such an attempt justifiable. The battle of 1709 was fought in a plain about four miles S. W. of the town.

A mound of earth about 40 feet in height, surmounted by a cross, covers the bodies of the Swedes who fell, and serves to mark the centre of the field. The pools and morasses here yield large quantities of leeches, which are despatched across the whole length of the continent to Hamburgh, for exportation; a thousand leeches are sometimes sold at Pultava for a silver ruble. The imperial garden is an agreeable promenade.

Extra horses are positively necessary from Dudnikoff, the wheels being up to the axles in sand. We fairly stuck, and were drawn out by oxen. The road close to the town is perfectly disgraceful; the worst part being within the gates.

*Kuralechovo*, 17. Post-house bad. Wretched road.

*Reshetilovka*, 18. Post-house bad.

*Korolevski, Traktir*, 18. Post-house bad.

*Petshani Poski*, 23. Post-house wretched.

*Omelnik*, 12. Between this and the last post the carriage of the emperor was once upset, a fact which the postillion recounts to every traveller. The road is very marshy. At the 8th verst there is an execrable bridge, the approach on each side being infamous.

**KREMENTSCHUK**, 22. Signifying "the city of fire-stones." A town on the Dnieper. The post-house so-so. The river, which runs at a sharp rate, is passed by ferry boats. We crossed it in May, and saw no bridge, and from the great width, doubt whether there is one more advanced in the season. The banks are not unlike those of the Ganges. The ferry presents a very animated appearance.

*Svetaja Balki*, 24½. Road through a track of heavy sand, a fine view of the town and river.

*Alexandria*, 27. Post-house pretty good. Pass the river. Vast numbers of the spotted earth hares are seen.

*Novaga Praga*, 21.

*Adjiamca*, 23. A military colony;

the cavalry may be seen at exercise in the morning. The post-house so-so.

**ELIZAVETGRAD**, 22. This town is the head-quarters of the military colonies on this side the river Bug. To the military man this establishment is particularly interesting; a letter of introduction will procure favourable reception from the officer in command. At the last review of Vosnesensk 80,000 cavalry were present, all drawn from these colonies. The Hulans are perfect, the discipline is good, and the men are remarkably well mounted. The post-house so-so.

Tumuli begin to be numerous here; when opened they have generally produced quantities of horses' teeth and bones, but, we believe, no coins. At the period to which these tumuli belong, the Scythians had no money, and no knowledge of the arts. The tumuli in which coins, &c., have been found further south, were the burying-places of the Scythian heroes who joined themselves to the colonists from Magna Grecia, and who left Athens about the time of Pericles. These colonists and the Scythians adopted many of each other's customs.

*Kampaniefka*, 24½. Bad ford.

*Bobrinetz*, 24½. }  
*Gromokleia*, 15½. } The steppe  
*Maksimovka*, 19. } here is hard  
} and good, and  
} you may gallop  
} all the way.

*Vodianaiia*, 16½.

*Veilandora*, 20½. Post-house bad enough.

*Kandibino*, 23. Wretched post-house.

**NICOLAIEFF**, 24. This town covers an immense extent, each house being generally of one story, with large gardens attached to it, and streets of enormous width. The houses are well white-washed and yellow-washed, and look much more cheerful than those of other towns. The rivers Bug and Ingul, which unite below the town, form a fine estuary, in which during winter the Black Sea fleet station. The Boulevard,

near the river, is well planted, and forms a shrubbery to the water's edge. This and other improvements were effected under the government of Admiral Greig, who was also Admiral of the Black Sea fleet. His father's services and his own are too well known to need comment here; it must be gratifying to every Englishman to find that his countryman raised this place to its present position. The objects most worthy of notice are the Dockyards, which, however, the traveller must not expect to find like those of Portsmouth or Plymouth. The machinery used here is, with one exception, English. The model room is also worthy of a visit; in passing through it the traveller will observe a vessel rigged and ready for sea. Upon this the naval cadets gain a knowledge of ropes, yards, and sails, &c., &c. The Observatory is situated a short distance from the town; the astronomer, a Livonian and a very clever man, is always glad to show it. The view from the roof is fine. The barracks for the seamen are very extensive; they were built by an English architect residing here; he, as well as all Englishmen we met in Russia, are anxious to be of service to any traveller who may fall in their way. Most of the naval architects receive their education in England, and speak the language. The post-house is execrable; but private lodgings are to be procured. The governor's house was built by Potemkin; in the garden is a Montagne Russe built of wood. The present commander of the Black Sea fleet is Admiral Lazzareff, who served in the English navy. In bad weather the river is rather rough at the ferry. The inn on the opposite side of it is better than any in the town; it is kept by a German and his wife; it was clean, and but for the inconvenience of crossing to visit the town, would be the best place to put up at. The toll is a mere trifle, 35 silver kopeks for a carriage; great care was taken of the carriage by the ferryman. For those per-

sons who wish to visit the Crimea and return by steamer to Odessa, this will be the place to turn off at. They will pass by Howard's tomb, no small object of interest to his countrymen, to Cherson, a town now nearly deserted, but once a naval station; the ropewalk is nearly all that remains of its Admiralty. From thence the traveller should make his way by Perecop and Sevastopol through the Crimea.

The distance from Nicolaieff to the ferry is four versts.

*Warvarofka*, 23.

*Shermelei*, 25.

*Krasnoi Traktir*, 22.

*Coblefka*, 22. Called so after General Cobley, an Englishman in the Russian service, who had an estate here.

*Adgelik*, 28.

ODESSA, 18. Total, 1371½ versts. The town is about four versts from the Custom-house barrier. Hotels: *HÔTEL DE LONDRES*, on the Boulevard, the best; *HÔTEL DE PARIS*; *HÔTEL DE RICHELIEU*. For further information see Preliminary Information, p. 400, et seq.

This, the principal mercantile city in this part of Russia, is situated on the northern shore of the Black Sea, and, as a residence, there is nothing to render it agreeable to the traveller. The climate is very unequal, and, being built on a limestone cliff of a very crumbling nature, the dust during summer is not only injurious to the eyes, but almost insupportable. In winter the thermometer falls to 23° below Zero of Reaumur, and in spring the streets are full of mud and sludge. The state of the streets, which are not paved, may be imagined by the following caricature, which we once saw when residing in this city: a Frenchman, just arrived from Marseilles, is represented sticking up to his knees in the mud, and exclaiming "*Je me fixe ici*," and under this was written—"How to establish oneself at Odessa."

The Turks had a fortress here, called Khodja Bey, and when taken from

them by Catherine, it was named by her Odessus. Admiral Ribas was the first person who made any improvements, but he was thwarted in his plans. In the year 1803 his measures were renewed; the population, however, was not formed of the best materials, being composed of adventurers from all parts of the Levant, runaway serfs, and other itinerant persons. When the Emperor Paul ascended the throne, he gave the town considerable privileges, but its prosperity is chiefly owing to the Duke de Richelieu, a French emigrant, who was subsequently appointed governor, and who, by his judicious administration, brought the commerce of the town into a very flourishing state. The principal streets were laid out by him, and his amiable and charitable disposition was such, that his departure was sincerely regretted by all classes. With every opportunity of enriching himself, he is said to have left Odessa with a small portmanteau containing his uniform and two shirts, the greater part of his income having been disbursed in relieving the distresses of a portion of the population, who were always arriving in the greatest state of destitution. The port was made free in 1819, and in 1822, a rumour having spread that the freedom was about to be abolished, the foreign merchants were on the point of quitting the town, when the order was rescinded, and Count Langeron, the governor, who had advocated this measure, dismissed. The port has remained free up to the present time, and, through the exertions of Count Woronzoff, has become the most flourishing port in the Black Sea. His house, a princely mansion, is on the cliff at the end of the Boulevard, and when resident here, he is particularly attentive to Englishmen passing through. The Exchange is situated at the other extremity of the Boulevard; the interior is handsome; balls are held in the principal room during the winter season, and are very numerously attended. The Theatre is

in the large square, near the Hôtel de Richelieu. Italian operas and French plays are performed here throughout the year. There is likewise a Russian theatre. The principal promenade is on the Boulevard, which, on Saturday evenings, is, by a sort of common consent, left to the Jews, who reside here in great numbers. A military band performs three times a week during the summer; a stranger may then see, in one *coup d'œil*, all the *élite* of the place. There is in the centre of this walk a bronze statue of the Duke de Richelieu; he is looking towards the sea and facing a monster staircase, which has been built on arches, and reaches from the Boulevard to the shore; this has cost an enormous sum of money, and its strength as well as use is so problematical, that an Odessa wag observed, that Richelieu would in all probability be the first person to descend it. The museum and library are in the same house with the bureau of the military governor, situated opposite the Hôtel de Petersbourg, and in the very centre of the Boulevard. The library is small but well chosen: the museum contains many objects of antiquity from the site of ancient Greek colonies in this part of the world, particularly from those of Olbia, the Chersonesus, Kertch, Sisopolis, &c., &c. Some of the vases and medals are worthy of observation, and a gold one of the time of Alexander is in remarkable preservation. And last, though not least in interest, is a japanned flat candlestick, once the property of the philanthropic Howard; it is preserved with great care. The sight of this relic will call up a host of feelings connected with the remembrance of his fate, and emotions of admiration and respect for his unwearied exertions in the cause of humanity. Howard's last words to his friend Priestman are characteristic—"Let no monument or monumental inscription whatsoever mark the spot where I am buried; lay me quietly in the earth,

place a sundial over my grave, and let me be forgotten." And truly this remarkable man seems to be forgotten. His remains lie mouldering in the steppe near Cherson, and those who pass by his tomb, are alike ignorant of his virtues and his name. Why are not his ashes with the good and great in his own country? The librarian, a Monsieur Spada, is generally to be found in attendance between 12 and 2 o'clock. Some of the granaries in Odessa are worthy of notice; they are remarkably well built with the stone found here; that of Sabansky, now a school-house, on the ravine, is of immense extent, and has an imposing appearance from the streets looking towards the Lazaret. The public slaughtering houses are on a large scale, many thousands of cattle are there boiled down for the tallow; it is a singular but not a very agreeable spectacle. Droschkis are to be found at every corner; they have generally two horses; the fare is from 18 to 30 silver kopeks the hour. The drivers go at railroad pace. A drive to the race-course or the villas on the sea coast, about two versts from the town, will pass away a few hours. Favoured as Odessa is by its position on the sea, it is surrounded on the land side by a dreary steppe of so intractable a soil, that trees and shrubs, with the exception of the acacia, rarely attain any size, and in many places will not even live. The narrow strip along the sea shore above mentioned is the only oasis of vegetation in the neighbourhood of the city. There is also another and a greater evil, the want of fresh water; the greater part, indeed nearly all of this necessary of life, is brought in carts from a distance of several versts. Artesian borings have been made in the town to a depth of 600 feet, but hitherto without success. Fuel is also very dear.

Odessa enjoys an *établissement des Bains*, situated at the foot of the Boulevard, which is much frequented

during the summer months, especially by Poles, who come here to sell their corn, and disburse their money in pianofortes, English agricultural implements, &c. The accommodation at the baths is indifferent, but the charges are very low, the admittance being only fourpence each person; chocolate, coffee, and confectionary may be had, but nothing of a more substantial nature. The Andrieffsky salt baths, on a liman about seven versts from the town, are in great vogue; lodgings are easily obtained there.

German waters are sold at an establishment in the town garden. Another institution which may be interesting to the stranger is the Richelieu Lyceum, a commercial college, in which the sciences and ancient and modern languages are taught by professors, chiefly German. There is, perhaps, no town in the world in which so many different tongues may be heard as in the streets and coffee-houses of Odessa. A walk to the *Parlatoire* of the Quarantine will enable the traveller to hear them in perfection; this is the place where the captains of vessels and the brokers and merchants of the town meet to settle their business: and here in little cells, but separated from one another by a wire grating, so that no contact can take place, parties can discuss their affairs without being overheard. There is a botanical garden near Odessa, but the difficulties of soil, drought, and frost are highly injurious to the growth of plants. The Greek and other bazaars merit attention, particularly to a person landing here; there is no regular *Gostinnoi Dvor* as in other cities, but the *Privosdni Bazaar* is an excellent spot for observing local and national peculiarities, especially of the Moldavians, Jews, and Gypsies. The latter are, for the most part, smiths; they live in tents, eat hedgehogs, and hoccus as in other countries. The women braid their hair into twenty tails like the Tartars, smoke all day long, and, notwithstanding

ing their wild and savage appearance, are not destitute of beauty; they have fine black eyes, and well-proportioned figures. There are, in the neighbourhood of Odessa, large vineyards. In that of Count Woronzoff are from 60,000 to 80,000 vines; the wine made from these grapes is not so good as that of the Crimea. Vast numbers of melons are also raised in the gardens in the environs of the city; some of them are of the most delicious flavour, and so cheap that half the population live upon them and black bread during the summer; the universal favourite is the water melon, which, if placed in ice for a short time before dinner, is in this season a most grateful fruit. The stone fruit is very poor.

Should the traveller require any advice or assistance during his stay in Odessa, we would recommend him to make the acquaintance of the British Consul-General there, Mr. Yeames, the most intellectual and kind-hearted Englishman in Russia; the stranger will, in this gentleman's society, learn more about the country he is going to, or has explored, in one hour than he will, by his own exertions, in one year.

### ROUTE 104.

#### ODESSA TO THE CRIMEA.

There are only two reasons which are likely to induce the Englishman to visit Odessa—business or excessive curiosity. If it should be the former, we think that a short trip to the Crimea will repay him for his trouble; if the latter, a month may be passed there with profit and pleasure, provided always that it is in the summer season: he will revel in fine scenery, become acquainted with an oriental people, the Tartars, and see Sevastopol, the great naval station and Gibraltar of the Black Sea. We have remarked elsewhere, and we again refer the stranger to page 408 for information as to the best mode of proceeding to Krim Tar-

tary, namely, by the steamboat, which leaves Odessa every fortnight. The vessel is generally crowded with passengers, and in their society, frequently the *élite* of that of the town, pleasure and amusement may be anticipated. The voyage, apparently for the benefit of the steward, is so arranged that it shall require two dinners to be eaten before reaching the destined haven of Yalta, where persons generally disembark; the traveller, however, who is fond of antiquities had better proceed direct to Kertch, and remain there till the steamer returns from thence, when he can steam back by it to Yalta, and there commence his explorations in the interior.

In approaching the Crimea, it is by no means the nearest land which first comes in sight, but rather the centre of the Peninsula, whose lofty mountains stand out in bold relief and refresh the sight, which has for days dwelt on the flat tame steppe which surrounds Odessa. When the steamer stops at Sevastopol the first view of the coast will be Cape Chersonesus, which has a light-house on it; near this and in the cliff may be discovered, with the assistance of a glass, the convent of St. George and the promontory on which the temple of which Iphigenia was priestess was situated. A view of this edifice by those who navigated these seas in this lady's time must have been far from agreeable, for in this temple, it is said, that shipwrecked tourists were wont to be sacrificed by her in compliance with the commands of Diana. The scenery from hence down the coast is highly interesting and picturesque; the slope formed by the range of hills towards the sea being covered by Tartar villages, vineyards, and country seats.

The summits of these mountains are crowned with forests, but their sides are in many cases quite precipitous and devoid of trees or any vegetation, their gray and rugged masses contrasting well and powerfully with the rich cul-

tivation at their base. The splendid Gothic château of Count Woronzoff is the last object of attraction before entering the small bay of Yalta, and its towers look well, surrounded by a southern foliage, and contrasting with the minarets of an adjacent mosque. The steamer remains at Yalta to coal, after which she continues her voyage to Kertch, keeping near the coast all the way to that town. The headlands after leaving Yalta are very bold, particularly that of the Bear, and remind one of the cliffs on the N. coast of Ireland. If the steamboat leaves Yalta about mid-day, it will in fair weather reach Theodosia after dark. This town was once a great commercial mart of the Genoese, and some part of the fortifications erected by them are still to be seen near the harbour; the port is considered the best on this coast of the Crimea, after that of Sevastopol. The next morning the town of Kertch, situated on the straits which join the Black Sea to that of Azoff, will heave in sight; the hill on the left, called Mithridates, is, with the exception of the numerous tumuli, the only elevation that breaks the dreary waste of steppe; the roads, however, are generally full of shipping, as all vessels that intend to enter the Sea of Azoff are obliged to quarantine here. On landing at Kertch, the traveller had better make his way to the house of the English vice-consul, who will inform him where to put up; in our own case, that gentleman's hospitality saved us from a Russian third-rate hotel, called the Club.

The most interesting object at Kertch is *the museum*, in which is a collection of medals, Greek vases, sarcophagi, gems, gold ornaments, amphoræ, glass, and other antiquities, which have been dug out of the tumuli in the neighbourhood. The ear-rings, bracelets, and bangles found in these mounds are of exquisite workmanship, and afford strong evidence of the wealth and re-

finement of the inhabitants of the ancient and once powerful city of Panticapæum: the gold is without alloy. The Tartars have a tradition that upwards of 40 puds, 1400 lbs. English, of this precious metal, in ornaments and coins, were excavated from a tumulus in the neighbourhood, which they still call in consequence the Golden Hill. There are Roman as well as Greek remains in this collection, but the latter prevail, the Romans not having had possession of this part of the world till after the defeat of Pharnaces by Cæsar, the occasion on which he dictated his famous letter to the Roman Senate, "Veni, vidi, vici."

At some distance from the museum is the staircase of Mithridates, leading up to the hill of that name, which, like the Mons Testaceus at Rome, is composed of broken pottery. Half-way up the Hill of Mithridates is a *Boulevard* planted with trees, and on it is a whitewashed fac-simile of the Temple of Theseus, intended for a museum; but what a contrast to the original, on which, for ages past, a ray of each succeeding sunset seems to have rested, and created that rich and golden tint which so much enhances its beauty! There is also on this hill a stone seat somewhat rudely shaped like a chair, and cut out of the rock; on it Mithridates is said to have sat when he reviewed his troops, previously to his last expedition against the Romans. At Yeni Kalé, the ancient Myrmecium, at the further extremity of the straits, is a fort, and in it a sarcophagus mentioned by Clarke. On the road there is one of the most remarkable of the tumuli that cover the plain; it was originally 350 feet in diameter, and concealed a mausoleum, the entrance to which is a gallery 36 paces long, lined with solid masonry of hewn stone, admirably fitted. The mausoleum is square, the walls being about seven feet in height, with a superstructure rising from them which is gradually worked into a cone of pecu-

liar form, each stone in every layer being made to project a certain proportion of its length beyond the one beneath it. The holes in the masonry at the end of the gallery, which originally received the hinges of the door, still remain. It is said this tumulus was opened by the Tartars, who sunk a shaft from the centre, but, birds having built in the opening for many years, rubbish accumulated, and the Genoese, not discerning this, drove a shaft horizontally, till they arrived in the chamber, when they found out that others had preceded them in the work of spoliation. The Tartars had of course left nothing behind them of value. Frogs, sheep, and cattle are now the inhabitants of this place of sepulture.

The inhabitants of Yeni Kalé are of Greek descent. Persons going to the Kuban or Tiflis, the mineral baths at Petigorski, which are of great reputation, take boat here; the distance to the other side of the straits is about 11 English miles. The volcanoes of mud about a mile from the fort are curious. This part of the country, as well as the island of Taman opposite, is rich in pitch springs, which run freely in a cutting of three feet; sulphur is also deposited in large quantities. From hence is a good view of the Sea of Azoff, which generally looks turgid and still. Should the traveller desire to extend his journey to Taganrog, at its eastern extremity, he can reach that place by a steamer, from Kertch, and proceed thence to Orenburgh, and, if he pleases, to Siberia or China. As there is nothing but a steppe to traverse between Kertch and Theodosia, it is better to return to Yalta by the steamer. There is a tolerable inn at the latter place, but, as soon as possible after his arrival, we recommend the stranger to procure a European saddle, obtain an order for post horses, or rather ponies, and mounted on one, with his carpet bags and guide on the other, to take the road to Sevastopol by the coast. The first large residence

on leaving Yalta is Livadia, the seat of Count Potocki. The park and land below the house are Imperial property. The scenery along this coast seen from the sea is remarkably striking, but when passing through it nothing can be imagined more enchanting. The winter, which is severe on the northern side of this range of mountains, is scarcely felt here. On the coast, as well as in the valleys, every kind of fruit, shrub, and forest tree is to be found; in fact, a more abundant and varied vegetation we do not remember to have seen elsewhere. Amongst the fruit trees may be cited the vine, olive, pomegranate, figs, nut and standard peach, nectarine, and apricot. The walnut is particularly large in its growth, and may be called a forest tree. The shrubs are beautiful, and include the juniper, laurel, &c.; and on many of the trees in the hedgerows, for there is a great deal of fencing, the wild hop and vine may be seen climbing from one to the other, mingling with the clematis and forming the most graceful festoons.

The next estate to Livadia is that of the late Count de Witte, governor of the military colonies. The count was a native of Holland, and the house is in the Dutch taste. Near here is a Tartar village, the flat roofs of the houses in which are so curiously placed against the mountain side, that a person coming down it might easily walk or ride on to the top of one without being the least aware of it. Alupka, the splendid residence of Count Woronzoff, will be reached in the course of the afternoon. In the architecture, the Elizabethan is blended with the Oriental; the material, a greenish porphyry, was taken from the crater of an extinct volcano, at the back of the house or, rather palace; the turrets, tracery, mullions, coins, and other ornamental parts of the building are all of the same stone, which is exceedingly hard and difficult to work. The dining-room is of splen-



did dimensions, and lighted by two immense windows overlooking the sea; the groined ceiling is of oak, and the wall opposite the windows is ornamented with two fountains of elegant form in a dove-coloured marble, with dark red veins, peculiar to the Crimea. These fountains play at all times, being fed by a crystal rill from the mountains, and must have a delightful effect on an atmosphere of hot dishes. The terrace in front of the château is ornamented with orange trees and other choice plants; the gardens are well laid out but small, in consequence of the plateau of land on which the house stands being circumscribed by the sudden rise of the mountains at the back, and the precipitous fall of the ground towards the sea in front. The ornamental water is full of trout. This palace was built under the personal superintendence of Mr. Hunt, an Englishman, after Mr. Blore's designs, and the whole reflects great credit on the taste and judgment of those gentlemen.

The noble owner delights, as well he may, in Alupka; should he be there when the traveller is passing, we strongly recommend him to pay his respects to the Count; a hospitable reception will assuredly be his lot.

The rocks at Yamen, about 30 versts from Alupka, are remarkable, but the country there is more arid and the vegetation less abundant. At Mukalatka the coast is left, and the traveller, ascending by an almost perpendicular road hollowed out of the rocky mountain, which is very appropriately called the Devil's Staircase, strikes into the forest of Baidar; this extends to the village of the same name, a distance of 7 versts. The branches of the trees along this road meet overhead, and form an agreeable shade from the rays of the mid-day sun, which in the summer are rather oppressive. *Chevreuil* are said to abound here, and red deer and bears are sometimes to be met with. The valley of Baidar is pretty, but it requires a good deal of

enthusiasm and imagination to see in it either a "Tauric Arcadia" or a "Crimean Tempe." The next place is Balaclava, a small seaport and the head quarters of a regiment of Arnauts colonized here. There are the towers of a Genoese fortress on the hill at the entrance of the harbour.

The picturesque ceases at Balaclava: beyond it the country, though undulating, is devoid of trees, and the vegetation is parched up. The convent of St. George is about an hour's ride from the Greek colony; it is curiously built against the cliff overhanging the sea; but, with the exception of the singularity of its position, it has nothing to recommend it. Night will bring the wayfarer to Sevastopol. The inn there is detestable; we remember with gratitude being relieved from the necessity of enduring for more than one night its vile impurities, by Col. Upton, the distinguished civil engineer, who built the docks here for the Russian Government. These are worthy of inspection; they are five in number, and placed on two sides of a quadrangular basin; the centre one in the rear is capable of receiving a first-rate of the largest size; two are for seventy-four gun ships, and the remaining two for frigates. As there is no tide, the lock principle has been adopted in the construction of these docks. The bottom of each is three feet above the level of the sea, and the ships are raised into the dock-basin by a series of three locks, each having a rise of ten feet; the surface of the water, therefore, in the dock-basin is thirty feet above the level of the sea. Each dock can be laid dry by means of a subterranean drain, the sluice-valve of which, being opened, carries off the water into the sea; by this means each dock may be used separately, and a ship taken in or out without interfering with the others. The dock-basin is supplied with water by means of a canal from the Tcherney-Ruilka (the Black River), which commences at the village of Tchergana, at which point it

has an elevation of about 62 feet above the level of the sea. This canal is about 10 feet wide, and 18 versts long, with a fall of a foot and a half in each verst; it leads into a reservoir about 8 versts from its commencement. Should the rivulet fail in the dry season, this reservoir contains a sufficient body of water to supply the dock-basin; but there is a much larger one between the hills above the head of the canal. The line of the canal from the river to the docks runs over very difficult ground, chiefly by the sides of steep hills, and crosses many deep ravines. To remove these obstacles, and preserve a regular fall, it became necessary to construct an embankment, three aqueducts, and two tunnels. The tunnel at Inkerman, which we visited, is about 300 yards long, and cut through a mass of freestone. But the great difficulty was to obtain a foundation for the first, or sea-lock. When the coffer-dam was made, and the water pumped out, which was not much more than 7 feet deep, an excavation of 20 feet was necessary, as the foundation of the lock is nearly 30 feet below the level of the water in the bay: this ground, composed of black mud and sand, when cleared out to about half the depth, was forced upwards by the pressure of the earth at the sides, so that what was dug out in the day was filled up again in the night. To overcome this difficulty, it was necessary to drive the piles intended for the foundation over the whole surface of the lock, and the earth was taken out to the required depth across its whole breadth. This could only be done in narrow portions of about 8 or 10 feet wide; the piles were then cut to the proper depth, the framework put on, and the masonry commenced; this was repeated by degrees, till the whole was finished. It would appear almost impossible to have accomplished this difficult point any other way. The materials employed in the construction of the docks are freestone and granite;

the latter is used at the gates, for the blocks on which the ships will rest in the docks, and for the whole of the upper course of the locks, docks, and dock-basin,—in short, wherever there is great pressure, or liability to receive heavy concussions. The masonry is beautifully fitted, and the whole of the capstans and machinery of the locks are of English manufacture. The filter for watering the shipping is supplied by the same canal which feeds the dock-basin, and the water passes through charcoal and sand; this building is neatly constructed. The fortifications are also worthy of notice; the three principal works, which command the approach, entrance, and interior of this harbour, are Forts Alexander, on the right, Constantine, on the left, and Nicholas at the base of the hill on which the town stands. The principle of the casemate has been adopted very generally in these works. There seems little chance of their ever being taken. They are said to have cost Russia 5,000,000 rubles.

The church near the Lazaret, built with the materials that remained of the ancient cities of the Chersonesus, is said to have been erected by Vladimir, the first Christian Tzar; portions of the entablatures and columns of temples may be seen in the walls.

It is worth while to row up the bay to Inkerman to see the chapels and chambers excavated in the rocks there. They are cut out of the freestone, and are said to have been inhabited by the Arians, who retired here to escape persecution. Near this is the tunnel of the aqueduct which supplies the docks at Sevastopol. Returning from hence the traveller should take a pull about the harbour, one of the finest in the world; the depth of water is so great, that line-of-battle ships of the largest size lie close to the shore. The Russian fleet is laid up here during the winter, when the crews go into their barracks. There is a direct carriage road from hence to the Tartar

town of Bagtché Serai, once the capital of the Crimea—the traveller's next point, and a long day's journey. But we would recommend him to take the more circuitous route by Mangoup Kalé; at 10 versts from Sevastopol the reservoir which feeds the docks is passed, the road then winds through several beautiful valleys covered with fine walnut trees, and the afternoon will not be far advanced when the mountain of Mangoup will be seen rising majestically from the glen at its base. The town of Mangoup belonged at different periods to the Greeks, the Genoese, and the Karaite Jews, a tribe peculiar to the Crimea, who follow the law of Moses, reject the traditions of the elders, adopt many of the habits of the Mahomedan, and are a remarkably fine race of men. A guide to the ruins and excavations at the summit of this mountain will be necessary, for the ascent is steep and difficult; half-way up, the road runs through a cemetery of these Karaite Jews, containing many thousand tomb-stones, of coffin shape, covered with Hebrew inscriptions. Beyond this is the outer wall of the fortress, flanked by square castellated towers at short distances from each other. Within this, and further up the hill, is a projection of the table land, precipitous on all sides but one—this was the citadel; the excavations here are very singular, and the view from the windows of these chambers in the rock down the ravines is of the wildest character. From the opposite side of the mountain, Sevastopol, with its harbours, shipping, &c., may be distinctly seen, and towards Bagtché Serai the eye ranges over a broken chain of mountains, each in itself a natural and impregnable fortress. Of the vast population that once inhabited Mangoup, not one human being now remains; ivy has embraced its walls and towers, rank herbs and trees have choked the vine, the lizard and the eft disport themselves over the ruins of the synagogue, and a stray feather from an

eagle's wing, which we preserve as a memorial of our visit, completed the scene of desolation, and showed that the spot which had once owned the sovereignty of ancient Greece, that of the enterprising and valiant Genoese, and, lastly, that of the children of Judah, was indeed a solitude. If the traveller should on descending feel thirsty, let him stroll down the village while the nags are being refreshed, and drink at the fountain erected in times past by some charitable Tartar; the water is delicious. The brick monuments on the road side, between this and Bagtché Serai, were erected by Potemkin, to commemorate the Empress Catherine's visit to the Crimea. It will be night before the traveller reaches this town, one of the few now remaining in the Crimea, inhabited solely by Tartars, who still cling with reverence and affection to the ancient capital of their race.

This city of Bagtché Serai—in the Tartar language, Seraglio of Gardens—was for centuries the capital of that remarkable state which formed the last fragment of the great Mongolian power in Europe, and spread its influence as far as the Volga and the Vistula. And here, in this narrow ravine, dwelt those khans before whose name the ancient city of the Tzar trembled each returning spring, and for whose protection and friendship Poles, Turks, and Russians vied with one another. To those who have not been in Eastern countries, all that remains of Bagtché Serai will be interesting; for, though the glory of the Tartar Khans has departed, and their mausoleum is a very humble edifice compared with that of the Sultans' at Constantinople, this building and that of the Palace of the Khans are quite Oriental in their architecture, and striking monuments of the instability of human greatness. The palace presents a series of diminutive apartments, small courts, fountains, and kiosks; and one room left

in its original state is lined with looking glass. The seraglio is separated by a wall from the principal building, but the gallery of the apartment in which the khans gave audience is latticed, so that the ladies of the harem were enabled to hear and see, unseen. The bath in the garden must have been a delightful retreat for them; it is several feet square, and the trellis work over it is covered with a most splendid vine, so old, that no doubt many of these houris, while bathing here, and disporting themselves in the crystal waters, plucked from this very vine the ripe and delicious fruit; and the Khans—where were they? peeping, no doubt. On the fountain, called Selsabil, in the vestibule, is the following inscription, remarkable only for the Oriental character of the style:—

“GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST.

“The town of Bagtché-Serai rejoices in the beneficent solicitude of the luminous Crim-Gheri-Khan: it was he who with generous hand quenched the thirst of his countrymen, and who will occupy himself in shedding still greater benefits, when God shall assist him. His benevolence discovered this excellent spring of water.”

“If there exists such another fountain, let it present itself. The towns of Scham and Bagdad have seen many things, but never such a fountain.”

The author of this inscription is by name Chégi. Those tormented with thirst will read through the water, which falls from a pipe of the size of a finger, what is traced in the fountain. But what does it announce?

“Go, drink of the beautiful water from the purest of fountains, for it bestows health.” (In the year 1176, A.D.)

The traveller should try and obtain a room at the palace, which is the usual halting place for persons furnished with a padaroshna.

The Tartars are a kind and inoffen-

sive people, and, generally speaking, lead a pastoral life; some of those resident here employ themselves in the manufacture of leather cushions, slippers, whips, saddles, caps of the black lambskin, and felt cloaks called *bourkas*. The coffee-houses, which are mean and dirty, are divided into little pens by low partitions; the beverage, as in Turkey, is served in very small cups in filagree stands. The road turns off there to Simferopol, the Russian capital of the Crimea; but there is nothing there which can interest the traveller. It is central in its position, and contains, like all new Russian towns, many handsome houses decorated with green paint and rows of columns. The Gypsies near Bagtché Serai live in excavations of the rocks; they are remarkably handsome, and at some little distance from their singular habitations is the Monastery of Koroli, perched like that of St. George on a ledge of rock. On the opposite side of this ravine, and on the summit of a mountain, is the town of Tchufutkalé, inhabited by all that remain of the Karaite Jews. The beauty of their women is remarkable, and their Eastern costume and bright robes set them off to admiration. The synagogue is small, the women sit in a gallery apart from the men, protected by a very efficient grating. The burying ground is prettily situated, and near the synagogue is the tomb of a daughter of one of the ancient khans. The view from hence in the direction of the mountain range near the sea is very fine, and not unlike that from the Acropolis of Corinth looking towards Nemea. The traveller will do well to sleep at Tchufutkalé, and, rising early, push on to Ousembash, a village situated at the foot of these mountains. Here there is a caravanserai, at which tea, kaimak (a kind of clotted cream), and eggs may be obtained. Fresh horses can also be procured, and these are absolutely necessary, for the road hence runs up the bed of a torrent and is nearly perpendicular. The sum-

mit of this range is completely devoid of trees, and the temperature, even in summer, far from comfortable. The view is sublime. The Tchatir Dagh, the highest mountain of this range, and a little to the left, is 5135 feet above the level of the sea. The descent towards Yalta is rapid, and, from the quantity of pine cones which fall from the trees, slippery; but the Tartar ponies, like goats, are very sure-footed, and relays of them are obtained at every village by the Onbashi, or head man.

The valley in which Yalta is situated should be explored up to its junction with the hills; the scenery is beautiful, a trout stream runs through it, and the fish are of excellent flavour; indeed all the edibles of the Crimea are of very superior quality.

A trip along the coast to *Alushta* will also form an agreeable excursion. This place is reached by the high road to Simferopol, and the scenery through which it passes, as far as *Alushta*, is even richer and more picturesque than that on the road to *Alupka*. On leaving Yalta, one beautiful estate follows another adorned with vineyards, orchards, and handsome houses, varied by thickly wooded mountain declivities, groups of rocks and murmuring rivulets, with a sea as blue as the heavens above it. In the valley, near Yalta, the estates are small, but higher up the mountain is that of *Marsanda*, the property of the young Count *Woronzoff*; beyond this is *Choreis*, the charming residence of Prince *Galitzin*, in which we once spent some very agreeable hours. Beyond this again is the valley of *Magaratch*, some eighteen years since a wilderness, but now covered with beautiful gardens and villas, the land here having been parcelled out and sold in small lots by the government to private individuals. Near *Magaratch* is the *Botanical Garden* of *Nikita*, which is well worthy of inspection; every possible variety of tree and plant adapted to the climate is

to be found here; even the distant *Himalaya* has furnished its tribute. The collection of vines is, perhaps, the largest and most perfect in the world; it was made for an American merchant in the south of France, but subsequently purchased by the Russian Government and transferred to the Crimea. There are upwards of 300 sorts; the black and white Muscats, and the *Isabelle*, were the best amongst those we tasted. We have remarked elsewhere that the grapes of *Nikita* are sent for the emperor's use to *St. Petersburg*, a distance of 2400 versts. The soil, aspect, and climate of this coast are so favourable to the cultivation of the vine, that every kind of wine may be made here; and where quality, not quantity, is made the object of attainment, the wine is excellent. Some that has the body of good French claret, with the flavour and colour of port, is very good; also the sweet wines, *Malaga*, *Lunelle*, &c. The vine dressers are generally French or Germans. In the garden at *Nikita* is a curious ruin of the vegetable kingdom, consisting of the decayed and mouldering trunks of some olive trees which flourished here in the time of the *Genoese*. This tree, though it grows, does not succeed here, bearing fruit but rarely, and of an inferior quality. Beyond *Nikita* is *Yursuf*, and then *Alushta*. This place occupies a very interesting geographical position. The high wall of the Crimean mountains is here broken through in a remarkable manner, by broad valleys stretching from the sea-shore on the south-east to the steppe on the north-west, sinking at the same time from the height of 4000 to that of 2000 feet, and rising again on the east, abruptly to its former height, whilst from the lower elevation the isolated summit of the *Tchatir Dagh* stands out towering a thousand feet above any other point of the whole range, apparently quite distinct from it, especially on the north and south. This mountain is called by the Russians "*Palata Gora*," a

name, like the Tartar appellation Tchatir Dagh, descriptive of its form, which is very like that of the Table Mountain at the Cape of Good Hope.

This form may be considered common to the mountains of the Crimea, since they all appear as high walls or ridges, intersected by valleys, but it is of course less evident where they are not isolated. The valleys or defiles which cross the Tchatir Dagh from the sea to the steppe are interesting, not merely from their physical conformation, but also in a commercial point of view. They are the only convenient passes through the mountains and the principal channels of communication between the north and the south, and two not inconsiderable commercial towns have arisen, one at each extremity; Simferopol on the north, and Alushta on the south. These defiles are also interesting in an historical point of view, and the numerous battles fought in them have rendered them quite the classic ground of the Crimea.

Alushta, in the time of the Genoese, was a very populous place, and, in the Byzantine period, the seat of a bishop. It possessed a large fortress, built by the Emperor Justinian, and its fame dated from several centuries before Christ. The modern Alushta, however, lies in the midst of the ruins of its former greatness, like an Arab village amongst the remains of an Egyptian city. At the side of the town stands a large building in the Asiatic style, for the reception of travellers, where, with the exception of thick coffee, little is to be procured but hot water for making tea; the traveller is expected to bring the herb with him. The slice of lemon which they put into the tumbler, for it is rarely served in a cup, is, to our ideas, delicious after a fatiguing ride. Towards noon the Tchatir Dagh generally puts on his cap as the Tartars say, the very same expression used by the Swiss, when a mountain top becomes covered with clouds. In case the traveller should de-

sire to ascend this mountain, he will require a stout guide, a good cloak or coat, and provender for the inward man.

We were amply repaid by the novelty and beauty of the scenery for the roughing and inconvenience we experienced in visiting the Crimea; to the geologist or botanist it must be still more interesting.

## ROUTE 105.

### ODESSA TO GALLATZ BY OVIDIOPOL.

Should the winter be severe, which it generally is at Odessa, the sea will be frozen over, and all communication to Constantinople or the Danube, by steamboat, impossible. The journey by land, either to Gallatz, on that river, or to the Austrian frontier at Tchernovetz, will, however, be still open to travellers; but the travelling on either of these roads is rough work. The distance from Odessa to the Danube is about 290 versts, and the accommodation is similar to that on every steppe road in Russia.

Odessa to

OVIDIOPOL, 37 versts. This town is about 15 miles from the mouth of the Dniester. The Niproffski Léman or Lake must be passed here in a steamer, which crosses four or five times in the day; the trajet takes an hour.

AKERMAN, 9. This is the only town of any consequence on this road, but there is nothing to be seen which can interest a stranger.

*Alkaliskaia*, 27.

*Sarjarskaia*, 15½.

*Tartarbunarskaia*, 23.

*Smiefkaia*, 21.

*Troiani*, 18½.

*Katlabugaskaia*, 17¾.

ISMAEL, 29½. Celebrated for the fearful siege and storm which it suffered on 22nd Dec. 1790. Suwaroff greatly distinguished himself by several acts of personal courage during the assault, and, snatching a standard from an of-

ficer, planted it on the ramparts. The garrison of 30,000 Turks was put to the sword; the loss of the Russians is said to have been 20,000 men.

*Tshishmi Waruit*, 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Bolgrad*, 18 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Volkoneshti*, 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

RENI, 29 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Total, 291 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

This is the last station, and on the Danube; here a small boat must be hired, in which the traveller will reach Gallatz in about two hours and a half, or he can go by land if he prefers it at an expense of from four to five silver rubles. The best of the bad hotels at Gallatz is the *Hôtel de Moldavie*; but at the Consulate will be found the best accommodation, and a letter to our representative will be found highly useful. The diplomatic corps have very little to do here, and perhaps their greatest pleasure consists in entertaining any of their countrymen who may happen to wander this way. The Austrian Consul, who has the superintendence of the Vienna and Constantinople line of steamers, and therefore an important functionary, is most hospitably disposed; and an introduction to this gentleman will procure the traveller the best dinner that can be obtained at Gallatz, with the best addition to it, an agreeable companion.

### ROUTE 106.

ODESSA TO TCHERNOVETZ, ON THE AUSTRIAN FRONTIER, BY TIRESPOL.

The road from Odessa to Tchernovetz, on the Austrian frontier, is much more frequented than that to Gallatz during the winter months; for, though it is not quite so good, more rapid progress is made, because there are plenty of post-horses. Should the merchant or traveller be very much pressed for time, we would recommend him to get introduced, through some private friend, to the post-master at Odessa, who may pos-

sibly allow him to have a courier of that department who will bring back the mail; the horses will instinctively move out of the stable at the sight of this subordinate's uniform, who will think himself well paid with five silver rubles; should, however, it so happen that the party engaging the courier has to pay his way back, the whole cost for his services and the back posting for a telega and two horses, will be twenty silver rubles.

Odessa to

*Dalwik*, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Baraboi* or *Gidirim*, 25.

*Kutshungan*, 26 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

TIRESPOL, 27. There is little or nothing to attract observation on this road. Tirespol is on the Dniester, and contains about 500 houses and two churches. The river with its numerous and thickly wooded islands is a very pleasing landscape after a long acquaintance with tame and treeless steppe scenery.

BENDER, 12. Crossing the Dniester, the traveller will arrive at Bender, so celebrated as the place in which Charles XII. made his gallant but eccentric defence against the Turks.

*Zinzinenskaia*, 29 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

KISHINEFF, 29 $\frac{1}{4}$ . The principal town on this road after Tirespol.

*Peresetshina*, 24 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

ORGEIEF, 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ . A small town.

*Saraten*, 26 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Kopatsheni*, 28 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

BELZI, 25 $\frac{1}{4}$ . A small town.

*Retscha*, 25.

*Bratushanskaia*, 25.

*Glinnaia*, 23 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Lipkani*, 31 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

*Stalinetski*, 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

NOVOSELITZA, 27 $\frac{1}{2}$ . — Total, 437. The frontier town. Here the Russian post stations cease, and for the stage hence to Boyanne, the first Austrian post station, the traveller must hire private horses either of a Jew or a Christian, and he will find that neither Testament has had much effect on their

owners. From there post-horses and a diligence will be found ready to convey the wearied traveller to the town of Tchernovetz. The expenses of the Jew and his horses or a carriage from Novoselitza to that place will be

about six silver rubles. The whole distance from Odessa to Tchernovetz is about 470 versts. A diligence will take the traveller from hence to Vienna.



# GENERAL INDEX TO ROUTES

IN

## DENMARK, NORWAY, SWEDEN, FINLAND, AND RUSSIA.

### AABEL.

#### A.

Aabel, 192  
 Aabenraa, 75  
 Aabogen, 246  
 Aalborg, 94, 95, 253  
 Aalesund, 198  
 Aalgaard, 194  
 Aabrust, 162, 172  
 Aalund, 195  
 Aardals Fiord, 167  
 Aarfor, 207  
 Aarhuus, 91; Cathedral, 92  
 Aarosund, 76  
 Aasen, 200  
 Aasøth, 236  
 Aberdeen, 95  
 Åbo, 358; Description of, 358; Inns, 358; University, 358; Great fire, 358; Castle of, 359; Cathedral, 359; Organ, 359; Treaty, 359, 374  
 Abofors, 372  
 Abohus, 358  
 Aborrebiorg, 83  
 Åby, 339  
 Åbyn, 328  
 Achmet, 423  
 Ackland's, Sir Thomas, account of Sneehøtten, 224  
 Afva, 327  
 Afvelsåter, 346  
 Agershuus, Castle of, 153  
 Agnesberg, 334, 344, 346  
 Agre, 237  
 Ahrensburg, 69  
 Aix-la-Chapelle, 64  
 Akerman, 620  
 Aktuba River, 600  
 Åland, 327  
 Åland, Island of, 329  
 Åland group, 358  
 Alexander, Emperor, 367, 400, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 462, 464, 465, 491, 493, 494, 495, 507, 511, 517, 519, 521, 524, 533, 541, 542, 548, 550, 579, 586, 593, 597, 598

Alexander, Fort, 616  
 — the Great, 610  
 — St. Nevskoi, 421, 476  
 Alexandria, 587, 608  
 Alexandrosky, 507  
 Alexis, Tzar, 427, 539, 544, 549, 555  
 Alfarnæs, 235  
 Alfta, 314  
 Alheim, 340  
 Alingsås, 336  
 Allebek, 90  
 Almas, 334  
 Alsensjön, 326  
 Alsike, 324  
 Ålsta, 326  
 Altar-piece at Borre, 83  
 Alteidet, 209  
 Alten river, 209  
 — Copper Works, 210  
 — to Torneå in winter, 241  
 — in summer, 243  
 Altona, 37, 253; Tomb of Klopstock, 37  
 — Bauer's Gardens, 37; railroad, 38  
 Alupka, 614, 615, 619  
 Alushta, 619, 620  
 Ämäl, 346  
 Amsterdam, 68  
 Amten Lake, 334  
 Anastasia, 424, 425  
 Andersby, 309  
 Anderstøf, 341  
 Angelstad, 191  
 Angerman River, 327  
 Ångersjö, 328  
 Angustovo, 591  
 Angvik, 199  
 Aniskina, 602  
 Anne, Empress, 430, 548, 551, 576, 583, 584  
 Annenhof, Asylum of, 522  
 Anthony, St., 589  
 Antiquities, Copenhagen, 47, 51  
 — Christiania, 152; Stockholm, 293; Lund, 342  
 Antwerp, 66

### BAIDAR.

Apelden von Albrecht, 582  
 Apenrade, 75  
 Arboga, 331  
 Archangel, 405  
 Arctic Circle, 207  
 Are River, 326  
 Areå, 338  
 Arendal, 191, 215  
 Arfuet, 314  
 Arians, 616  
 Arnaouts, 615  
 Arnheim, 68  
 Arouga, 585  
 Arset, 339  
 Åsa, 344  
 Åsen, 345  
 Åshult, 338  
 Asker, 181  
 Åskja, 327  
 Asnen Lake, 338  
 Aspen Lake, 336  
 Assens, 76  
 Asser Ryg, legend of, 78  
 Åstorp, 337  
 Atlestad, 196  
 Atorp, 331  
 Augustus, 11, 592  
 — Stanislas, 543  
 Aunöen, 215  
 Aurajoki, 358  
 Aurora borealis, Mr. Everest's account of the, 212  
 Austa, 236  
 Averöen, 199  
 Azoff, 428  
 — Sea of, 602

B.

Baadsenden, 233  
 Baads Vand, 193  
 Back, 345  
 Backa, 344  
 Bagtché Serai, 617; History of, 617; Palace of the Khans, 617; Bath, 618; Fountain, 618  
 Baidar, Forest of, 615

## BAIDAR.

Baidar, Valley of, 615  
 Baird, Mr., 474, 508  
 Bakke, 194  
 Balaclava, 615  
 Balta, 590  
 Baltic, Letters from the, 407  
 Bangsund, 202  
 Bankeberg, 336  
 Bäreberg, 334  
 Barkarby, 330  
 Barnarp, 337, 338  
 Barretskov, 93  
 Basaltic caverns, 97  
 Basil II., 422, 531, 536  
 — IV., 424, 544  
 Batvinia, a soup, 402  
 Baver Elv, 252  
 Bear, Headland, 613  
 Bear-shooting, 161, 164, 234  
 Beauharnais, Eugene, 603, 604  
 Beina Elv, 161  
 Bejan, 215  
 Beldringe, 84  
 Belestrooskaia, 374  
 Belgorod, 607  
 Beliza, 588  
 Belozelsky, Prince, 529  
 Belzi, 621  
 Bender, 621  
 Benningsen, 433  
 Benson, Misses, 398, 399  
 Beranger, Mons., 404  
 Beresina, 436  
 — Passage of, 604  
 Berg, 202, 239, 325  
 Berge, 186, 326  
 Bergen, 173; Churches, 175;  
 Art Union, 175; Fortress,  
 175; Museum, 176; Theatre,  
 176; Trade, 177  
 Bergen to Molde, 196  
 Bergland, Andrew, 360  
 Bergsager, 193  
 Bergseth, 237  
 Bergsjöbyn, 326  
 Bergviken Lake, 325  
 Berlin, 302, 584  
 Bernadotte, 202, 309, 331  
 Bernhard, Bp., 582  
 Besborodko, Prince, 529  
 Bessières, Marshal, 520  
 Bielosersk Convent, 544  
 Bierkager, 200, 225  
 Bindals Fiord, 207  
 Biörsätter, 333  
 Birkrim, 194  
 Biron, Marshal, 583, 584  
 Bitshok, 572  
 Bjerke, 233  
 Bjöberg, 179  
 Björndal, 180  
 Bjorneborg, 377  
 Björnedals Elv, 185  
 Björnëraa, 193  
 Björne Fiord, 195  
 Björöen, 206, 216  
 Bjorsbeg, Cascade of, 371  
 Bjuggsta, 330  
 Blacksta, 333  
 Black Sea, 613  
 Blaker, 252

Blaker to Laurgaard, 252  
 — to Romsdalen, 252  
 Blili, 232  
 Blinni, pancake, 526  
 Blore, Mr., 615  
 Blucher, 595  
 Bo, 338  
 Boatzkan, 421  
 Bodö, 207  
 Bøkken, 199  
 Bøkkervigen, 195  
 Børöen, 209  
 Bogen, 238  
 Bogorodsk, 596  
 Bogstad, 156  
 Bohus, ruins of the Castle of,  
 321, 345  
 Bokharians, 600  
 Bole, 314  
 Bolgen, 199, 235  
 Boller, 93  
 Bolstadören, 172  
 Bomarsund, 358  
 Bona, 339  
 Bondkara, cart, 352  
 Boren Lake, 317  
 Borggardet, 312  
 Borgholm, 287  
 Borgo, 371  
 Borgund, old Church of, 164  
 Borisof, 603, 604  
 Bornholm, Island of, 286, 303  
 Borodino, 434, 533  
 Borre, 83  
 — Cliffs at, 83  
 Borregaard, 247  
 Borrow, Mr., 571  
 Bosekop, 210, 216  
 Bothnia, Gulf of, 352, 355  
 Botten, 193  
 Boursk, 607  
 Bowyer, Mrs., 398  
 Boxholm, Island of, 358  
 Boyanne, 621  
 Braaten, 159, 180  
 Brække, 191  
 Brændaaen, 193  
 Bracke, 326  
 Brahe, Tycho, 69, 305  
 — Ebba, 305  
 Bränsmåla, 339  
 Bräviken, bay of, 339  
 Brazaf, 590  
 Bregentved, 84  
 Breitenburg, castle of, 74  
 Breivi, 193  
 Bremer's, Miss, Legend of  
 the Marie Stien, 184  
 Bremund Elv, 233  
 Brest, 605  
 Breum Vand, 197  
 Brevig, 191, 215  
 Brief, Bookseller, 529  
 Bringsta, 325  
 Bringsværd, 192  
 Brink, 335  
 Bro, 325  
 Broby, 338, 339, 372  
 Broke Field, 186  
 Bröms, 340  
 Bronitzi, 532  
 Brosarp, 338, 341

## CATHEDRALS.

Brösta, 327  
 Brotby, 239  
 Bruftadt, 161  
 Bruges, 63  
 Brühl, Count, 592  
 Bruloff, Artist, 456, 480, 485  
 Brummen Vand, 179  
 Brunbäck, 310  
 Brunsåtra, 310  
 Brunswick, 302  
 — death of the duke  
 of, 37  
 Bubbetorp, 341  
 Bug River, 608  
 Butler, 427  
 Bukken, 195, 215  
 Burea, 328  
 Bustetun, 188  
 By River, 346  
 Byarum, 337  
 Bye, 200  
 Bygholm, 94  
 Bygland, 193  
 Bykle, 193  
 Byske, 328

C

Cæsar, 613  
 Callot, Marie, 510  
 Calmucks, 600  
 Canaletto, Belotto di, 542,  
 595  
 Canals, Schleswig and Hol-  
 stein, 40  
 — Gotha, 316; Ost Go-  
 tha, 317; West Gotha, 318;  
 Vishni Volotchok, 534  
 Carleby, Ny, 377  
 — Old, 377  
 Carlshamn, 340  
 Carlshuus, 247  
 Carlskrona, 340, 341  
 Carlstad, 331, 346  
 Carmarthen, Lord, 429  
 Caroline Matilda, Queen, 87,  
 89  
 Carrioles, 352  
 Carruta's Hotel, 401  
 Casimir IV., 424, 593.  
 Cathedrals and Churches.—  
 Hamburg, 34; Copenha-  
 gen, 55; Ghent, 63; Ma-  
 lines, 63; Liege, 63; Co-  
 logne, 64; Antwerp, 66;  
 Lubec, 70; Sleswig, 76;  
 Odense, 76; Roeskilde, 79;  
 Mariebøe, 81; Elsinøer, 88;  
 Ribe, 94; Borgund, 164;  
 Hitterdal, 186; Stavanger,  
 194; Trondhjem, 228; Kal-  
 mar, 286; Wisby, 288;  
 Stockholm, 294; Upsala,  
 306; Vretakloster, 317;  
 Westeras, 331; Åbo, 359;  
 Helsingfors, 361; Reval,  
 364, 367; St. Petersburg,  
 469, 473, 475, 476, 478, 480,  
 481; Novgorod, 532; Mos-  
 cow, 543, 544, 545, 546;  
 Riga, 581; Gatchina, 585;

## CATHERINE.

Kief, 589; Warsaw, 593; Vladimir, 596; Nijni Novgorod, 598  
 Catherine I., 430, 548  
 — II., 367, 368, 431, 432, 433, 490, 491, 492, 495, 514, 517, 518, 521, 525, 544, 547, 548, 549, 550, 574, 577, 585, 588, 602, 610, 617  
 Chancellor, Richard, 425  
 Charles XII., 247, 249, 295, 360, 361, 364, 428, 548, 578, 581, 607, 621  
 Charlottenlund, 61  
 Chemiaka, 423  
 Chermétieff, Prince, 574, 575, 596  
 Cherson, 609  
 Chersonesus, 610, 612, 616  
 Chetiri Rouki, 531  
 China, 614  
 Chinois Café, 404, 405  
 Choczim, 431  
 Choreis, 619  
 Chotetovo, 607  
 Christiania, 150; Fiord, 150; Inns, 151; Post-office, 151; Money, 151; University, 152; Collection of Northern Antiquities, 152; National Gallery, 153; Art Union, 153; Theatre, 153; Castle of Agershuus, 153; Steam-boat Office, 154; Passport Office, 154; Shops, 155; Carriages, 155; Environs, 156; Cemetery, 156; Column of Liberty, 156; Steamers, 157  
 Christiania to Sarpsfos, 157  
 — to Christiansand, 188, 213  
 Christiansand, 192  
 — to Stavanger, 193  
 Christiansfeldt, 76  
 Christiansstad, 338  
 Christiansund, 199  
 Christina, Queen, 364  
 Christinehamn, 331  
 Christinestadt, 377  
 Circassians, 600  
 Clubs, 399, 401, 574  
 Cobley, General, 609  
 Coblefska, 609  
 Codex argenteus, 307  
 — aureus, 293  
 Codrington, Sir E., 519  
 Cologne, 64  
 Colomak, 607  
 Colpenny, 385  
 Constantine, Fort, 616  
 — Grand Duke, 437, 521, 594  
 — XI., 420  
 Constantinople, 412  
 Consulate, Russian, 385  
 Convent at Pretz, 69  
 Copenha, 507  
 Copenhagen, 41; Post-office, 41; Days for seeing collections, 42; Market, 45; Palace of Christiansborg,

45; Royal collection of pictures, 46; Museums, 46, 50, 53; Royal Library, 48; Arsenal, 48; Palace of Rosenberg, 48; Money and medallion cabinet, 50; University, 53; Churches, 55; Hospitals, 57; Theatres, 58; Statues, 59; Royal china manufactory, 59; Cemeteries, 59, 61; Public conveyances, 59, 61; Steamers, 60; Environs, 61  
 Copernicus, 593  
 Corokovi Colodetz, 607  
 Cossacks, 591, 600, 601, 603  
 Crimea, 408, 431, 548, 609, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617  
 Cronstadt, 438; Population, 439; Harbour, 440; Docks, 440; Fortifications, 440; Kettle Island, 440  
 — Admiral, 360  
 Custine, Marquis de, 578, 597  
 Cuxhaven, 30  
 Czartoriski, Prince, 592

## D.

Dœl, 183  
 — to Kongsberg, 184  
 — to Bergen, 185  
 Dag-bok, 352  
 Daglösten, 328  
 Dala, 339  
 Dalberg River, 346  
 Dalbo Sjö, 319  
 Dalby, 342  
 Dale, 172  
 Dal Elv, 161  
 Dal River, 324  
 Dalecarlia, 311  
 Dalseid, 172  
 Danemora, the Iron Mines of, 309  
 Dannevirke, 76  
 Dantzie, 588  
 Danube River, 621  
 Davoust, Marshal, 473, 520, 604  
 D'Arquien, Marie, 594  
 Degeberga, 338  
 De la Rue, Mr., 507  
 Demidoff, 474  
 Denmark, 15; Routes from England, 15; Money, Weights, and Measures, 16; Language, 16; Passports, 16; Roads, Posting, 17; Steam-boats, 19; Inns, 19; Rivers, 21; Features of the country, 21; Heaths, 21; Forests, 22; Sandhills, 22; Islands, 23; Marshes, 23; Royal Family, 24; Population, 25; Finance, 25; Army and Navy, 25; Historical Notice, 25; New Constitution, 28; Productive Industry, 28; People, 28; Peasantry, 29; Public Instruction, 29  
 Derbend, 428  
 Deutz, 65  
 Diana, 612  
 Dickson, Mr., 529  
 Didloff, 427  
 Dihult, 338  
 Dillingen, 247  
 Dimakova, 587  
 Djekneboda, 328  
 Dmitri, Prince, 425, 576  
 — Ivanovitch, 576, 577  
 — IV., Donskoi, 422  
 — the False, 426, 427, 545, 587  
 Dnieper River, 419, 587, 588, 589, 603, 608  
 Niester River, 620, 621  
 Docksta, 327  
 Dokha Elv, 160  
 Dikkenhuden, 37  
 Dolgof ka, 585  
 Dombrowski, 604  
 Don, Battle of the, 422, 577  
 — River, 418  
 — Sources of, 602  
 — Virgin of the Cossacks of, 557  
 Donnes, 207  
 — Glacier at, 207  
 Dörarp, 337  
 Dörby, 340  
 Dorfgarten, 40  
 Dorogobush, 603  
 Dorpat, 579; Hotels, 579; Teutonic knights, 579; University, 579, 582  
 Douglas, 364  
 Dove Field, 222  
 Dragons, Russian, 427  
 Drammen, 181  
 Dranishnekovo, 375  
 Drivstuen, 225  
 Dröbak, 215, 246  
 Dronningstolen, 83  
 Dronnings Udsigt, 159  
 Dronheim (see Trondhjem)  
 Drotningholm, 300  
 Dudnikoff, 607, 608  
 Dugdale, Lieutenant, 431  
 Duisberg, 68  
 Dumée, Restaurateur, 402  
 Dunabor, 585  
 Dunserud 180, 182  
 Duseau, Restaurateur, 529  
 Dusseldorf, 65  
 Dusterbroek, 40  
 Dwina River, 581, 587  
 Dykålla, 346  
 Dypvik, 209

## E.

Eagle, the Ship, 427  
 — the Black, 427  
 Ebelfoft, 95  
 Edenryd, 341  
 Edsberg Sanna, 331  
 Edsby, 314  
 Efverlöf, 342  
 Eggedals Field, 179  
 Egelykke, 81  
 Egersund, 194, 215

## EGYPTEN.

Egypten, 585  
 Ehrenswerd, Count, 360  
 Eid, 197  
 Eide, 198, 235  
 Eider Duck, habits of the, 235  
 Eidevik, 197  
 Eidre Vand, 179  
 Eidsvold, Constitution House at, 217  
 Eina Elv, 232  
 Einstuga, 314  
 Eklanda, 336  
 Eksjö, 339  
 Elaren Lake, 337  
 Elden, 202  
 Eldsoet, 239  
 Eidfald, 313; Royal Porphyry Manufactory, 313  
 ——— to Tornea and Trondhjem, 314  
 Elfkarleby, 324  
 Elfsborg, Fortress of, 323  
 Elizabeth, Empress, 430, 431, 521, 524, 547, 561, 574  
 Elizavetgrad, 608  
 ——— Military Colonies at, 608  
 Elliot, Mr., on Tellemarken, 186  
 Elmshorn, 74  
 Elmhult, 338  
 Elphinstone, Admiral, 431  
 Elsineur, 88; Sound Duties, 90; Steamers, 91  
 Elstad, 220  
 Embach River, 580  
 Emmeboda, 341  
 Enebakken, 333  
 Engelholm, 343  
 Engelsholm, 93  
 Engen, 237  
 Engersund, 195  
 Engestofte, 82  
 Enköping, 330  
 Eric, Saint, 359  
 ——— XIV., 359, 362, 363  
 Eriksmåla, 341  
 Erman, 551  
 Ersnäs, 328  
 Erye Elv, 220  
 Esrom Lake, 87  
 Etnedals Elv, 160  
 Etnesøen, 195  
 Eusta, 329  
 Evanger, 171  
 Everest, Mr., on Kongsberg, 182  
 ——— on the Aurora Borealis, 212  
 Exampe, 552  
 Eyanpaika, The rapids of, 244  
 Eye, 194

## F.

Fagerhult, 337  
 Falconet, 510  
 Faleidet, 166, 197  
 Falkenberg, 344

Falster, Island of, 82  
 Falun, 311  
 ——— to Gefle, 312  
 ——— Elfdal, 313  
 Fanbjerget, 234  
 Fanbyn, 326  
 Fandrem, 200  
 Fanebust, 197  
 Fanne Fiord, 235  
 Fare Elv, 232  
 Färjestaden, 339  
 Farøe Islands, 96  
 Farsund, 194, 215  
 Faxelfven, 326  
 Feodorovna, Maria, 542  
 Fedde, 194  
 Fieldöen, 195  
 Fielkinge, 341  
 Fiennes lów, 78  
 Fikke, 209  
 Fille Field, 163  
 Findöe, 195  
 Finkroken, 209  
 Finland, Routes, 349; Russian passport, 349; Finnish passport, 349; Padaroshna, 350; Money, 350; Steamboats, 351, 362; Posting, 352; Diligences, 352; General view of, 355  
 Finve, 207  
 Firbank, Mr., 385  
 Fisher, Mr., 516  
 Fiskum Fos, 202  
 Fittia, 335  
 Fjäl, 327  
 Fjerdingssta, 339  
 Flaee, 225  
 Fladmark, 234  
 Flad Söe, 186  
 Fladsnoes, 202  
 Flagan Lake, 332  
 Flage, 171  
 Flagstad Elv, 233  
 Flarenden, 193  
 Fleet, Black Sea, 616  
 Flekkefiord, 194, 215  
 Fleninge, 343  
 Flensborg, 75  
 Flikeid, 194  
 Flisan, 239  
 Flodals Elv, 186  
 Flottbeck, 37  
 Føedor I., 425  
 ——— III., 427  
 Fogs Aae, 222  
 Fogstuen, 222  
 Folda Elv, 222  
 Folden Fiord, 207  
 Foldereid, 207  
 Folgefond, Glacier of the, 171, 188  
 Folgerøen, 195  
 Föling, 202  
 Forbord, 201  
 Forde, 197  
 Forde Fiord, 197  
 Forresvig, 195  
 Fors, 346  
 Forssa, 326  
 Fortun, 251  
 Forvik, 207

## GERDSBERG.

Fosland, 202  
 Frankeklint, 81  
 Frankfort-on-the-Maine, 583  
 Frauenhofer, 579  
 Fredensborg, palace of, 87  
 Frederick II., 582  
 Fredericksham, 373; Inn, 373; Treaty of, 373; Fortifications, 373.  
 Frederiksborg, palace of, 86  
 Frederiksdal, 81  
 Frederikshald, 249  
 Frederikshavn, 95, 253  
 Frederikstad, 247  
 Frederiksteen, fortress of, 249  
 Frederiksund, 85  
 Frederiksværk, 86  
 Frederiksvøern, 190, 215, 253  
 Fredo, 199, 235  
 Fremstedal, 235  
 Freng, 234  
 Frogner, 233  
 Frogneraasen, 156  
 Fröisnoes, 193  
 Fröstkäge, 328  
 Frusvoldsmøen, 252  
 Frydenlund, 161  
 Fuhr, 341  
 Fulgestad, 194  
 Furesund, 215  
 Furudals bruk, 314  
 Fuse, 196  
 Fyldpaa, 190

## G.

Gaasetaarn, 82  
 Gabense, 82  
 Gæddvik, 328  
 Galitzin, the Buffoon, 430  
 ——— the Minister, 428  
 ——— Prince S., 619  
 Gallatz, 620, 621  
 Gamb, Upholsterer, 528  
 Game, 402  
 Gamleby Viken, 339  
 Gangenæs, 195  
 Garberg, 200, 313  
 Garde, 326  
 Garder, 239  
 Gardie, Jacques de la, 361, 367  
 Gargarin, Prince, 606  
 Garlie, 226, 237  
 Garnæs, 173, 241  
 Garsas, 313  
 Garsjöe, 232  
 Gartland, 202  
 Gatshina, Chateau of, 585  
 ——— Town of, 521, 585  
 Gaupne Fiord, 165  
 Gaustad, 236  
 Gautetun, 193  
 Gefle, 312, 324  
 ——— to Sundsvall, 325  
 George, St., 424, 529  
 ——— Convent of, 612, 615  
 Gerdhem, 346  
 Gerdsherg, 331

## GERRESTAD.

Gerrestad Lake, 191  
 Getterum, 340  
 Geyser, the, 98  
 Ghent, 62  
 Gibostad, 209  
 Gidea River, 327  
 Gidskøe, ruins at, 198  
 Giellebek, 181  
 Gisselfeldt, abbey of, 84  
 Gjermundshavn, 188  
 Glanshammar, 331  
 Glommen River, 236, 238,  
 245, 247  
 Glosbø, 314  
 Glukoi, 502  
 Glumslöf, 343  
 Godunof Boris, 425, 426, 549,  
 576  
 Golova, 543  
 Gorkovitz, 597  
 Gorodichetche, Convent of,  
 476  
 Gostomisle, Chief Magistrate,  
 419  
 Gottasa, 338  
 Gottenburg, 321, 334, 345;  
 Inns, 321; Post-office, 321;  
 Steam-boat office, 322;  
 Money, 322; Travelling  
 servants, 322; Churches,  
 322; Environs, 323; Steam-  
 ers, 323; Carriages, 323  
 Gottland, Island of, 287  
 Gottorf, Castle of, 74  
 Gousta Field, 159  
 Graaryg, 83  
 Grädd, 310  
 Gräfe, Bookseller, 529  
 Gran, 300  
 Grand Le, Restaurateur, 402,  
 529  
 Granevold, 160  
 Grästorpe, 334  
 Green, 180  
 Greiffenfeld, Count, 94, 190, 230  
 Greig, Admiral, 431, 609  
 Grenna, 336  
 Grimnäs, 326  
 Grimsmark, 328  
 Grimstad, 192, 215  
 Grimtorp, 339  
 Gripsholm, 300  
 Grisselhamm, 329, 370  
 Grodaas, 197  
 Grodt, 238  
 Grøhed, 345  
 Grønne, 232  
 Grönsund, 83  
 Grorud, 217  
 Grotius, Hugo, 37  
 Grötnäs, 329  
 Grudt, 225  
 Grunge Elv, 187  
 Grundseth, 236, 239  
 Grytestuen, 232  
 Gryttje, 325  
 Gubberud, 180  
 Gudvangen, 168  
 Gugaard, 187  
 Gula Elv, 200  
 Gulben, 580  
 Gulbrandsdalen, 219

Guldholmen, 211  
 Guldsmedmoen, 193  
 Gullered, 336  
 Gulsvig, 179  
 Gumbinnen, 586  
 Gumboda, 328  
 Gumdal, 200  
 Gurre, 88  
 Gustafskrogen, 346  
 Gustavus Adolphus, 295, 359,  
 364, 427, 438, 579  
 Gustavus III., 482  
 Gustavus Vasa, 306, 312, 313,  
 321, 361, 424  
 Gypsies, 571, 611, 618

## H.

Haas, Dr., 564  
 Hæg, 164, 179  
 Høgeim, 199, 235  
 Haalangen Field, 222, 252  
 Haar, 194  
 Haarlem, 68  
 Haarstad, 225  
 Hadersleben (Haderslev), 76,  
 253  
 Haft Elv, 237  
 Haga, 179, 332  
 Hagna, 336  
 Hague, the, 67  
 Hall, 329  
 Hall, Mrs., 398  
 Hals Fiord, 199  
 Halmstad, 344  
 Hamburg, 31, 253; Hotels,  
 31; Money, 32; Fire in  
 1842, 33; Churches, 34;  
 Johanneum, 34; Charita-  
 ble Institutions, 34; Ex-  
 change, 34; Funeral Pro-  
 ceSSIONS, 34; Theatre, 35;  
 Public Amusements, 35;  
 Jungfernstieg, 35; Cons-  
 ular, 35; Steam-boats, 35;  
 Railroads, 35; Public  
 Walks, 36; Environs, 36,  
 438  
 Hamer, 202  
 Hamlet, Saxo Grammaticus,  
 account of, 90  
 Hammer, 200, 201  
 Hammerfest, 211, 216  
 — to the North Cape, 212  
 Hamneda, 337  
 Hanestad, 239  
 Hanover, 65  
 Hanseatic League, 70, 72  
 Hanse Towns, 582  
 Haparanda, 245, 329  
 Harald Haarfager, burial  
 place of, 195  
 Haraldstad, 247  
 Harburg, 65  
 Hardanger Fiord, 171, 188  
 — Mountains, 187  
 Hardenberg, Castle of, 82  
 Härfsta, 310  
 Harold II., 420  
 Haroldskier, 90  
 Hasselöen, 82

## HOF.

Hasselrör, 333  
 Hæste, 326  
 Hatvigen, 171, 196  
 Haugen, 198  
 Haugesund, 195, 215  
 Haugum, 202  
 Haukeröd, 190  
 Havnik, 209  
 Havönsund, 212  
 Havstad, 197  
 Hecla, Mount, 97  
 Hedals Elv, 221  
 Hede, 345  
 Hedemora, 310  
 Heden, 314  
 Hegnøsgavl, ruins of, 76  
 Hegrestad, 194  
 Heibö, 186  
 Heidkug, 69  
 Hel-fos, 192  
 Helga Lake, 338  
 Helge Lake, 338  
 Helgenøset, 239  
 Helgeö, ruins at, 218  
 Heligoland, 30  
 Heiljö, 313  
 Helle, 193, 200  
 Helleland, 188  
 Hellesylt, 198  
 Helnæs, 207  
 Helsingborg, 89, 337, 343  
 Helsingfors, 360; Hotels,  
 360; Population, 361; Se-  
 nate House, 361; Univer-  
 sity, 361; Library, 361; Sag-  
 gas, 361; Standsvik, forest  
 of, 361; Mailand, 361; Tres-  
 kenda, Gardens of, 361;  
 Museum, 361; New Club,  
 361; Assembly Rooms, 362;  
 Botanical Garden, 362; Ob-  
 servatory, 362; Bathing  
 House, 362; Scheerin, the,  
 362  
 Helstad, 198  
 Helvig, 196  
 Hemsedal Elv, 179  
 Hennau, Dr., 405  
 Henoug, 239  
 Herberg, 245  
 Herdals Elv, 217  
 Hernosand, 327  
 Herodotus, 418, 551  
 Herresta, 338, 341, 345  
 Herrö, 215  
 Herrskog, 327  
 Hester, 339  
 Hildal, 188  
 Hilleröd, 86  
 Himalaya, the, 619  
 Himki, 536  
 Himmelberg, 92  
 Hitterdal, Church of, 186  
 ———— Vand., 186  
 Hitteren, Island of, 200, 231  
 Hjørdals Elv, 186  
 Hjörning, 94  
 Hoberstad, 194  
 Hobro, 94  
 Hoby, 340  
 Hodne, 193  
 Hof, 160

## HOFF.

Hoff, 252  
 Hofva, 333  
 Hofve, 201  
 Högbo, 313  
 Högboða, 332  
 Högðal, 250, 345  
 Hogforss, 372  
 Högsta, 324  
 Hogvalta, 332  
 Holager, 234  
 Holen, 247  
 Holger Danske, legend of, 89  
 Holkaberg, 336  
 Hölleland, 194  
 Holm, 345  
 Holme, 201  
 Holmen, 220  
 Holmestrand, 189, 215  
 Holseth, 234, 252  
 Hols Fiord, 159  
 Holstein, 38  
 Holte, 191  
 Holten, 200  
 Holy Anders, legend of, 77  
 Homme, 193  
 Homo, 202  
 Hompesch, Baron, 585  
 Honey, Mode of collecting, 588  
 Höne-fos, 159  
 Honstad, 200  
 Hopseidet, 211  
 Horde, Golden, the, 423  
 Hordnæs, 193  
 Horjem, 234  
 Horn, Count, 367, 583  
 Hornæs, 237  
 Hornbek, 90  
 Hornilden, remarkable rock of, 215  
 Horningdals Vand, 197  
 Hornvigen, 212  
 Horre, 187, 193  
 Horsens, 92  
 Horten, 189, 215, 247  
 Horungerne Mountains, 232  
 Horvig, 196  
 Hostelbro, 94  
 Hot springs, 98  
 Hougan, 200  
 Houge, 173  
 Hougén, 222  
 Housund, 180, 181  
 Houm, 239  
 Hov, 226, 238  
 Howard, Mrs., 399, 408  
 ——— the Philanthropist, 609, 610  
 Howqua, 402  
 Hoyland, the robber, 154  
 Hudiksvall, 325  
 Hugakollen, 162  
 Humlestad, 191  
 Hun, 160, 202, 232  
 Hundven, 197  
 Hunne-fos, 220  
 Hunt, Mr., 615  
 Hurdals River, 232  
 ——— Vand, 232  
 Huse, 188, 195  
 Husum, 164  
 Hverled, 334

Hvetlandfa, 339  
 Hvitan, 328

## I.

Ibs, St., Church of, 92  
 Iceland, 97  
 Ice, Palace of, 430  
 Idde Fiord, 249  
 Iggersund; 325  
 Ijora, 531  
 Ilberg, 332  
 Ilia, Alexander's coachman, 494  
 Ilmen, Lake, 531  
 ——— River, 419  
 Imse Elv, 237  
 Indvigs Fiord, 197  
 Ingared, 336  
 Ingul, River, 608  
 Inkerman, Bay of, 616  
 Innertafte, 328  
 Innervik, 328  
 Insleberg, 586  
 Irtish, 601  
 Isakievski Dvori, 607  
 Isdaal, 196  
 Ishult, 340  
 Isla, 312  
 Islands, Danish, 80; Orkneys, 95; Shetland, 96; Farøe, 96; Swedish, 287; Lofodden, 208; Aland Islands, 329, 358  
 Ismael, Siege of, 620  
 Istad, 199, 235  
 Itzehoe, 74  
 Ivan I., 422  
 — II., 422  
 — III., 423, 539, 548, 549  
 — IV., 424, 554  
 ——— Death of, 425  
 — VI., 430  
 Ivan, Prince of Mojaisk, 423  
 — Prince, 427, 549  
 Ivanooskoe, Lake of, 602

## J.

Jablona, 594  
 Jablonofski, 594  
 Jacavlevo, 607  
 Jader, 335, 339  
 Jafre, 328  
 Jamburg, 578  
 Jämjö, 340  
 Jämt Krogen, 326  
 Jarlsberg, 190  
 Jassnaia Poliana, 606  
 Jøgersprüs, 86  
 Jedeckjære Lake, 244  
 Jellinge, 93  
 ——— remarkable stones at, 93  
 Jelsøe-stranden, 195  
 Jemserum, 340  
 Jerackturkala, 602  
 Jerkin, 222  
 Jews Karaites, 618  
 Johannesberg, ruins of, 335  
 Johnsrud, 159

## KIEF.

Jondalsören, 188  
 Jönköping, 336, 337  
 Jorbron, 310  
 Jordbrække, 193  
 Jotunfields, 161  
 Judeberget, 195  
 Juellinge, 81  
 Jusjon Lake, 313  
 Justedal, Glaciers of the, 165,  
 ——— Routes from, 166  
 197  
 Justinian, Emperor, 620  
 Jutland, 91

## K.

Kaaberbergs Elv, 185  
 Kaasa, 186  
 Kadynia, River, 590  
 Käfinge, 343  
 Kalix, 328  
 Kalka, Battle of, 421  
 Kallehave, 83  
 Kallundborg, 95  
 Kalmar, 286, 340  
 Kalö, Island of, 92  
 Kalstad, 200, 225  
 Kalvarija, 591  
 Kama, River, 601  
 Kampaniefka, 608  
 Kandibino, 608  
 Karamsin, the Historian, 424,  
 425, 435  
 Karby, 340  
 Karkis, 245  
 Karkhoff, 433; Hotel, 607;  
 Description of the Town,  
 607; University, 607; Fair,  
 607  
 Karlsö, 209  
 Kärra, 344, 346  
 Kärrby, 311  
 Kasimoff, 601; Description  
 of, 601; Tomb of Shah Ali,  
 601; Mosque, 601; Gosti-  
 nnoi Dvor, 601  
 Kateshnoe, 585  
 Katilovo, 534  
 Kattleberg, 346  
 Kautokeine, 243  
 Kazan, 548, 597  
 Keel-fos, 168  
 Kexisvara, 245  
 Kertch, 610, 612, 613; En-  
 trance to, 913; Description  
 of, 613; Museum, 613;  
 Ancient Mausoleum, 613;  
 Pitch Springs, 614  
 Keveneb, 374  
 Khans, Tartar, 617, 618  
 Khodja Bey, 609  
 Khoonsova, 575  
 Khovanski, Prince, 427, 428  
 Kiatka, 601  
 Kibitka, 353  
 Kief, 419, 420; History of,  
 583; Topography of, 589;  
 Slavonian Pantheon, 589;  
 Cathedral of St. Sophia,  
 589; Petcherskoi Monas-  
 tery, 589; The Bazaar, 590;

## KIEL.

Catacombs, 590; Obelisk of Vladimir the Great, 590; Academy, 590  
 Kiel, 39; Public Buildings, 39; Palace Garden, 39; Environs, 39; Steamers, 40  
 — to Copenhagen, 41  
 Kierringö, 209  
 Kilshömmen, 196  
 Kile, 193  
 Kinback, 328  
 Kinne Kulle, mountain of, 319, 333  
 Kipen, 578  
 Kiöge, 84  
 Kirghises, 600  
 Kirkvold, 238  
 Kirkwall, 95  
 Kishineff, 621  
 Kistruss, 602  
 Kjær, 189  
 Kjalsta, 326  
 Kjelvik, 212  
 Kjøsebunden, 197  
 Klækken, 159  
 Klampenborg, 61  
 Klar Elv, 239  
 Klefshult, 337  
 Kleven, 215  
 Kliasma, River, 596  
 Klin, 535  
 Klinga, 316  
 Klintholm, 83  
 Kloften, 217  
 Klörup, 341  
 Klot, Baron, 529  
 Knappekula, 339  
 Knights, Livonian, 363  
 — Teutonic, 363  
 Knudtzon Torkel, 373  
 Knuthenborg, 82  
 Kobberdal, 207  
 Kobrip, 605  
 Kosciusko, 432, 433  
 Kohl, 395, 404, 409, 496, 516, 528, 546, 549, 555, 557, 570  
 Kokkersvold, 191  
 Kolare, 245  
 Kolbäck, 331  
 Kolding, 76, 94  
 Kölfva, 310  
 Köllangen, 333  
 Kollekind, 345  
 Kolonna, 428  
 Kongelboek, 239  
 Kongelf, 344  
 Kongen's Udsigt, 159  
 Kongsberg, 182  
 — to the Riukan-fos, 183  
 Kongsgaard, 93  
 Kongsgaarden, 325  
 Kongsvinger, 239, 246  
 Kongsvold, 224  
 Konich, Battle of, 520  
 Königsberg, 583  
 Köping, 331  
 Koppervik, 195, 215  
 Korolevski Traktir, 608  
 Koroli, Monastery of, 618  
 Korpikula, 245  
 Korsegaarden, 246  
 Korsödegaarden, 233

Korsör, 77  
 Koster, 83  
 Kostól, 192  
 Kotschetvi Dvori, 607  
 Kotzebue, 368  
 Koursk, 607  
 — in Siberia, 601  
 Kovno, 584; Hotels, 586;  
 The French Army, 586  
 Kozelez, 588  
 Krageröe, 191  
 Kragsta, 329  
 Krasnoe, 604  
 — Selo, 526  
 Krementschuk, 608  
 Kremlin, Erection of, 422  
 Krestsi, 532  
 Kringelen, 221  
 Krogen, 237  
 Krogkleven, 159  
 Krökertorp, 339  
 Kronborg, Castle of, 88  
 Kroshuus, 185, 186  
 Kuban, River, 614  
 Kukkola, 245  
 Kulla, 341  
 Kullen, 90  
 Kulleryd, 341  
 Kumla, 335  
 Kungsbacka, 344  
 Kuralechovo, 608  
 Kutusoff, 434, 436, 472, 604  
 Kvandesvold, 252  
 Kyllingstad, 194  
 Kymen Waterfall, 372

## L.

Laaksberg, Rocks of, 368  
 Labaume, 435, 603, 604  
 Läby, 324  
 Ladournaire, 529  
 Laga River, 337, 344  
 Lahne, Dr., 405  
 Laholm, 344  
 Laing, Mr., on Norway, 201  
 Lakes.—Oyeren, 217; Miösen, 217; Öresund, 238; Mälär, 304, 315; Roxen, 316; Wettern, 318; Wernern, 319  
 Landrath, the, 364  
 Landskrona, 343  
 Landvig, 192  
 Langbakke, 245  
 Langeland, 81, 197  
 Langerak, 193  
 Langeron, Count, 610  
 Langesund, 191  
 Lang Fiord, 235  
 Langhei, 193  
 Langledet, 238  
 Langsæth, 200  
 Lapland, 327  
 Laplanders, Mr. Milford's visit to the, 203, 403  
 Larbro-fos, 182  
 Laurgaard, 197, 222  
 Laurvig, 190  
 Lauven River, 190  
 Lazzareff, Admiral, 609

## LÖFSTA.

Lazaret at Odessa, 412  
 Lærrestvedt, 192  
 Leegardslyst, 92  
 Leer, 226  
 Leerdal Elv, 163  
 Leerlid, 187  
 Leervig, 197  
 Leervik, 196  
 Leckö slott, 319  
 Ledshästra, 336  
 Lefvar, 327  
 Leipsic, 594  
 Leirdalsören, 165  
 — to Bergen, 167  
 Leirfossen, 231  
 Leksand, 313  
 Leman Niproffski, 620  
 Lenhöfda, 341  
 Lerhol, 332  
 Leren Elv, 217  
 Lerum, 336  
 Lerwick, 96  
 Lessöe Jernværk, 234  
 — Vand, 222, 234  
 Levanger, 201  
 Leyden, 67  
 Libraries.—Kiel, 39; Copenhagen, 48; Stockholm, 292; Skokloster, 305; Upsala, 307; Westeras, 331; Linköping, 336; Wexio, 338; Lund, 342; Helsingfors, 361; Reval, 365; St. Petersburg, 466, 477; Moscow, 559; Dorpat, 579; Riga, 581; Mittau, 584; Warsaw, 593; Odessa, 610  
 Lid, 222  
 Lidar River, 333  
 Lidköping, 333  
 Lie, 217  
 Lieberkuhn, 570  
 Lie Field, 186  
 Liege, 63  
 Lier Elv, 181  
 Lilla Åby, 335  
 Lilla Edet, 321, 346  
 Lille, Count de, 584  
 Lillehammer, 219, 233  
 Lillesand, 92, 215  
 Lillnor, 346  
 Lind, Jenny, 297  
 Lindaas, 197  
 Linköping, 317, 335  
 Linneus, 307  
 Lipoffsky, 577  
 Lippjarfvi, 244  
 Lipsi, 607  
 Liselund, 83  
 Lislena, 330  
 Liten Lake, 326  
 Liubolin, 607  
 Livadia, 614  
 Ljönen, 193  
 Ljunby, 337  
 Ljung, 336  
 Lobdal, 193  
 Lochnitza, 604  
 Loder, 570  
 Loffoden Islands, 208  
 Löfsta, 310

## LOGBIERGET.

Logbierget, 83  
 Logen Elv, 233  
 Lolland (Laland) Island of, 81  
 Lom Field, 252  
 Lomodden, 186  
 Lomsha, 591  
 Lönsøet, 199  
 Lop, 591  
 Lopassnia, 606  
 Loppen, 211  
 Losnes, 220  
 Louis XVIII., 584  
 Louvain, 63  
 Lovisa, 371; *Monolith of*, 372  
 Lovo, 207  
 Lubeck, 60; *Money*, 70; *Cathedral*, 70; *Churches*, 71; *Clock*, 71; *Raathaus*, 72; *Trade*, 72; *Steamers*, 73, 438  
 Lubomirski, Prince, 592, 594  
 Luga, River, 585  
 ——— *Town of*, 585  
 Lulea, 328  
 ——— *to Haparanda*, 328  
 Lüm Fiord, 94, 253  
 Lumsheden, 313  
 Lund., 342; *University*, 342, *Library*, 342; *Cathedral*, 342  
 Lund, 340, 346  
 Lunde, 193  
 Lunde-Vand, 194  
 Lundesogna Elv, 226  
 Luquet, *Confiseur*, 400  
 Lure, 194  
 Luther, 581  
 Luvosö, 207  
 Lyckeby, 340  
 Lyngdals Elv, 193  
 Lyngholmen, 195  
 Lysne, 165  
 Lyster Fiord, 165

## M.

Mœlandsmö, 185, 186  
 Magaratch, 619  
 Magdeburg, 302  
 Mageröe, 212  
 Maglevand's Valley, 83  
 Magnord, 246, 332  
 Mahmet, 423  
 Maj, 325  
 Makarief, 597  
 Malachoffski, Count, 593  
 Mala Morskoi, 529  
 Mälär Lake, 304, 315  
 Malines (Mechlin), 63  
 Malmö, 341  
 ——— *to Helsingborg*, 342  
 Malöga, 346  
 Malo-Yarowslavitz, 436  
 Malsta, 325  
 Malta, 585  
 Mamai Khan, 577, 601  
 Mandal, 193  
 Mangoup Kalé, 617; *Description of*, 617; *View from*, 617; *Jewish Cemetery*, 617; *Chambers in the rocks*, 617  
 Mänsbyn, 329

Margaret, Queen, Monument of, 79  
 Margretorp, 343  
 Mark, 327  
 Markaryd, 337  
 Marklunda, 338  
 Maria Theresa, 368  
 Marieboe, 81  
 Marienburg, 89  
 Marienburg, Hall at, 583  
 Marienpol, 586, 591  
 Mariestad, 319, 333  
 Mariestuen, 164  
 Mariosara, 245  
 Marsanda, 619  
 Marselisseborg, the wood of, 92  
 Marsta, 324  
 Marstrand, 323  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 468  
 Masovia, Princes of, 593  
 Matarengi, 245  
 Matkull, 338  
 Matuschevitz, Count, 398  
 Mauritius, Saint, 366  
 Medem, Count, 584  
 Medvenca, 607  
 Mehede, 324  
 Melan Lake, 332  
 Lund, 340, 333  
 Melbye, 246  
 Melhuus, 226  
 Mellerud, 346  
 Memel, 588  
 Menar, Louis of, 364  
 Menzikoff, Prince, 524  
 Mergentheim, Master of, 583  
 Mesne Vand, 233  
 Messelt, 237  
 Messengers, English Cabinet, 584  
 Metcalfe, Mr., 399  
 Meyendorf, Baron, 364  
 Michael, Grand Duke, 464, 524  
 Middelfart, 76  
 Midtskougen, 246  
 Miednoi, 535  
 Miloradovitch, General, 493  
 Miloslavski, 427  
 Minde, 217  
 Minden, 65  
 Mines. — *Kongsberg*, 182; *Valle*, 187; *Alten*, 210; *Roraas*, 238; *Danemora*, 309; *Sala*, 310; *Falun*, 311  
 Minim, 426, 543  
 Minsk, 605  
 Miösen Lake, 217  
 Mithridates, 613; *Hill of*, 613  
 Mittau, Palace near, 583; *Hotels*, 584; *Description of*, 584; *St. John's Day*, 584; *Casino*, 584; *Picture Galleries*, 584; *Library of the Gymnasium*, 584; *Diligences*, 584  
 Mjölby, 336, 338  
 Mjören Lake, 336  
 Mocrecci, 607  
 Mohlelf, 588; *Description of*, 588

## MOSCOW.

Mo-Myskie, 314, 325  
 Möckeln Lake, 338  
 Moe, 197, 233, 237  
 Moe, Elv, 233  
 Moen, 220  
 Möen, Island of, 83  
 Moglestu, 192  
 Molde, 199, 215, 235  
 Molmen, 234  
 Molden, 215  
 Money. — *Danish*, 16; *Hamburg*, 32; *Belgian*, 62; *Prussian*, 64; *Hanoverian*, 65; *Dutch*, 67; *Lubeck*, 70; *Norwegian*, 101; *Swedish*, 255; *Russian*, 350, 379  
 Money, Leather, 423  
 Mönsterås, 340  
 Montferand, Mons., 511  
 Mora, 313  
 Mora stone, the, 309  
 Morast, 246, 332  
 Moreau, General, 404, 481  
 Morzun, Caroline, 359  
 Morstue, 233  
 Mörup, 344  
 Mosby, 193  
 Moscow, 426, 435, 436; *Entrance to*, 536; *Tower of Soukhareff*, 536; *History of*, 536; *Description of*, 537; *Topography of*, 537; *The Kremlin*, 538; *Spass Vorota Gate*, 539; *Nicholas Gate*, 540; *The Trema*, 541; *The Granovitaya Palata*, 541; *The Bolshoi Dvoretz*, 542; *The Maloi Dvoretz*, 542; *The Uspenski Sabor*, 543; *The Synodalni Dom*, 544; *Holy Oil*, 545; *The Arkhangelskoi Sabor*, 545; *Tombs of the Tzars*, 546; *Portraits of*, 546; *Church of the Annunciation*, 546; *The Treasury*, 547; *Regalia*, 548; *Polish Sceptre*, 549; *The Arsenal*, 550; *French Cannon*, 550; *English Cannon*, 550; *Tzar Kolokol*, 551; *Tower of Ivan Veliki*, 552; *View from the Summit of*, 553; *Cathedral of St. Basil*, 554; *Chapel of the Iberian Mother of God*, 555; *Voskressenskaia Vorota*, 555; *Monastery of the Donskoi*, 556; *Cemetery of*, 557; *Seminoff Monastery*, 557; *Chaunting*, 558; *Bass voices*, 558; *Devitchei Convent*, 558; *The Devitchei Fall*, 558; *Royal Tombs*, 559; *Cemetery*, 559; *The Androniefskoi Monastery*, 559; *Tshudoff Monastery*, 559; *Library of the Sa Ikono Spasskoi Monastery*, 559; *The Foundling Hospital*, 559; *Palace and*



## MOSEBAAKEN.

Gardens of Peterskoi, 561; Theatres, 562; Great Riding School, 562; Empress's Villa, 563; Galitzin Gardens, 563; The Sparrow Hills, 564; View of the city from, 564; Prisoners, 564; Warsaw Gate, 565; Market-Places, 565; Kitai Gorod, 565; The Riadi, 565; Second-hand Markets, 567; Winter Market, 567; Tea-houses, 568; Troitzka Traktir, 568; The English Chapel, 569; The Mosque, 569; University of, 570; Summary, 571; Gypsies, 571; Calculating Machine, 572; The Races, 572; The Mass, 572; Feasts and Ceremonies, 573; Armenian Church, 573; The Smith's Bridge, 574; Shops there, 574; Lukmanoff's Magazine, 574; Flower Market, 574; Public Promenades, 574; Tver Boulevards, 574; Alexander Gardens, 574; Clubs, 574; Astankina, 574; Moscow Appurtenances, 575; Allée des Peuples, 575; Khoonsova, 575  
 Mosbaaken, 357  
 Mosgaard, 92  
 Moshaisk, 603  
 Moshni, 532  
 Mossöe, 92  
 Moshuus, 219  
 Moss, 215, 247  
 Mossterhavn, 195, 215  
 Mountains — Gousta Field, 159; Jolum Fields, 161; Hugakollen, 162; Fille Field, 163; Skagstol Tend, 165, 251; Justedal, 165; Skogshorn, 179; Eggedals Field, 179; Tessung Field, 185; Harteigen, 185; Lie Field, 186; Broke Field, 186; Solfond Nup, 187; Hardanger, 187; Steens Field, 197; Lang Field, 197; Skole, 199; Seven Sisters, 207; Rundane, 221; Haalangen Field, 222; Dove Field, 222; Horungerne, 232; Bröste Field, 234; Roms-dals-horn, 234; Troldtinderne, 234; Troms Field, 237; Lom Field, 252; Kinne Kulle, 319, 333; Tchatur Dag, 619  
 Moxa Elv, 220  
 Mtsensk, 606  
 Mukalatka, 615  
 Munkholm, Fortress of, 230  
 Muonio River, 244  
 Muonioniska, 244  
 Murom, 596; Description of, 596  
 Museums. — Hamburg, 35; Kiel, 39; Copenhagen, 47,

49, 50; Bergen, 176; Trondhjem, 230; Stockholm, 291, 296; Helsingfors, 361; St. Petersburg, 481, 482, 483, 486, 489; Moscow, 570; Dorpat, 579; Warsaw, 593; Odessa, 610  
 Mustapha Kara, 594  
 Mutton, Astrakan, 402  
 Myrmecium, 613

## N.

Nærøens Fiord, 168  
 Næröund, 215  
 Nærstrands Fiord, 195  
 Næs, 179, 240  
 Næse, 196  
 Nøverdald, 237  
 Nagui, Andrew, 536  
 Nakskov, 81  
 Namsen River, 202  
 Napoleon, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 561, 586, 587, 588, 603, 604  
 Narev, River, 591  
 Narishkin, Mr., 529  
 Narova, River, 578  
 — Falls of, 579  
 Narva, 428, 578; Description of, 578; Ivangorod, 578  
 Naryshkins, Tombs of the, 477  
 Natalia, 427, 428, 544  
 Naby, 233, 237, 239  
 Nöbbelöf, 338  
 Nedansjö, 326  
 Nedre Vaage, 235  
 Nelson, Lord, 364  
 Nestor the Annalist, 589  
 Neva, Water of, 404  
 — Battle of, 421  
 — Inundation of, 445  
 Nevski, St. Alexander, 421, 449, 476, 596  
 Newspapers, 401, 529  
 Ney, 586, 603  
 Nicholas I., 364, 367, 437, 448, 453, 465, 486, 491, 495, 506, 514, 515, 519, 524, 526, 541, 542, 543, 566, 576, 593, 598, 606, 608  
 — Fort, 616  
 Nickala, 329  
 Nicolaieff, 608; Description of, 608; Dockyards, 609; Observatory, 609; Ferry, 609  
 Nicon, the Patriarch, 544, 576  
 Nid Elv, 191  
 Nidaros, 228  
 Nidaros, 227  
 Niemen, River, 434, 586, 604, 605  
 Niemio, 245  
 Nikita, Botanical Garden of, 404, 619

## NYSTUEN.

Nitte Elv, 217  
 Njurunda River, 325  
 Nöbbelad, 338, 341  
 Noklebye, 233  
 Nohl, 334, 346  
 Nord, 239  
 Norderhong, 180  
 Nordgaard, 187  
 Nordgulena, 197  
 Nord Arnen, 207  
 Noret, 313  
 Norje, 341  
 Norlid, 239  
 Norrby, 340  
 Nors River, 332, 346  
 North Cape, the, 212  
 Norway, 100; Routes from England, 101; Money, Weights, and Measures, 101; Passports, 103; Modes of Travelling, 103; Inns, 104; Steamers, 104; Boats, 105; Carriages, 105, 106; Four-wheeled Carriages, 106; Requisites for travelling, 106; Posting regulations, 107; Alphabet, Vocabulary, 115; Scenery and Sketching, 123; Angling, 125; Salmon, 125; Trout, 126; Flies and rods, 127; Shooting, 127; Game Laws, 129; Fields, Fiords, and Valleys, 130; Geology, 131; Mineralogy, 131; Climate, 131; Population, 132; Historical Notice, 132; Government, 138; Storning, 138; Religion, 139; Public Instruction, 140; Justice, 140; Press, 141; Army and Navy, 141; Revenue, 141; People, 142; Productive Industry, 143; Agriculture, 143; Forests, 144; Fisheries, 145; Commerce, 146; Internal and Foreign Trade, 146; Exports and Imports, 146; Commercial Marine, 147; Literature, 147  
 Novgorod, 419, 420, 423; Description of, 531; Money first coined, 531; Tomb of Feodor, 532; Alarm Bell, 547, 548  
 — Nijni, 595; Entrance to, 597; Population, 597; Hotel, 597; Minim and Pojarski, 598; Fair, 598; Description of, 598; Mosque, 600; Tea quarter, 600; Theatre, 601  
 Novoselitz, 621, 622  
 Nuppi Vara, 243  
 Ny Carleby, 377  
 Nyeberg, 77  
 Nyköping, 335  
 Nyekiöping, 82  
 Nysö, 84  
 Nysted, 194  
 Nystad, Treaty of, 374, 428  
 Nystuen, 163, 234

## OBOJAN.

## O.

Obojan, 607  
 Öby, 313  
 Odegaarden, 191  
 Odempå, Lord of, 580  
 Oden, 220  
 Odense, 76  
 Ödeshög, 336  
 Odessa, 603, 605; Hotels, 609; Description of, 609; The Exchange, 610; Boulevard, 610; Theatres, 610; Statute of the Duke de Richelieu, 610; Monster Staircase, 610; Library, 610; Antiquities, 610; Howard's Candlestick, 610; Granaries, 611; Bathing, 611; Parloaire, 611; Botanical Garden, 611; Steamboats, 612, 620, 621, 622  
 Ofte, 187  
 Öjeby, 328  
 Okha, River, 596, 598  
 ——— Retreat from the, 422  
 Olaf, St., Cemetery of, 92; Birthplace of, 221; Death of, 201; Shrine of, 228  
 Olai, St., 365  
 ——— Village of, 583  
 Öland, Island of, 287, 340  
 Olbia, 610  
 Olchovatka, 607  
 Oldeslohe, 69  
 Olen Fiord, 195  
 Ölfærnes, 196  
 Olgopol, 590  
 Omelnik, 608  
 Omthvett, 186  
 Onskå, 327  
 Oopa, River, 606  
 Oppegaard, 180  
 Ophuus, 237  
 Opthun, 251  
 Ör, 338  
 Orchitza, 587  
 Orebyhus, 359  
 Ore River, 328  
 Örebro, 331  
 Orel, 606; Description of, 606; Public Gardens, 606; Great Fire, 606  
 Orenburgh, 614  
 Öresund Lake, 238  
 Orgeief, 621  
 Orkla Elv, 200  
 Orkney Islands, 95  
 Orloff, Count G., 463, 491, 510, 517, 521, 585  
 Orloffsky, the Artist, 522, 529  
 Ormem, 234  
 Oronst, Island of, 345  
 O'Rourke, Count, 364  
 Orsa, 314  
 Orselska, Countess, 592  
 Orsha, 587; Description of, 587, 604

Osboigd Elv, 185  
 Osma, River, 603  
 Östad, 336  
 Ostend, 62  
 Österby, Forges of, 310  
 Österbyn, 346  
 Oster Fiord, 196  
 Östersund, 326  
 Österöen, Island of, 173  
 Osterricsör, 191, 215  
 Ostra Ljunby, 337  
 Ostre, 189  
 Ostrre Bagholm, 195  
 Ostroff, 585  
 Ostud-fos, 170  
 Ostvik, 202  
 Otrada, 606  
 Ottakar the Great, 583  
 Otta Elv, 221  
 Oudinot, Marshal, 604  
 Ougedal, 160, 232  
 Oune, 200  
 Ous, 238, 239, 246  
 ——— Elv, 239  
 Ouse Fiord, 157  
 Ousembash, 618  
 Ousören, 196  
 Oust, 226  
 Oustad, 239  
 Overdrevsbakken, 84  
 Overgaard, 202  
 Ovidiopol, 620  
 Ovinna Elv, 194  
 Ovne, 225  
 Oxenstiern, Axel, 361  
 ——— Gabriel, 361  
 Oyeren Lake, 217, 239  
 Oylve, 162

## P.

Påboda, 340  
 Panticapœum, 613  
 Pækkila, 245  
 Palajoensum, 244  
 Palajock River, 244  
 Paskallavik, 340  
 Pello, 245  
 Persön, 328  
 Petersburg, St., Approach to, 441; Topography of, 442; Nefskoi Prospekt, 447; Winter Palace, 452; Hermitage, 456; Marble Palace, 463; Taurida Palace, 463; Michailoff Palace, 464; Annitchkoff Palace, 465; Palace of the Grand Duke Michael, 465; Imperial Library, 466; Kazan Cathedral, 469; Izak Church, 473; Smolnoi Church, 475; Monastery of St. Alexander Nevskoi, 476; Preobrajensky Church, 478; Church of St. Peter and St. Paul, 478; Cottage of Peter the Great, 479; Church of the Holy Tri-

ity, 480; English Church, 480; the Roman Catholic Church, 481; Academy of Sciences, 481; Museum of Peter the Great, 483; Academy of Arts, 484; Romanzoff Museum, 486; Technological Institution, 486; Corps of Cadets and other Military Academies, 487; Corps des Mines, 488; Ecole du Génie, 490; Old and New Arsenals, 491; Foundling Hospital, 495; Oboukoff Hospital, 498; Gostinnoi Dvor, 498; Apraxin Rinok, 501; Tshukni Dvor, 503; Sennaia Ploschäd, 505; Factories, 506; Theatres, 508; Statue of Peter the Great, 510; Alexander Column, 511; Romanzoff Monument, 512; Suwaroff Monument, 513; Summer Gardens, 513; Gardens of Catherinenhoff, 514; The Islands, 514; Tzars ko Selo, 517; Strelna, 521; Peterhoff, 522; Summary, 525; Riding House, 525; Palace of the Senate, 525; Hotel de l'Etat Major, 525; Exchange, 525; Parade Grounds, 526; Easter, 526; Ice Hills, 527; Fox Hounds, 527; Fish Magazines, 527; Fruit Shops, 528; English Magazine, 528; New Bazaar, 528; Coffin Shops, 528; Wine and Beer Cellars, 528; Mineral Waters, 529; Picture Galleries, 529; Russian Artist's, 529; Restaurateurs and Cafés, 529  
 Petigorski, 614  
 Pharmaces, 613  
 Pictures, collections of.—Copenhagen, 46; Cologne, 64; Dusseldorf, 65; Antwerp, 66; the Hague, 67; Christiania, 153; Bergen, 175; Stockholm, 291 St. Petersburg, 458, 523; Mittau, 584; Warsaw, 594  
 Pïlkrog, 335  
 Pinneberg, 74  
 Piroga, 502  
 Pitea, 328  
 ——— to Lulea, 328  
 Plön, 69  
 Poniatowski, Prince, 594  
 Pojarski, General, 426, 543  
 Porsgrund, 191  
 Portsnäs, 328  
 Potzdarn, 302  
 Præstebierget, 83  
 Præstö Fiord, 84  
 Preetz, 69  
 Prestbol, 332  
 Prinsdal, 246  
 Probstey, 40

## QVAM.

## Q.

Qvam, 202  
 Qvam, church of, 221  
 Qvame, 162  
 Qvande, 200  
 Qvarsebo, 339  
 Qvibille, 344  
 Qvikne, 237  
 Qviinge, 338  
 Qvistrum, 345

## R.

Raaholdt, 217, 232, 245  
 Raaholt, 239  
 Rabalshede, 345  
 Raby, 336  
 Radzivil, Prince, 592, 605  
 ———— Wife of, 605  
 ———— Sister of, 605  
 Røge Fiord, 215  
 Rafsunds Lake, 326  
 Rakino, 532  
 Räknebo, 331  
 Railroads.—Altona to Kiel, 38; Berlin to Stettin, 303; Brunswick to Magdeburg, 302; Copenhagen to Roeskilde, 80; Dentz to Hanover, 65; Hanover to Brunswick, 302; Hanover to Harburg, 65; Magdeburg to Berlin, 302; Ostend to Cologne, 62; Rotterdam to Arnheim, 67; St. Petersburg to Moscow, 384; St. Petersburg to Tzarsko Selo, 384  
 Ramundeboda, 333  
 Rånbyn, 328  
 Randers, 95  
 Rands Fiord, 159  
 Ranea River, 328  
 Rattwick, Church of, 313  
 Rauna Elv, 234  
 Raumo, 377  
 Razumoffski, 465  
 Reaumur's thermometer, 412  
 Ree, 194  
 Reed, 197  
 Reen Elv, 236  
 Refsland, 194  
 Refsudden, 340  
 Regictza, 585  
 Reikavik, 97  
 Reien, 161  
 Reiersdal, 193  
 Reindeer travelling, 241  
 Reisen Elv, 209  
 Rellingden, 198  
 Rembis-fos, 170  
 Remeim, 198  
 Rena, Elv, 237  
 Rendeström, 197  
 Rendsburg, 74, 253  
 Rennisöe, 195  
 Reshetilovka, 608  
 Revaa, 189

## SALMON.

Reval, 362; Hotels, 362, 591; Cistercian Convent, 362; Cisternforte, 362; Lindanisse, Fortress of, 362; Dom Hill, 362; The Ritterbank, 364; The Dom, 364; Olai Kirche, 364; St. Nicholas, Church of, 365; Picture of the Crucifixion, 365; Dance of Death, 365; Rosen Chapel, 365; Duke de Croy, 365; Russian Church, 366; Hotel de Ville, 366; Guildhalls, 366; The Schwarzen Haupter, 367; Altar piece, 367; Dom Church, 367; Tombs of Thurn, Horn, and De la Gardie, 367, 368; The Schmiedetforte, 368; Jarmarkt, 368; Catherinenthal, 368; Population, 369; Bathing, 369; Monastery of Padis Kloster, 369; Arsenal, 370; The Club, 370; Monument to Admiral Grieg, 370  
 Riazan, 602  
 Ribas, Admiral, 610  
 Ribe, 94  
 Richelieu, Duke de, 610  
 Riga, 581; Hotels, 581, 588; Description of, 581; Flower Feast, 582; The Hunger Sorrow, 582; The Wards, 582; The Schwert Brüder, 582  
 Riisfiord, 212  
 Riklea, 328  
 Rilanda, 329  
 Ringen, Lord of, 580  
 Ringkiöbing, 94  
 Ringsted, 79  
 Risalaks, Granite Quarries at, 373  
 Rise, 225  
 Rissby, 340  
 Riukan-fos, 183  
 ———— to the Voring-fos, 185  
 Rivers, subterraneous, 207  
 Rödbjerget, 215  
 Rödländ, 196  
 Rödnæs, 160  
 Rödset, 198  
 Rödsæth, 235  
 Rodven Fiord, 235  
 Roe, 179  
 Röed, 194  
 Roeskilde, 79, 85; Cathedral, 79; Royal monuments, 79; Railway, 80  
 Rogstad, 238  
 Rollo, Duke of Normandy, castle of, 198  
 Romanoff, Michael, 426, 427, 539, 549  
 ———— Daughter of, 545  
 Romanzoff, General, 431, 477, 486, 512  
 Romsdals-horn, 234  
 Rönnede, 84  
 Ropp, Count, 584  
 Rör Fiord, 186  
 Røraas, 238  
 Rörvigstrand, 194  
 Rosen. Count, 364  
 Rosenberg, 300  
 Rosendal, Palace of, 298  
 ———— 188  
 Rosenvold, 93  
 Rosseland, 191  
 Rossvig, 328  
 Rostof, Metropolitan of, 426  
 Rotali, Count, 523  
 Rotebro, 324  
 Rotterdam, 67  
 Rudkiöbing, 81  
 Rudsberg, 331  
 Rugen, Island of, 303  
 Ruilka Tcherney, River, 615  
 Rundals Elv, 169  
 Rundane Mountains, 222  
 Runeberg, the Poet, 371  
 Runey, 340  
 Rurik, 419, 425  
 Russia, 379; Money, 379; Steamboats, 382, 535; Railways, 384; English Passport, 384; Custom House, 385; Carte-de-Séjour, 386; Russian Passport, 386; Travelling, 388; Padaroshna, 388; Posting, 388; Diligences, 391; Voituriers, 391; Droshkies, 393; Job Carriages, 393; Baths, 395; Stoves, 397; Hotels, 398; Boarding Houses, 398, 529; Lodgings, 398; Restaurants, 402, 529; Cafés, 402; Tea-houses, 402; Roads, 405; Roadside accommodation, 405; Lacquey-deplace, 408; Servants, 408; Climate, 410; Clothing, 410; Vocabulary, 412; Names of the Months, 417; Days of the Week, 417; Numerals, 418; Weights, 418; Historical Notice, 418  
 Russian Malo, 418  
 Rutledal, 197  
 Rydboholm, 300  
 Ryen, 238  
 Ryg, 202

## S.

Saffian, 535  
 Sæbo, 169  
 Sæby, 95  
 Særnvold, 196  
 Sæm, 186, 202  
 Sæter, 200  
 Sæter Aæ, 222  
 Sæter Beverthun, 252  
 Safvar, 328  
 Saifvits, 329  
 Sala, 310  
 Salaup Fiord  
 Salen Lake, 338  
 Salhuus, 207  
 Salmon fishing.—Hardanger Fiord, 171; Hel-fos, 192;

## SAMBIRIA.

Namsen, 206; 'Alten, 210; Sundal, 225; Gula Elv, 226; Trondhjem, 231; Rauma Elv, 234; Elfkarleby, 324; Angerman River, 327; Falkenberg, 344  
 Sambiria Margareta, 363  
 Samoiloff, 580  
 Samsøe, Island of, 95  
 Sand, 160  
 Sandbacka, 313  
 Sandesund, 190  
 Sandfarhuus, 200  
 Sandnæs, 193  
 Sands Fiord, 195  
 Sandtorvholm, 209  
 Sandven Vand, 188  
 Sangito, 329  
 Sanna, 325  
 Sannæs, 193  
 Sannassoen, 207  
 Sapiaha, Prince, 577, 592  
 Saraphan, 533  
 Sarpsborg, 247  
 Sarps-fos, 247  
 Sätthälla, 239  
 Sæuesund, 215  
 Sauromatø, 418  
 Saxe Kiöping, 82  
 Saxo Grammaticus, 78, 80  
 Saxtorp, 348  
 Sbiteen, 402  
 Scanderberg, 92  
 Scandinavia, 1; Maxims and Suggestions, 4; Books upon Scandinavia, 5; Passports and Lists of Ambassadors, 6; Money, 7; Steamers, 8; Travelling, Servants, 9; Carriages, 9; Clothes and Luggage, 10; Skeleton Tours, 11  
 Scavshedshika, 585  
 Schjefveland, 194  
 Schooba, price of, 441  
 Schor, Mr., 399  
 Schot, the, 572  
 Schwarzen Haupter, 365, 588  
 ————— Monu-  
 ment to, 367  
 Schwerdt Bruder, 364  
 Sclavonians, 418  
 Sconevisgöen, 195  
 Sedlze, 605  
 Segeberg, 69  
 Seglerum, 328  
 Seid Elv, 220  
 Seierstad, 207  
 Selbo Lake, 231  
 Selet, 328  
 Selichova Dvori, 607  
 Seljestad, 187  
 Selsovik, 207  
 Semiafska, Countess, 594  
 Sergiefscoi, 606  
 Sergius, St., 576  
 Serpuchoff, 606  
 Seruti, 587  
 Sevastopol, 612, 613, 614; Inn, 615; Doeks, 615; Fortifications, 616; Lazaret, 616; Church near it,

616; Inkerman, 616; Harbours, 616; Reservoirs, 617  
 Sevre, 179  
 Seyland, 211  
 Sezara, River, 605  
 Shetland Islands, 96  
 Shtshie, a Soup, 402  
 Shuttleworth, Mr., 408  
 Siaberdasjock, 243  
 Siberia, 548, 614  
 Sieland (see Zealand)  
 Sigismund, 426  
 ————— III., 592, 594  
 Sigstad, 236  
 Sigtuna, 304  
 Sillegjord Vand, 186  
 Siljan Lake, 313  
 Simferopol, 618, 619, 620  
 Sinclair, Col., account of, 221, 234  
 Sirnæs, 194  
 Sirrevaags Elv, 104  
 Sis Fiord, 234  
 Sisopolis, 610  
 Sivoritzi, 585  
 Sjogerum, 339  
 Skaav, 197  
 Skagen, 95  
 Skagstol Tind, 165, 251  
 Skalholt, 98  
 Skällerud, 345  
 Skalstugan, 241, 326  
 Skanderborg, Lake of, 92  
 Skangs Elv, 185  
 Skare, 188  
 Skatungebyn, 314  
 Skeager, 252  
 Skedshult, 339  
 Skei, 197  
 Skejerehavn, 196, 215  
 Skeleftea River, 328  
 Kiien, 191  
 Skifar, 341  
 Skifstad, 200  
 Skillinge, 340  
 Skillingeryd, 337  
 Skjøebro Field, 233  
 Skjøervø, 209  
 Sjolden, 251  
 Sklof, 587  
 Skuratovo Bolshoi, 606  
 ————— Malencoi, 606  
 Skogshorn, 179  
 Skokloster, Chateau of, 305  
 Skole, 199  
 Skomedal, 193  
 Skrimstad, 217  
 Skyttie fos, 170  
 Slagelse, 77  
 Sleswig, 75  
 Slettebøe, 194  
 Slevolden, 191  
 Slöinge, 344  
 Slonim, 605  
 Slupza, 595  
 Slyngstad, 198  
 Smedsbo, 313  
 Smedshammer, 160  
 Smirdin, Mr., 529  
 Smith Bridge, 399, 574  
 Smolensk, 434, 603  
 ————— Virgin of, 558

## STATION.

Snaasen Vand, 302  
 Sneehøtten, 223  
 Snoghøi, 76  
 Sobieski, John, 593, 594  
 Söderby, 309  
 Soderhamn, 325  
 Söderkiöping, 316  
 Södertelje, 316, 335  
 Sognedals Elv, 180  
 Sogne Field, 251  
 ————— Fiord, 167  
 ————— River, 193  
 Sogstad, 232  
 ————— Runic obelisk at, 232  
 Söholt, 82, 198, 235  
 Soknæs, 226  
 Solfond Nup, 187  
 Sollebrun, 334  
 Solleröd, 190  
 Sollesnæs, 235  
 Solova, 606  
 Solster Vand, 197  
 Sömmen Lake, 339  
 Sommerspiret, 83  
 Somovar, 407  
 Sophia, St., Church of, 585  
 ————— Gardens of, 585  
 ————— Princess of Constantinople, 424, 549  
 ————— Tzarina, 427, 428, 559  
 Sopnæs, 209  
 Sörbye, 190  
 Sör Fiord, 188  
 Sorknæs, 237  
 Sorlid, 237  
 Sörmjölle, 328  
 Sorö, Academy of, 78  
 Sorö Sund, 211  
 Sor Russevaag, 209  
 Sorte, 235  
 Sorterberg, 180  
 Sottunga, Island of, 358  
 Soudebniik, Code, 425  
 Soudogda, 596  
 Sound Duties, 90  
 Sövik, 207  
 Soyland, 194  
 Spada, Signor, 611  
 Spånga, 331  
 Spaniards in Nyeberg, 77  
 Sparlösa, 333  
 Sparresholm, 84  
 Spaskaia, Polist, 531  
 Spildum, 202  
 Spink, Mr., 529  
 Spjute, 327  
 Spodsbjerg, 81  
 Sprogøe, 77  
 Stabæk, 181  
 Stabby, 329  
 Staircase, the Devil's, 615  
 Stalhandsk, General, 359  
 Stalheim, 169  
 Stalljernstugan, 326  
 Stallaponen, 584, 586  
 Stamgården, 326  
 Stangebrø, battle of, 336  
 Stanhus, Augustus, 593, 594  
 Starhult, 338  
 Stathelle, 191  
 Station, Railway at St. Petersburg, 364

## STAVANGER.

Stavanger, 194  
 ——— to Bergen, 195  
 ——— Hardanger Fiord, 195  
 Steamers.—Kiel, 40; Copenhagen, 60, 95; London, 62, 66; Christiania, 157; Minde, 218; Trondhjem, 231; Lubeck, 285; Stockholm, 300; Mälars Lake, 315; Gottenburg, 323; Finland, 351, 362; Russian, 382, 535, 612, 620, 621, 622  
 Stee, 162  
 Steege, 83  
 Steensballegaard, 93  
 Steensfield, 197  
 Steens Fiord, 159  
 Steenkjøer, 202  
 Steensöen, 207  
 Steiglitz, Baron, 508  
 Stein, 239  
 Steppes, description of, 588  
 Sterlet Fish, 402  
 Stettin, 303  
 ——— to Ystad, 303  
 Stigamo, 338  
 Stikkelstad, 201  
 ——— battle of, 201  
 ——— Carl Johan's visit to, 202  
 Stöen, 237  
 Stocketorp, 341  
 Stockholm, 289; Inns, 289; Cafés, 289; Stora, or Little Club, 289; Post-office, 289; Bank of Sweden, 289; Valets-de-place, 289; Society, 290; Royal Museum, 291; Picture Gallery, 291; Collection of Drawings, 292; Sculpture Gallery, 292; Egyptian and Etruscan collections, 292; Royal wardrobe, 292; Royal Library, 292; Money and Medallion Cabinet, 293; Cabinet of Northern Antiquities, 293; Chapel Royal, 294; Obelisk and Statue of Gustavus III., 294; Royal stables, 294; Churches, 294; Riddarhus, 296; Statue of Gustavus Vasa, 296; Mint, 296; Cabinet of Minerals and Fossils, 296; Gardens of the Horticultural Society, 296; Zoological Museum, 296; Byström's Studio, 297; Royal Theatre, 297; Djurgaard, 298; Palace of Rosendal, 298; Haga Park, 298; Observatory, 298; Cemetery, 299; Park of Carlberg, 299; Royal Porphyry Warehouse, 299; Police Office, 299; Droskis, 299; Passage boats, 299; Environs, 300; Drotningholm, 300; Svartsjö Rosenbergs, 300; Rydboholm, 300; Gripsholm, 300; Strenghnes, 300; Steamers, 300

Stocksjön, 328  
 Stok Elv, 232  
 Stolepaen, 584, 586  
 Storbjörvoda, 331  
 Stor Fiord, 234  
 Stor Lake, 245  
 Stora Logdan River, 327  
 Stora Åby, 335  
 Stordals Elv, 200  
 Storhammer, 218  
 Storms Lake, 326  
 Stot, 207  
 Stråken Lake, 348  
 Stralsund, 303  
 Strand, 161, 207, 311, 332  
 Strand Fiord, 161  
 Strande, 236  
 Strande Fiord, 196  
 Stratjåra, 325  
 Strelai, an Arrow, 424  
 Strelitzes, 424, 426, 427, 492  
 Strelina, 521  
 Strenghnes, 300  
 Stroganof, Count, 529  
 Studjans, 345  
 Struve, Professor, 579  
 Struve's Mineral Waters, 529  
 Studjans, 604  
 Stuen, 225  
 Stutgard, 583  
 Sundbo, 186  
 Sundby, 94  
 Sundbye, 82, 239, 246, 247  
 Sundfiord, 196  
 Sundals Elv, 199  
 Sundseth, 225  
 Sundsvall, 325  
 ——— to Ostersund, 325  
 ——— to Umea, 327  
 Sundvolden, 159, 180  
 Sunnana, 328  
 Suomemna, 355  
 Sura Elv, 199  
 Surash, 587  
 Suulstuen, 241, 326  
 Suwalki, 591  
 Suwaroff, Marshal, 432, 433, 467, 477, 492, 513, 620  
 Sverholt, 211  
 Svaalestad, 194  
 Svanberga, 329  
 Svårdsbro, 335  
 Svart Ån, 330  
 Svart Elv, 233, 236  
 Svarte Elv, 186  
 Svarteberg, 345  
 Svartsjö, Palace of, 300  
 Svee, 252  
 Svendborg, 81  
 Svenlosh River, 605  
 Svennarum, 338  
 Svetaja Balki, 608  
 Svinær, 207  
 Sweaborg, Fortress of, 360, 362  
 Sweden, 254; Routes from England, 255; Money, Measures, Weights, 255; Passports, 257; Modes of Travelling, 257; Inns, 257; Carriages, 258; Requisites

## THEATRES.

for Travellers, 258; Forbud, 259; Posting Regulations, 259; Vocabulary and Dialogues, 261; Scenery and Sketching, 266; Angling, 267; Shooting and Game Laws, 267; Lakes and Rivers, 268; Geology, 268; Mineralogy, 269; Forests, 269, 280; Climate, 269; Population, 269; Historical Notice, 269; Government, 276; Diet, 276; Religion, 276; Public Instruction, 276; Press, 277; Justice, 277; Army and Navy, 277; Orders of Knighthood, 278; Public Finance, 278; Royal Family, 278; People, 279; Productive Industry, 280; Mines, 280; Fisheries, 281; Manufactures, 281; Commerce, 281; Foreign Trade, 282; Literature, 282; Churches, 282; Canals, 283  
 Swinemunde, 303  
 Swinesund, 249  
 Sylte, 198  
 Systad, 197

## T.

Taars, 81  
 Taarvik, 199  
 Tafra, 327  
 Taganrog, 437, 614  
 Taleren, 83  
 Taman, Island of, 614  
 Tamerlane, 422, 536  
 Tana Elv, 210  
 Tang, 344  
 Tannenbergs, Battle of, 583  
 Tannö, 337  
 Tapan, 586  
 Tarrakan, insect, 579  
 Tartars, 613, 614, 617, 618  
 ——— Crim, 690  
 ——— Kalmuck, 431  
 ——— Nogai, 600  
 Tauroggen, 584  
 Tchatir Dagh, 619, 620  
 Tcherngana, 615  
 Tchernkask, 602  
 Tchernigof, 588; Description of, 588; Gymnasium, 588  
 Tchernovetz, 620, 621, 622  
 Tchesme, 431  
 ——— Chateau of, 517  
 Tehudova, 531  
 Tchufutkalé, 618; View from, 618; Synagogue, 618  
 Tea Houses, 402  
 Telega, a Cart, 390  
 Tengs Elv, 194  
 Teraak, 207  
 Tessung Field, 185  
 Testaceus Mons, 613  
 Teterud, 232  
 Teutonic Order, Grand Master of, 363, 581  
 Theatres.—Hamburg, 35;

## THEODOSIA.

Copenhagen, 58; Christiania, 153; Bergen, 176; Trondhjem, 230; Stockholm, 297; St. Petersburg, 508, 509; Moscow, 562; Odessa, 610; Karkhoff, 607  
 Theodosia, 613, 614  
 Theseus, Temple of, 613  
 Thorn, Oak of, 583  
 Thronstadt, 198  
 Thorshavn, 96  
 Thorseng, 81  
 Thorwaldsen, 593  
 Thorwaldsen's Museum, 54  
 Thune, 162  
 Thurn, Count, 367  
 Thynnes, 240  
 Tible, 330  
 Tida River, 333  
 Tierna, 313  
 Tiflis, 614  
 Tilsit, 584  
 ——— Treaty of, 434  
 Timmelhed, 336  
 Tingsta, Church of, 316  
 Tingvold Fiord, 199  
 Tirespol, 621  
 Tjernagelen, 195  
 Tjömsland, 194  
 Tjotøe, 207  
 Tjureda, 339  
 Tlettenberg, Walter Von, 581, 583  
 To Sæteren, 252  
 Tobol, 601  
 Tofte, 222  
 Tolly, Barclay de, 352, 434, 587  
 Tolstoy, the Artist, 529  
 Tomlevold, 161  
 Tonden Elv, 237, 239  
 Tönsberg, 190  
 Tönset, 237  
 Tonvold, 160  
 Topdal Elv, 192  
 Torøe, 326  
 Torghatten, 207  
 Torjok, 535; Description of, 535; Cutlets, 535; Embroidery on Leather, 535  
 Torma, 579  
 Tornea, 245, 329, 376, 378  
 Torpane, 346  
 Torrisdals Elv, 192  
 Tortola, 245  
 Torvik, 235  
 Totak Vand, 185  
 Tott Clas, 359  
 Træet, 195  
 Trakeryd, 337  
 Tranås, 338, 341  
 Tranekier, 81  
 Trasta, 329  
 Travemunde, 73  
 Trensum, 340  
 Trewheller, Mr., 606  
 Trodje, 325  
 Trods, 197  
 Troitzka, Monastery of, 422, 428, 575; Saint Sergius, founder of, 576; Descrip-

tion of, 576; Siege of, 576; Road to it, 575; Cave of a Recluse, 575  
 Trolltidterne, 243  
 Trollhättan, the Falls of, 320, 346  
 Tromsøe, 209  
 Troms Elv, 220  
 Tron-Field, 237, 239  
 Trenderøes, 209  
 Trondhjem, 226; Inns, 226; Post-office, 227; Passports, 227; National Bank, 228; Cathedral, 228; Arsenal, 230; Museum, 230; Theatre, 230; Environs, 230; Salmon Fishing, 231; Steamers, 231  
 Trondhjem to the Namsen, 200  
 ——— to Hammerfest, 213  
 rosa, 335  
 rostern, 179  
 Trysil, 239  
 Tsheremoshnaje, 607  
 Tshurilova, 587  
 Tue Fiord, 212  
 Tuf, 179  
 Tula, 602; Description of, 606; Manufactory of Firearms, 606; Somovars, 606; Platina Snuff Boxes, 606  
 Turcomans, 600  
 Turks, 600, 621  
 Tuschki, 420  
 Tvede, 192  
 Tvedestrand, 191  
 Tver, 535; Description of, 535  
 Tveto Vand, 187  
 Tvinden, 169  
 Tyrhoug, 215  
 Tyri Fiord, 159  
 Tzar, title of, 424  
 Tzarsko Selo, 585  
 Tzchernia Griaz, 535

## U.

Uddevalla, 334, 345  
 Uddne, 231  
 Udgaarden, 191  
 Udleire Tumulus at, 85  
 Udt, 93  
 Udvigen, 197  
 Uggelsta, 309  
 Uleaborg, 378  
 Ulfasa, 317  
 Ulfs Fiord, 209  
 Ullen Elv, 221  
 Ulrikehamn, 336  
 Umea, 328  
 ——— to Pitea, 328  
 Ungern, 364  
 Universities.—Kiel, 39; Copenhagen, 53; Christiania, 153; Upsala, 307; Lund, 342; Helsingfors, 361; St. Petersburg, 487; Moscow, 570; Dorpat, 579; Kief, 570; Warsaw, 593; Wilna, 595; Karkhoff, 607

## VIBORG.

Uppbo, 311  
 Upland, 326  
 Upsala, 306; Cathedral, 306; Linneus, 306; Tomb of Gustavus Vasa, 306; University, 307; Botanical Garden, 308; Palace, 308  
 Upsala, Old, 308  
 ——— to Falun, 310  
 Upton, Colonel, 615  
 Urlands Fiord, 167  
 Utby, 313  
 Utne, 188  
 Utrecht, 68  
 Utza Vand, 163  
 Üxküll, Bishop of Reval, 370  
 ——— of Reisenberg, 368  
 Uzbek Khan, 422

## V.

Vaagbøen, 199  
 Vaags Fiord, 197  
 Vaaler, 239  
 Vær Elv, 201  
 Væra River, 240  
 Værdals Fiord, 201  
 Værdal, Mr. Laing's description of, 240  
 Vahlen, 196  
 Valdai, Hills of, 532  
 Valki, 606, 607  
 ——— Crown Peasants at, 606  
 Valle, 187  
 Vallø, Castle of, 84  
 Valløe, Salt Works at, 190, 215  
 Valquin, Grand Master, 582  
 Vaniofka, 607  
 Vang, 160  
 Vangs Fiord, 169  
 Varde, 94  
 Vasbotten, 191  
 Vasenden, 197  
 Vasendred, 180  
 Vashani, 606  
 Vathne, 193  
 Vatne-dal, 193  
 Veblungsnøset, 234  
 Vedmenski Savod, 606  
 Veeme, 180  
 Veglie Elv, 221  
 Veilandova, 608  
 Veile, 93  
 Velikije Luki, 587  
 Vemmenøes, 81  
 Vemundirk, 207  
 Venef, 602  
 Venemø Elv, 187  
 Vermen Lake, 338  
 Verviers, 64  
 Vest Fiord, 209  
 Vestgaard, 237, 245  
 Vestnæs, 235  
 Viasma, 603  
 ——— French at, 603  
 Viasniki, 597  
 Viborg, 94, 373; Description of, 373; Post House, 373; Restaurants, 373; Port of, 373; Tower, 373; Finnish

## VICTOR.

Passport, 374; Cataract near, 377  
 Victor, Marshal, 604  
 Vidöstern Lake, 337  
 Vie, 202  
 Vienna, 622  
 Vignedalsören, 187  
 Vigeland, 193  
 Vigesaee, 194  
 Viig, 220  
 Vikersund, 180  
 Vikör, 188  
 Vilkofski, 586  
 Vilkomir, 585, 595  
 Villa Elv, 226  
 Village, Tartar, 614  
 Vindeby, 81  
 Vines, Collection of, 619  
 Vinje, 167, 187  
 Vinstra Elv, 225  
 Virboklen, 586  
 Vishni Volotchok, 534; Description of, 534; Canal, 534  
 Vismund Elv, 232  
 Vissenberg, 76  
 Vistula River, 591  
 Vitepsk, 587  
 Viuls Elv, 159  
 Vladimir I., the Great, 419, 544, 589, 590, 616  
 — II., Monomachus, 420, 548  
 — Grand Duke, 588  
 — Dukes of, 595  
 — Town of, 595; Cathedral, 596  
 Vladislaus, Prince, 426  
 Vocabulary, Norwegian, 115; Swedish, 261; Russian, 412  
 Vodka, Corn Brandy, 402  
 Vojakola, 245  
 Vola, 543, 595  
 Votchova River, 531  
 Volga River, 535, 598, 601  
 — Steamboats on the, 535  
 Volkof, Artist, 522  
 Vollum, 226, 238  
 Volotja, 606  
 Voltaire, 548  
 Volu Lake, 222  
 Vördal, 201  
 Voring-fos, 169  
 Vormen Elv, 233, 239  
 Vossevangen, 169  
 — to Bergen, 171  
 Vreta Kloster, Church of, 317

## W.

Wæhr, 93  
 Wadeacka, 334  
 Wadstena, 313

Waivara, 579  
 Wald, the Printer, 361  
 Waldemar, II., 362  
 Waldemar's Castle, 81  
 Walk, 580  
 Wall, 331  
 Wanas, Fortress of, 318  
 Wandsbeck, 37, 68  
 Wanberg, 344  
 Wärnaby, 340  
 Warsaw, 432, 548, 595, 605; Description of, 591; First View of, 591; Suburb of Praga, 591; Palaces, 592; Zamek, 592; Hotel de Ville, 592; Jardin de Saxe, 592; Statue of Copernicus, 593; Restaurateur, 593; University, 593; Botanical Garden, 593; Churches, 593; Tombs of Masovian Princes, 593; Monument to John Sobieski, 593; Ujazlov, 594; Castle of Willanow, 594; Villa Lazsinsky, 594; Jablona, 594  
 Wasa, 377  
 Wassmolösa, 340  
 Waterfalls.—Hone-fos, 159; Keel-fos, 169; Sevl-fos, 169; Voring-fos, 169; Skyttie-fos, 170; Rembis-fos, 170; Östud-fos, 170; Riukan-fos, 183; Larbro-fos, 182; Hel-fos, 192; Fiskum-fos, 202; Hunne-fos, 220; Leir-fos, 231; Sarps-fos, 247; Trolhättan, 320; Viborg, 377; Narova, 579  
 Wattjom, 325  
 Waxholm, 288, 357  
 Weberod, 342  
 Weda, 327  
 Wellington, Duke of, 454  
 Wenern Lake, 319  
 Wenersborg, 319, 346  
 Wermelen Lake, 332  
 Wernamo, 337  
 West Fiord, 212  
 Westeras, 330; Cathedral, 330; Castle, 331; Library, 331  
 Westerwik, 288, 239  
 Westgaard, 250  
 Wettern Lake, 318  
 Wexiö, 338, 339  
 Wiborg, 40  
 Wida, 339  
 Wifsta, 327  
 Wik, 345  
 Wilna, 595; University of, 595  
 Wilson, General, 507  
 — Mrs., 398, 408, 529

## ZORITZ.

Wines of the Don, 403  
 — Crimean, 403  
 Winterasa Sanna, 331  
 Wisby, 287; Antiquities, 287; Churches, 288  
 Wiske River, 344  
 Witte, Count de, 614  
 Wolmar, 581  
 Wolves, attack by, 162  
 Woronzoff, Count, Ambassador, 557  
 — Michael, 610, 612, 613, 614, 615  
 — Chateau of, 614  
 — Count Simon, 619  
 Wreta, 335  
 Wretstorp, 333  
 Wrigsta, 338  
 Wrongs Elv, 332  
 Wurtemberg, King of, 583  
 Wylie, Sir James, 404

## Y.

Yagers, 405  
 Yalta, 613, 614, 619  
 Yamen, Rocks at, 615  
 Yarimovo, 596  
 Yaroslof I., 420  
 — II., 421  
 — Grand Duke of, 589  
 — Town of, 426, 597  
 Yatshera, 585  
 Yausa, River, 559  
 Yeames, Mr., 612  
 Yeni Kalé, 613, 614  
 Yfre, 324  
 Yngsjö, 341  
 Ystad, 285, 338  
 — to Malmö, 341  
 — to Helsingborg, 342  
 Yursuf, 619  
 Yury I., 420  
 — II., 421  
 Yuryvitch, Roman, 424  
 Yushka, the, 397

## Z.

Zamek, 592  
 Zamosk, 548  
 Zamoyski, Count, 592  
 Zaraisk, 602  
 Zealand, Island of, 82  
 Zenghis Khan, 420  
 Zetland Islands (see Shetland)  
 Zimagoria, Description of, 532; Fish, 533; Biscuits, 533; Brass Bells, 534  
 Zoritz, General, 587





BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 22415 5462

